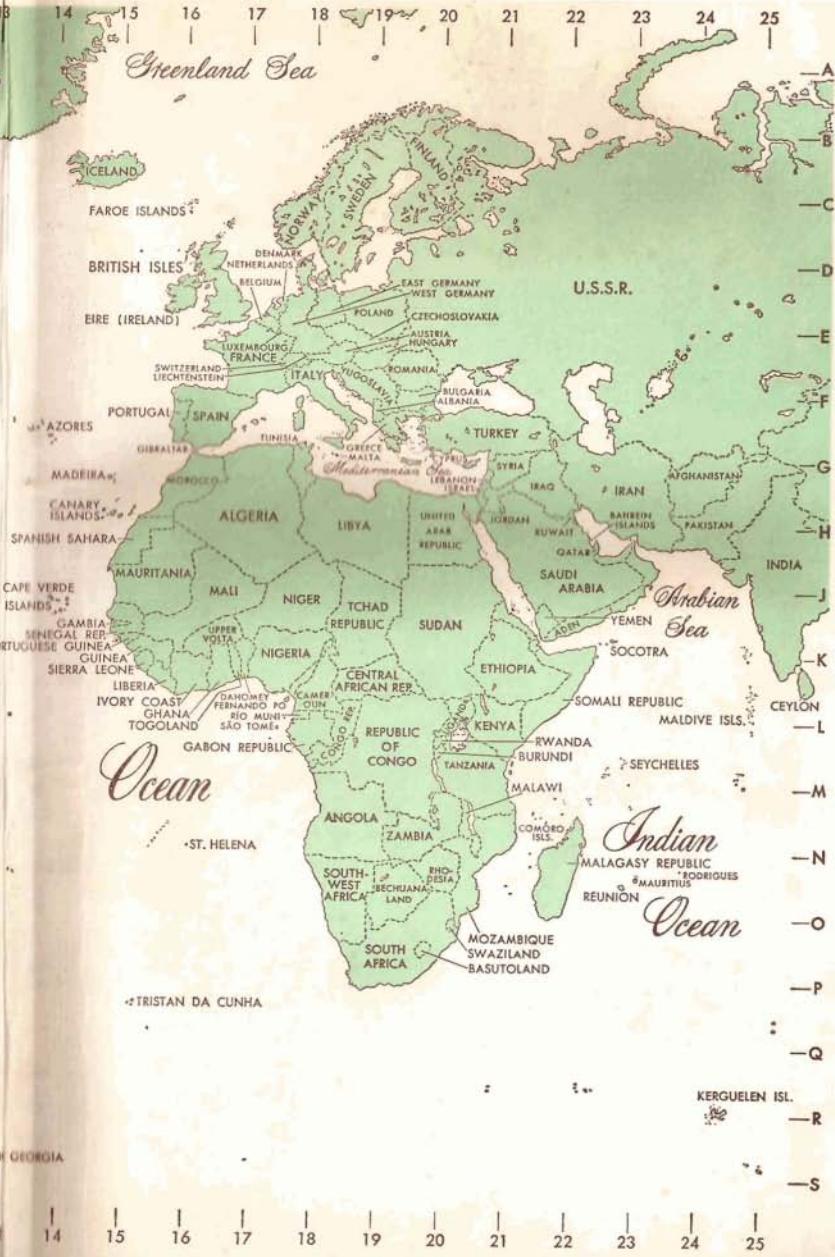


1969

YEAR  
BOOK

1969

YEARBOOK  
OF  
JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES



1969  
**YEARBOOK**  
of Jehovah's Witnesses  
Containing Report for the Service Year  
of 1968  
Also Daily Texts and Comments



*Corporate Publishers*  
WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY  
OF PENNSYLVANIA  
WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY  
OF NEW YORK, INC.  
INTERNATIONAL BIBLE STUDENTS ASSOCIATION  
124 Columbia Heights  
Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201, U.S.A.

Branch offices appear on last page

Copyright, 1968, by  
Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society of Pennsylvania  
Made in the United States of America

WATCH TOWER BIBLE & TRACT SOCIETY  
OF PENNSYLVANIA

OFFICERS

N. H. KNORR  
President  
F. W. FRANZ  
Vice-President  
GRANT SUITER  
Secretary-Treasurer



WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY  
OF NEW YORK, INC.

OFFICERS

N. H. KNORR  
President  
F. W. FRANZ  
Vice-President  
GRANT SUITER  
Secretary-Treasurer



INTERNATIONAL BIBLE STUDENTS ASSOCIATION

OFFICERS

N. H. KNORR  
President  
A. PRYCE HUGHES  
Vice-President  
E. C. CHITTY  
Secretary-Treasurer  
GRANT SUITER  
Asst. Secretary-Treasurer

INDEX OF COUNTRIES

	Page		Page
Abu Dhabi H-22	176	Ethiopia K-21	170
Afghanistan G-24	210	Falkland Islands R-10	265
Alaska A-49	72	Faro Islands C-16	121
Algeria H-17	136	Fernando Po L-18	99
Andorra F-17	250	Fiji N-38	126
Angola M-19	222	Finland B-20	133
Anguilla J-10	180	France E-17	134
Argentina P-9	73	French Guiana K-11	145
Aruba K-9	197	Gabon L-18	100
Ascension Island M-15	243	Gambia K-15	234
Australia M-31	76	Germany E-18	137
Austria E-18	78	Germany, East E-18	273
Azores G-14	223	Ghana K-17	140
Bahamas H-8	79	Gibraltar G-16	194
Barbados J-10	81	Gilbert and Ellice Islands K-39 M-39	128
Belgium E-17	86	Greece F-19	142
Bequia J-10	82	Greenland A-12	122
Berlin, West E-18	139	Grenada K-10	83
Bermuda G-9	66	Guadeloupe J-10	144
Bolivia N-9	88	Guam G-36	67
Bonaire K-9	198	Guatemala J-7	146
Botswana O-19	244	Guinea K-15	238
Brazil M-11	89	Guyana K-10	148
British Honduras J-7	92	Haiti J-9	150
British Isles D-16	93	Hawaii K-45	150
Bulgaria F-20	271	Honduras K-7	153
Burma B-29	95	Hong Kong G-31	155
Burundi L-20	169	Hungary E-19	275
Cambodia D-29	259	Iceland B-15	156
Cameroun L-18	97	India J-25	158
Canada D-4	102	Indonesia G-30	159
Canary Islands H-15	250	Iran G-23	176
Capo Verde Islands J-14	224	Iraq G-22	177
Carriacou K-9	83	Ireland D-16	160
Cayman Islands J-8	166	Israel G-21	161
Central African Republic K-19	104	Italy F-18	162
Ceylon C-26	105	Ivory Coast K-16	141
Chile P-9	107	Jamaica J-8	165
China B-31	272	Japan B-36	166
Colombia L-8	109	Jordan H-21	178
Communist and Difficult Countries	271	Kenya L-21	168
Congo (Kinshasa) L-18	112	Korea B-35	173
Congo Republic (Brazzaville) L-18	110	Kuwait H-22	178
Costa Rica K-7	113	Laos C-29	260
Cuba J-8	115	Lebanon G-21	175
Cyprus G-20	116	Leeward Islands (Antigua) J-10	180
Czechoslovakia E-19	272	Lesotho P-20	245
Dahomey K-17	118	Liberia K-16	184
Denmark D-18	120	Libya H-19	164
Dominica J-10	180	Liechtenstein E-18	256
Dominican Republic J-9	122	Luxembourg E-17	186
Ecuador L-8	123	Macao G-31	156
El Salvador J-7	125		

## INDEX OF COUNTRIES

	Page		Page		
Madeira	G-15	224	St. Helena	N-16	246
Malagasy Republic	N-22	187	St. Kitts	J-10	183
Malawi	M-20	230	St. Lucia	J-10	84
Malaysia	E-28	240	St. Martin	J-10	184
Mali	J-17	236	St. Vincent	J-10	85
Malta	G-18	95	Salpan	F-36	70
Manus Island	J-35	213	Samoa, American	N-40	127
Marshall Islands	J-39	152	Samoa, Western	N-40	132
Martinique	J-10	145	Saudi Arabia	J-22	179
Mauritania	J-16	236	Senegal	K-15	233
Mauritius	N-23	189	Seychelles	M-23	170
Mexico	H-5	192	Sierra Leone	K-15	236
Montserrat	J-10	181	Singapore	E-28	239
Morocco	G-16	194	Solomon Islands	L-36	216
Mozambique	O-20	232	Somalia	L-22	165
Netherlands	D-17	195	South Africa	P-19	241
Netherlands Antilles (Curaçao)	K-9	196	South-West Africa	N-18	246
Nevis	J-10	182	Spain	F-16	248
New Britain	K-35	214	Sudan	K-20	171
New Caledonia	N-36	128	Suriname	K-10	252
Newfoundland	E-10	198	Swaziland	O-20	247
New Guinea	J-34	214	Sweden	G-19	252
New Hebrides	N-37	130	Switzerland	E-18	254
New Ireland	K-35	215	Syria	G-21	179
New Zealand	R-35	200	Tahiti	Q-43	131
Nicaragua	K-7	202	Taiwan, Republic of China	D-33	256
Niger	J-18	205	Tanzania	M-20	171
Nigeria	K-18	203	Tchad	J-19	101
Niue	O-40	130	Thailand	C-29	257
Norway	C-18	206	Tobago	K-10	264
Okinawa	D-34	208	Togo	K-17	261
Pakistan	H-24	209	Tonga	O-39	131
Palau	G-33	68	Tortola	J-9	226
Panama	K-8	211	Trinidad	K-10	262
Papua	K-34	212	Truk	H-36	71
Paraguay	O-10	217	Tunisia	G-18	137
Peru	M-8	218	Turkey	G-21	280
Philippines	Republic	219	Uganda	L-20	172
Poland	E-19	276	Union of Soviet Socialist		
Ponape	J-37	69	Republics	D-22	280
Portugal	F-16	220	United Arab Republic	H-20	282
Puerto Rico	J-9	225	United States	G-6	61
Réunion	O-23	190	Upper Volta	K-16	142
Rhodesia	N-20	228	Uruguay	P-10	264
Rio Muni	L-18	100	Venezuela	K-9	266
Rodrigues	N-24	191	Vietnam	D-30	260
Romania	F-20	278	Virgin Islands (U.S.)	J-10	227
Saba	J-10	182	Yugoslavia	F-19	268
St. Eustatius	J-10	183	Zambia	N-20	269

Service year chart, pages 34-41

The letter and number symbol following the name of each country indicates the country's location on the endsheet maps. Numbers 1 to 25 refer to the front endsheet and numbers 26 to 50 to the back endsheet.

# 1969 YEARBOOK of Jehovah's Witnesses

There was a very grave incident that occurred to the twelve tribes of Israel after they left Egypt in 1513 B.C.E. It was an action unprovoked and very unfriendly as well as unnecessary on the part of the people of Amalek. That is why the prophet Moses said to Israel: "There should be a remembering of what Amalek did to you in the way when you were coming out of Egypt, how he met you in the way and proceeded to strike in the rear of you all those straggling after you, while you were exhausted and weary; and he did not fear God. And it must occur that when Jehovah your God has given you rest from all your enemies round about in the land that Jehovah your God is giving you as an inheritance to take possession of it, you should wipe out the mention of Amalek from under the heavens. You must not forget."—Deut. 25:17-19.

Who were these Amalekites that went striking down those exhausted and weary ones? Who were these people that did not fear God? Amalek was a grandson of Esau. No wonder! Esau was the one who sold his birthright to his brother Jacob. So the offspring of Amalek were determined to perpetuate the hatred Esau had for his brother Jacob, even more than three centuries later. So they launched this unprovoked attack on the offspring of Jacob. Because of this dastardly action Jehovah God decreed that they should be wiped

out, which meant ultimate extinction of the Amalekites.

During the period of the judges of the nation of Israel the Amalekites continued to be adversaries of Israel and they shared with other nations in assaulting Israel. (Judg. 3:12, 13; 6:1-3, 33; 7:12; 10:12) About four centuries after the Israelites left Egypt, Samuel the prophet of God said to King Saul: "This is what Jehovah of armies has said, 'I must call to account what Amalek did to Israel when he set himself against him in the way while he was coming up out of Egypt. Now go, and you must strike down Amalek and devote him to destruction with all that he has, and you must not have compassion upon him, and you must put them to death, man as well as woman, child as well as suckling, bull as well as sheep, camel as well as ass.'" (1 Sam. 15:2, 3) Jehovah did not forget!

King Saul struck the Amalekites down "from Havilah as far as Shur." However, Saul overstepped Jehovah's orders and he spared King Agag. The account says that "Saul and the people had compassion upon Agag." Nevertheless, God was not to be mocked, for "Samuel went hacking Agag to pieces before Jehovah in Gilgal." (1 Sam. 15:2-33) But this was not the complete wiping out of the Amalekites. During King David's time raids were made against the Amalekites. It was not until centuries later, during the reign of Hezekiah, that "some of the sons of Simeon" struck down the remnant of the Amalekites. (1 Chron. 4:42, 43) Finally in the fifth century B.C.E. Haman the Agagite and his family were wiped out because of attempting the extermination of the Jew Mordecai and his people. In this way the command, "You must not forget" what the Amalekites did to the sons and daughters of Jacob, came to complete fulfillment.

### LISTEN

That Bible account is only one instance pointing up this important matter of not forgetting what God has said. There were many more important things that the children of Israel were not to forget, especially that they were Jehovah's nation, his inheritance. (Ps. 33:12) Eventually they forgot and the entire nation of Israel was cast off from God's favor. In view of what happened to the Israelites centuries ago, is it not more important for people today not to forget the judicial decisions and teachings of God if they want to "inherit the earth"? (Matt. 5:5) Moses said: "Listen to the regulations and the judicial decisions that I am teaching you to do, in order that you may live and may indeed go in and take possession of the land that Jehovah the God of your forefathers is giving you. You must not add to the word that I am commanding you, neither must you take away from it, so as to keep the commandments of Jehovah your God that I am commanding you." (Deut. 4:1, 2) No one, neither you nor the clergy of Christendom, has any right to tamper with the Word of God, to reject portions of it, or add to it, thinking that one has greater wisdom and knowledge than the Author of the Bible himself. If the Israelites wanted to live as individuals and as a nation, it was necessary for them to keep the commandments of Jehovah their God. Christians today are no different. When God speaks, Christians should listen! Most people, though, would like to forget God, ignore his sayings and teachings and live according to their own desires.

Regardless of what men think, the great God of the universe is still very much interested in his creation. In fact, 'God loved humankind so much that he gave his only-begotten Son to save them (not destroy them) and to have them enjoy everlasting life.' (John 3:16) When God's

Son Jesus Christ came to the earth, he studied the Holy Scriptures. He quoted scriptures to prove his teachings. As to his speaking he said: "I do not speak of my own originality." (John 14:10) He read, believed and spoke from God's Word. Jehovah tried to impress this very thing upon the Israelites long before he sent his Son into the world. But not all of them listened. That is why God said: "Only watch out for yourself and take good care of your soul, that you may not forget the things that your eyes have seen and that they may not depart from your heart all the days of your life; and you must make them known to your sons and to your grandsons."—Deut. 4:9.

If one is going to take good care of his soul it means he is going to take good care of his life. Your soul is you. None of us should forget the things our eyes have seen, and we should listen to the things Jehovah says in his written Word. By doing so we take good care of our lives. Our hearing and not forgetting, and never letting God's sayings depart from our hearts all the days of our lives, makes it possible for us to help our sons and grandsons. They, too, need to know what God said and did. What had God done? This: Israel had become a numerous people. After Joseph's death they became slaves in Egypt. By Jehovah's power he liberated them from Pharaoh's oppression. However, before freedom came, God's plagues fell, one after another, upon Egypt. Then, before the tenth plague came, Moses told all the children of Israel to prepare for their deliverance and their march out of Egypt. To gain this God-given freedom did not require much preparation on the part of the Israelites, but it did require faith. Each Israelite family was to kill a lamb, take its blood and sprinkle it on the doorposts and lintels of his home and then roast the lamb and stay inside his home and eat it. These instructions would not be difficult to fol-

low, would they? For this act of faith, just doing what Jehovah said they should do, the angel of Jehovah passed over the children of Israel, but God's angel brought death to all of the Egyptian firstborn, both of man and of beast. What a night of wailing and howling that was for the Egyptians! But what a night of rejoicing in the homes of the Israelites! They all were alive and soon began their trek to and through the Red Sea, following Moses, who led them out of the land of Egypt and on toward the Promised Land. Do you think this event was worth remembering and making known to their sons and their grandsons for generation after generation?

About this day of liberation with all its excitement parents were to tell their children and their grandchildren for generations to come. 'Do not forget the things that your eyes have seen,' God said. About this great event they must tell year after year, on Passover day and at other times as well. Their release from slavery was not a myth. It was not just a story with which to entertain children. It was Jehovah's doing! It was a reality! It was true history! Men and women lived it and, in order for them to watch out for themselves and take good care of their souls, they must not forget to tell these truths to their sons and grandsons. How many historical Bible events do you repeat to your sons?

But how quickly people forget! Not long afterward, while in the wilderness of Paran, Moses sent twelve spies into the Promised Land to look things over. Ten spies returned frightened and they urged: Return to Egypt. There they could get garlic and watermelons again. (Num. 11:5) Two of the twelve spies, Joshua and Caleb, were pleased with what they had seen, and they advised the people: "Let us go up directly" into the land flowing with milk and honey. (Num. 13:27-30) The people, however, listened to the

ten fearful spies, forgetting the wonderful deliverance God performed in their behalf in Egypt. For lack of faith they spent forty long years in the wilderness until that older generation died off. The children of the new generation, who had heard of the deliverance of their parents or grandparents, were now ready to move under Jehovah's direction into the Land of Promise.

While many of the families of Israel quickly forgot the salvation that Jehovah brought to them, God was not one to forget. "For Jehovah your God is a merciful God. He will not desert you or bring you to ruin or forget the covenant of your forefathers that he swore to them." (Deut. 4:31) Centuries before that Jehovah had said to Abraham, Isaac and Jacob that he would give them this land and that through Abraham's seed all the families of the earth would be blessed. That new generation had faith, and Jehovah gave them numerous successes. But again God warned them not to forget.

Jehovah God led Israel onward to the land that the Bible describes as being like the garden of Eden. They were going to have houses in which to live and that they had not built. They were going to be drinking fresh water from cisterns that they had not hewn out. They were going to eat grapes from vineyards and olives from trees that they had never planted. How would this prosperity and luxury affect them? Would this new generation receiving all these things in the Promised Land forget Jehovah too? Would they become satisfied and forget God?

Listen to the warning that Jehovah gave to the children of Israel: "And it must occur that when Jehovah your God will bring you into the land that he swore to your forefathers Abraham, Isaac and Jacob to give you, great and good-looking cities that you did not build, and houses full of all good things and that you did not fill,

and cisterns hewn out that you did not hew out, vineyards and olive trees that you did not plant, and you shall have eaten and become satisfied, watch out for yourself that you may not forget Jehovah, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of slaves." (Deut. 6: 10-12) How many people are forgetful like that today? They become prosperous, have everything they want materially, but lose all their spirituality and interest in Jehovah their God!

#### MANKIND FORGETS

Jehovah knew mankind could forget. That is why he gave the warning. But how many heeded Jehovah's warnings? Many persons never think that it is Jehovah God who makes the sun to shine upon the good and the bad, that he makes it rain upon the just and the unjust; that God gave us the air we breathe, provided the vegetation we eat; that he made the land and the sea, the mountains and valleys with freshwater streams. These things were all here when you came to be upon the earth, but how often have you thanked the Creator for them? We have a great variety of food, of shelter in houses of stone, wood and other materials taken from the earth. We have clothing of cotton, wool and silk. There is no end to the things Jehovah supplies. He gave it all to mankind. Have you eaten and become satisfied too? Then watch out for yourselves that you may not forget Jehovah.

Someone may say, 'Well, we may forget momentarily,' but is that the primary meaning of "forget"? According to Webster's *Dictionary* the first meaning of "forget" is: "To lose the remembrance of; to let go from the memory; to be unable to think of or recall; . . . to lose the power or use of; to cease from doing." This is the meaning of "forget" used in the scriptures cited, that is, completely letting go out of mind or memory

the things that were so clearly established there previously.

How many people do you think have forgotten God today, are unable to remember him, who he is, what he has done? How many people do you think really worship the great God of the universe, the Giver of every good and perfect present? How many people do you think really believe that God loved mankind so much that he sent his only-begotten Son into the world that man might gain life everlasting? Do you think that the majority of Christendom's population have forgotten God and his laws and what he has instructed Christians to do? Have you yourself forgotten?

Of course, there is a second meaning to the word "forget," namely, "To omit or disregard unintentionally; to neglect," to fail to take, bring, speak of or notice. This kind of forgetting we find happening at home every day. The wife may ask her husband, 'When you come home from work tonight would you please bring a loaf of bread with you?' He forgets. He does not do this intentionally, because when he gets home he either has to go to the store for it or do without bread at the evening meal. Little things in life like this we forget to do sometimes, but we can correct them and do. But what have you done about true religion? Is it in your case very much like what appeared on the front page of the *New York Times* Sunday paper for September 15, 1968? The four-column headline read: "Public Apathy Creating Crisis in Church of England." The report was written by a Mr. Edward B. Fiske and the article started this way: "LONDON — The church is like a pub. You go into a town, and it's there, and maybe you go in and maybe you don't. Personally, I don't. The speaker was James Cavanaugh." A little farther along in the article Mr. Fiske said: "Church attendance has

dropped to the point where only eight out of every 100 baptized persons worship on Easter." Would you say that 92 percent of the people of that land have forgotten God? How about the rest of Christendom? Are their religious centers crowded? You know the answer is No, and it is because the people have forgotten God! They have let go from their memories the things they have known about God, if they ever heard or read about Him during their lives. In fact, many have been taught that God is dead, and almost all others have been taught that what is written in the Holy Scriptures, the Bible, is but a myth. They have no incentive or help from the clergy or from their elders to remember. So they forget God.

Religion, some form of worship, is something that everyone in the world is involved in in one way or another. The natural tendency of man is to worship something. People whom we call "heathen" or "pagan" have gods that they worship. Some people worship money, movie stars, politicians, rulers, even themselves. It may be an image or something illusive, nirvana, for instance. But let us take a second look at Christendom, while we are on the subject, and seriously ask: What has Christendom's religion done for mankind? Has it made the nations and its people better morally, spiritually? Has it made them peaceful? Do they love one another more now than fifty years ago or five hundred years ago? Has Christendom brought "glory . . . to God, and upon earth peace among men of good will"? (Luke 2:14) Why not? Because mankind and its religious priests and clergy have forgotten God, discarded his Word and rejected Jehovah's kingdom by his Son Christ Jesus. Jesus said it plainly: "This people honors me with their lips, yet their heart is far removed from me. It is in vain that they keep worshiping me, because they teach

commands of men as doctrines." (Matt. 15:8, 9) The false religions are not teaching you God's Word but they are teaching you their own doctrine. Listen to God, for he is saying to you now: "Get out of her, my people, if you do not want to share with her in her sins." (Rev. 18:4) Christendom and the whole world empire of false religion is doomed!

#### **"DO NOT FORGET ALL HIS DOINGS"**

Turn to the Word of God and be like faithful King David, a true worshiper of Jehovah God. He said: "Bless Jehovah, O my soul, and do not forget all his doings." (Ps. 103:2) David, a man after God's own heart, did not want to forget anything that Jehovah had done for him. What were some of the things Jehovah did for him? He said Jehovah was the one "who is forgiving all your error, who is healing all your maladies, who is reclaiming your life from the very pit, who is crowning you with loving-kindness and mercies, who is satisfying your lifetime with what is good." (Ps. 103:3-5) David fully appreciated that "with error I was brought forth with birth pains, and in sin my mother conceived me." (Ps. 51:5) He knew he made mistakes, but he went to God in prayer and asked for forgiveness. He had full confidence that Jehovah would forgive him, because he turned from the wrong course and took the right one. David would not forget the one who was forgiving all his error.

David could not forget the God who is healing all of man's maladies. Man is truly marvelously and wonderfully made. David recognized this. He appreciated that he could see, hear, speak, feel and smell. He wanted to use these faculties wisely. He was concerned with the healthy condition of his heart and kidneys. (Ps. 26:2; 7:9) When he got ill David would know that this condition was inherited along with the sin of Adam.

But how is recovery effected? We say: "Take care of yourself." David would do likewise in sickness, very likely go to bed, keep warm, drink some helpful fruit juices. Maybe he received some good advice from doctors of his time. Now what advice do most doctors give to those who have maladies today? "Go to bed." "Rest more." "Take a vacation." "Get more exercise." "Breathe more deeply." But what does the healing? Why this wonderful body of ours. Jehovah God made it so that it restores itself. The body does the healing. (Ps. 30:2; 103:5) If David did not forget, then we should not forget the one "who is healing all your maladies." What a grand day it will be when even death will have no hold on mankind. For when the new heavens and new earth are fully established, God's Word says, "he will wipe out every tear from their eyes, and death will be no more, neither will mourning nor outcry nor pain be any more. The former things have passed away."—Rev. 21:4.

Neither could David forget the one "who is reclaiming your life from the very pit." David knew that the life-span of man was seventy years and, because of special mightiness, maybe eighty. (Ps. 90:10) Then death would come and one's soul would go down into the pit. However, David, like Job, had faith in the resurrection of the dead, for Job believed God would set a time limit and remember him. (Job 14:13) Jesus Christ confirmed this hope and said: "Do not marvel at this, because the hour is coming in which all those in the memorial tombs will hear his voice and come out." (John 5:28, 29) David with such faith could not forget God, who would reclaim him from the pit. Could you?

Nor could David forget the God "who is crowning you with loving-kindness and mercies." David had an interesting life. He was a good shepherd boy who took care of his father's sheep. When

a lad he was anointed to be king of Israel by the prophet Samuel. He stayed humble and never tried to usurp the throne of King Saul. David knew that God had anointed Saul, and even though David was persecuted by Saul he waited upon Jehovah to make a change. The kingdom of Israel grew under King David's reign and Jehovah allowed him to plan and gather material together for the building of the great temple of his son Solomon. David had his moments of sorrow and regret. He made mistakes, but he trusted in the loving-kindness and mercy of Jehovah his God. Is your life crowned with God's loving-kindness and mercies too? Do you, like David, "not forget all his doings"?

We can be sure of it—Jehovah God will not forget! Even though we might forget, he will not do so. To help ourselves not to forget we must review, keep reading, keep listening to God's Holy Word. This is so essential to right living! All Christians who have come to an accurate knowledge of the truth and have dedicated their lives to the doing of God's will and who have been baptized in water must continue to study the Bible. In time, having studied his written judicial decisions, they will be able to discern between right and wrong. The Bible clearly states the right principles and the right way for man to go. But even Christians who have served him well for many years can forget God if they stop studying God's Word. Some persons deliberately want to forget God, and this is marked in their conscience as with a branding iron.—1 Tim. 4:2.

The writer of the fiftieth psalm says: "But to the wicked one God will have to say: 'What right do you have to enumerate my regulations, and that you may bear my covenant in your mouth? Why, you—you have hated discipline, and you keep throwing my words behind you. Whenever you saw a thief, you were even pleased

with him; and your sharing was with adulterers.'" (Ps. 50:16-18) Many people claim to be Christian, but do they have any right to represent Jehovah God? If they are in the new covenant with God, why do they hate God's discipline and throw God's words behind them? Millions upon millions of people and their hypocritical clergy in Christendom's religious organizations today have actually thrown the words of God behind them. They have shown they are through with God's Word but still call themselves Christians. They know, as well as anyone else, that one should not steal, that married people should not commit adultery nor single ones engage in fornication. But, they are well described by the words of the psalmist, 'When they see a thief they are pleased with him.' In their hearts they would like to be able to get away with such stealing themselves. Have you noticed that all false religious organizations wink at persons who are sharing with adulterers? These are not reprimanded or disfellowshiped from their religious organization. They continue to be "good" members in fine standing in the church organizations of Christendom. How many times have you read in your newspapers about a person's third, fourth and fifth marriage while their former mates are still living? For such persons marriage becomes legalized adultery. In many Catholic-controlled countries people cannot get divorces on any grounds and so the adulterers just live with their mistresses and continue in good standing in their immoral religious systems. They certainly have thrown God's Word behind them. No wonder the world empire of false religion is called "Babylon the Great, the mother of the harlots and of the disgusting things of the earth." (Rev. 17: 5) Do you want to belong to such a religious system?

The psalmist goes on to say to forgetters of God: "Your mouth you have let loose to what is bad, and your tongue you keep attached to deception." (Ps. 50:19) Lying is common. Most people look upon lying as something that does not do any harm. Here is where the breakdown in morals begins. The immorality of the religious, political and commercial system of things is appalling. Good morals are practically nil. The majority of the people in Christendom today, and probably the majority of people in other religious persuasions, think that God does not see what is going on and is not interested anyway. Jehovah expresses himself through his written Word, and someday he will speak very forcefully by actions. Jehovah goes on to say in this fiftieth psalm: "You imagined that I would positively become like you. I am going to reprove you, and I will set things in order before your eyes. Understand this, please, you forgetters of God, that I may not tear you to pieces without there being any deliverer."—Ps. 50:21, 22.

You can say that "there is no God," if you wish, and that "God is dead." The evolutionist says, "I proved there is no God," but that will not change matters. Jehovah speaks boldly through his Word to the immoral ones and all "forgetters of God," and warns that he will tear them to pieces. Despite all their howling when the war of Armageddon in the great day of God the Almighty strikes, there will be no deliverer. Then Jehovah will surely set things in order for the blessing of those who love righteousness.

#### OFFERING THANKSGIVING

Maybe you are one of those who really love God and who are practicing his sayings and have not forgotten God's Word. To such the psalmist says: "The one offering thanksgiving as his sacrifice is the one that glorifies me; and as for the

one keeping a set way, I will cause him to see salvation by God." (Ps. 50:23) Are you keeping a set way, along with thousands of persons who are offering thanksgiving to Jehovah daily? Keep on glorifying Jehovah by preaching from house to house and encouraging people who love righteousness to study his Word. "Keeping a set way," the righteous way, will cause an even greater crowd of people to sing God's praises day and night and to see salvation.

The best way to keep from forgetting God is to keep thinking about him. Get acquainted with what he wants done and then do it. Jehovah says through the psalmist: "Do give ear, O my people, to my law; incline your ear to the sayings of my mouth." (Ps. 78:1) Is there any value in doing this? Are there benefits? Is there something to be gained? Is it rewarding to incline your ears and to listen to what God has to say and then do it? It certainly is! Not only will you personally profit by inclining your ears to the sayings of Jehovah's mouth, but another good purpose is this: "In order that the generation to come, the sons that were to be born, might know them, that they might rise up and relate them to their sons, and that they might set their confidence in God himself and not forget the practices of God but observe his own commandments."—Ps. 78:6, 7.

How many people in Christendom today really want their children to "set their confidence in God himself"? Before you can instill such confidence in your children, you must learn about Jehovah and "not forget the practices of God." How can your children know anything about God unless you yourself observe God's commandments and teach them to your children?

Humankind is the creation of Jehovah God. He knows better how we should conduct our lives and live them than anyone else does. Educators

and scientists think they know better how to teach and conduct the lives of children. Parents who believe the Word of God and observe God's commandments, however, are the ones that have the responsibility. It cannot be given to the State. The Israelites were instructed to teach their children the things that they saw and heard and to inculcate in the minds of their children the principles of truth and righteousness. The State is not doing this, and every year fewer people teach their children what the Bible counsels. Every person who professes to be a true Christian should say: "With your orders I will concern myself, and I will look to your paths. For your statutes I shall show a fondness. I shall not forget your word." (Ps. 119:15, 16) How pointed and direct this advice! Have you concerned yourself as to what Jehovah's statutes are? Do you want to know the orders of God and his regulations for proper living? Even in the normal processes of life most people recognize order and law and get acquainted with the rules of the land, but far more important are the laws that Jehovah has had written. These pertain to our living, and our children's living, forever. We must show a fondness for His statutes, and we must not forget his Word, the Holy Bible. Teach them to your children.

Jehovah's witnesses are very much interested in what Jehovah God has to say. They study the Bible in five meetings each week. That does not mean that they will remember every scripture and be able to quote the whole Bible verse by verse, but by reading the Bible regularly they will get the overall picture of what Jehovah's way of life is for mankind, what his principles of truth and righteousness are; and they appreciate the way that they should conduct their lives in relationship to others, their children and neighbors, and especially in relationship to God.

It is very important for Christians to know what Jehovah's will is, because each one has to make the decision as to whether he is going to take the right course or the wrong course. Jehovah does not force one to do something. Really one's life, or whatever life one will have in the future, is dependent on one's own course of action. Hence one dare not forget the law of God. One must know right from wrong. Through speaking the truth one feels confident that Jehovah will find pleasure in the voluntary offerings of one's mouth. At all times one must be very much interested in having Jehovah God teach one his own judicial decisions, that is, Jehovah's judicial decisions. A person does not want to be the judge as to what is right and what is wrong. God makes the judicial decisions. We must get in line with them for our own welfare. It pays to do what is right. A Christian wants Jehovah God to state what is the right way, the correct course to take. The Christian must make the decision. No one else can, because the Christian knows that he personally is responsible to God, the Giver of life.

In the garden of Eden Adam and Eve had their lives at stake. Jehovah said to the man: "From every tree of the garden you may eat to satisfaction. But as for the tree of the knowledge of good and bad you must not eat from it, for in the day you eat from it you will positively die." (Gen. 2:16, 17) God was not making it difficult for the first man that he created and put in the paradise of Eden to keep on living. Of all of the trees in the garden—and there may have been thousands of them—he could freely eat, but there was just one he should not eat from, at least for the present. After God created Adam he created a helpmate, Eve. He saw that it was not good for the man to continue by himself. When Adam saw Eve after she was created

from his rib, Adam exclaimed: "This is at last bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh. This one will be called Woman, because from man this one was taken." (Gen. 2:23) Adam informed Eve of what God had told him directly about not eating of the tree of the knowledge of good and bad. But one day Satan in the form of the serpent began to say to the woman: "Is it really so that God said you must not eat from every tree of the garden?" At this the woman said to the serpent: 'Of the fruit of the trees of the garden we may eat. But as for eating of the fruit of the tree that is in the middle of the garden, God has said, "You must not eat from it, no, you must not touch it that you do not die." At this the serpent said to the woman: 'You positively will not die. For God knows that in the very day of your eating from it your eyes are bound to be opened and you are bound to be like God, knowing good and bad.'"—Gen. 3:1-5.

#### LIFE DEPENDENT UPON DECISION

We know what happened in the garden of Eden. The record is in the third chapter of the book of Genesis. Eve ate of the fruit of the tree because she wanted to be the one who would decide what was good and what was bad. She wanted to be like God, making judicial decisions, deciding what is good and bad. She chose to act contrary to Jehovah's already established statute. She did not want to listen to Jehovah's law, and God did not step in and stop her from taking and eating the fruit of that tree, because when Jehovah created Adam and Eve he created them both as free moral agents. Their lives depended on their own decisions. They could do with their lives as they pleased and reap whatever they sowed. Jehovah gave them sound counsel, good advice on how to carry on their lives in harmony with His will, but he did not force them to do

his will. They could go contrary to it if they chose to do so. He did tell them not to eat of one particular tree; but if they wanted to be disobedient to his law, then, as he told Adam, they would be choosing death.

So it was up to Adam and Eve to make the vital decision. As free moral agents, they did with their lives as they pleased. They brought death upon themselves as well as upon the entire human family.—Rom. 5:12.

But that act on Adam's part did not change man's freedom to make decisions for himself. As far as every person on earth is concerned, each one is still a free moral agent and may still do with his life what he pleases to do. He can find out what God's law is and live by it, or he can live contrary to it. It is surely much wiser for an individual to listen to and follow the Word of the all-wise God and to live by it, than to go contrary to it. Why not be like the psalmist who said: "I shall not forget your word."

Adam and Eve both quickly forgot God's law in the garden of Eden after Satan began talking. They brushed aside God's command to "not eat" and they ate of the forbidden fruit. Will you do the same with God's laws today? You are just as free to make your decisions as Adam and Eve were in the garden of Eden. The question is: Will you make your decisions without consulting God's law? Millions of people do. For the result, look at the immorality world wide. Maybe you say: "You can't blame them." But these people still support Christendom, which no longer teaches God's law on adultery, fornication and homosexuality, and has no objection to loose conduct. Christendom may try to justify itself by saying: "These laws of God are not applicable today." That is just what Satan said to Eve. So people today have thrown the Ten Commandments and all the other laws of God behind them. They want

freedom, they want to go places, but no signposts. Whether they like it or not the signposts are up! God's laws stand and are there to help mankind. Will you follow the laws and live by them? You can if you wish. Your life is at stake.

Earthly governments make laws so that there might be some order among the people. But look what happens when the schoolchildren rebel, the parents rebel, the labor people rebel, and the nationalities rebel. All the unrest in the world today shouts out: "We do not like the law." What will this worldwide disorder of things come to? It will come to the situation that the Bible calls Armageddon. (Rev. 16:16) That is why true Christians today who pay attention to God's law and do not forget it can rejoice. By what they see they know these are the "last days" of this wicked system of things. So, having read the Holy Scriptures, they say to fellow Christians: "But as these things start to occur, raise yourselves erect and lift your heads up, because your deliverance is getting near." (Luke 21:28) They know there must and will be a change in world affairs, and they have been praying to God: "Let your kingdom come. Let your will take place, as in heaven, also upon earth." They believe that prayer, and that is why Jehovah's witnesses keep on preaching that the kingdom of the heavens is at hand. Listen and do not forget.

While you still have your life at stake take the advice of Proverbs 3:1, 2: "My son, my law do not forget, and my commandments may your heart observe, because length of days and years of life and peace will be added to you." If Adam had listened to the law of God and lived by it, his life would have continued to this very day. In fact, he would be nearly six thousand years old, according to Bible chronology. When God's Kingdom rule is established without a rival and the resurrection of the dead takes place and the

one-thousand-year reign ends, will the life of each man still depend on his individual decision? Yes, at the end of the millennial reign of Christ Jesus man's life or soul will still be at stake, because Revelation 20:7-10 shows that Satan will be loosed out of his prison and he will go out to mislead the nations. So each individual can either go with Satan the Devil or follow God's laws. Everlasting life will come by one's being obedient to God's laws for directing mankind at the end of the thousand years. Those who choose Satan's side will die with the Devil when he is cast into the lake of fire, the second death. So if one wants to 'lengthen his days and have years of life and peace added to him,' then it is better for him to listen and do what God says. Jehovah is the Giver of life, and he knows how to extend your life. If you put your trust in Jehovah and believe him and you do not forget his laws, "length of days and years of life" will be yours.

Listen to the wise man: "Acquire wisdom, acquire understanding. Do not forget, and do not turn aside from the sayings of my mouth." (Prov. 4:5) Sometimes people think that after spending a few years reading the Bible they know everything God has to say. But that is not true. The older we get the more knowledge we acquire and the more wisdom we gain. So we have better understanding. God wrote his Word, the Bible, for a very definite purpose, "for our instruction." (Rom. 15:4) Therefore, we should keep on reading it and truly studying it. With more knowledge true Christians can appreciate the principles of truth and righteousness. A Christian having instruction can endure and face the difficulties, persecutions and hardships while walking in his integrity. God's Word strengthens him to be a publisher of the Kingdom, maybe a missionary or a pioneer, or circuit servant or district servant somewhere in Jehovah's visible organization. God

is not unmindful of what faithful Christians are doing. Paul appreciated this and so he wrote: "For God is not unrighteous so as to forget your work and the love you showed for his name, in that you have ministered to the holy ones and continue ministering. But we desire each one of you to show the same industriousness so as to have the full assurance of the hope down to the end, in order that you may not become sluggish, but be imitators of those who through faith and patience inherit the promises."—Heb. 6:10-12.

#### LOVERS OF GOD'S NAME

Jehovah appreciates the great love Christians show for his name. "God is not unrighteous so as to forget your work," and true Christians are happy to be called Jehovah's Christian witnesses, declaring his name in 200 lands even to the ends of the earth. The service year of 1968 proves they are not sluggish but truly industrious, because 1,221,504 publishers spent 208,666,762 hours preaching the good news of God's established kingdom. How many members of Christendom's denominations go from house to house as do Jehovah's witnesses, to aid people in their private study of the Bible? Very, very few! But Jehovah's Christian witnesses conducted 977,503 home Bible studies every week for twelve months during 1968. What a joy this has been for these ministers! They are imitators of those who through faith and patience inherit the promises, showing their faith by their works. Look at Abraham, look at Isaac and Jacob. Consider Moses, David, Gideon. These men worked industriously at God's work, and God has remembered them and we find a good report about them in the eleventh chapter of Hebrews.

If those ancient men had such faith and "did not get the fulfillment of the promises," Christians today should show a greater faith. (Heb.

11:13) Why? Because we are at the threshold of what those faithful men of ancient time were looking for. We can recognize the physical facts marking the end of this system of things. Read Luke the twenty-first chapter. Look! Check history since 1914! There were two world wars, distress of nations, the pestilences, famines and earthquakes. All these things Jesus foretold would happen and a lot more; and when these things are seen by Christians, Jesus said, "raise yourselves erect and lift your heads up, because your deliverance is getting near." (Luke 21:28) A person with head lifted up, standing erect, is a person looking ahead. He is not sluggish. He appreciates it is time to be on the move and that there is still something more to do. Christians today are not downhearted because of the terrible things occurring in the earth. This all proves God's Word is true! Flee—Be on the move! There is work to do, namely, the preaching of the good news of God's kingdom everywhere, discipling as many people as Jehovah's witnesses can from all nations and baptizing them. These new disciples will be quite anxious to make a public declaration to Jehovah's name, too, and use their lips to praise his name. They, along with all true Christians, will do just as Paul says: "Through him let us always offer to God a sacrifice of praise, that is, the fruit of lips which make public declaration to his name. Moreover, do not forget the doing of good and the sharing of things with others, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased."—Heb. 13:15, 16.

Christians have to be talkers and teachers. They have the truth. They may not be silent! They may "not forget the doing of good and the sharing of things with others," the things that they have learned from God's Word. Jehovah's witnesses have something wonderful to share. They have the life-giving good news of God's

kingdom to share, and when they do this "God is well pleased." Are you doing that? If you are a Christian, you should be sharing with others the things you know. If you are not a Christian, would you like to be one? If yes, then get better acquainted with the Word of God and Jehovah's witnesses. Meet with them at their Kingdom Hall. Jehovah's Christian witnesses will certainly be happy to help you.

Millions of people are studying with Jehovah's witnesses. Why not you? James, a slave of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, made a very fine observation about people. He said: "Know this, my beloved brothers. Every man must be swift about hearing, slow about speaking, slow about wrath; for man's wrath does not work out God's righteousness."—Jas. 1:19, 20.

The world is full of wrath today, arguments no end, and faultfinding. But there are not many persons listening to the Word of God. In fact, most people who do listen to the Word of God and who take it seriously and who try to live by its teachings are considered a little bit "off" in the head. The general feeling of most people is, 'Get everything out of life you can. Do not get serious. Just keep eating, drinking, being merry, for tomorrow you may die.' James, a man of God, says there is more to life than that. He writes: "Become doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving yourselves with false reasoning. For if anyone is a hearer of the word, and not a doer, this one is like a man looking at his natural face in a mirror. For he looks at himself, and off he goes and immediately forgets what sort of man he is. But he who peers into the perfect law that belongs to freedom and who persists in it, this man, because he has become, not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, will be happy in his doing it."—Jas. 1:22-25.

#### PEERING INTO THE MIRROR OF GOD'S WORD

How many times have you looked into a mirror? Quite often during the day? A check is made to see that the hair is combed just right, teeth are sparkling, clothes are attractive and well arranged. But after this a person turns away from the mirror and forgets what he looks like. That is the way it is with most people who are just hearers of the Word of God and not doers. James is trying to impress upon the minds of those reading his letter that to be a Christian the man must peer into the perfect law that belongs to freedom and persist in it. If he does that, then what will he see?

Have you ever peered into the Word of God so as to see yourself? Have you seen how bad you look when your mirror is the Holy Scriptures? Are there some changes you think you should make? If the apostle Paul looked at you in the Bible mirror, would he say: "Put away the old personality which conforms to your former course of conduct and which is being corrupted according to his deceptive desires; but . . . be made new in the force actuating your mind, and . . . put on the new personality which was created according to God's will in true righteousness and loyalty"? (Eph. 4:22-24) Looking into the mirror of the Word of God, you will see what kind of personality you have, whether it conforms to God's righteous ways or not. Do you see a thief, an adulterer, a fornicator, a glutton, a drunkard? Just what do you see?

The apostle Paul saw many kinds of people in the various congregations. He knew what some of them were before the truth changed them, and that is why he said: "What! Do you not know that unrighteous persons will not inherit God's kingdom? Do not be misled. Neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor men kept for unnatural purposes, nor men who lie with men,

nor thieves, nor greedy persons, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners will inherit God's kingdom. And yet that is what some of you were." The people here described saw what they were like sometime earlier in their lives. When they looked into God's mirror, they knew a change had to take place. What they saw with their honest hearts they did not like. They did something about it, and, because they did, Paul said: "But you have been washed clean, but you have been sanctified, but you have been declared righteous in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ and with the spirit of our God." (1 Cor. 6:9-11) They certainly had had a filthy personality. They turned to the Word of God and saw themselves for what they really were. They accepted Christ Jesus as their Redeemer and were washed clean and sanctified by the Word of God. They studied God's Word and really peered into it. They saw themselves as they never did before. A change was necessary. As a result they "put on the new personality which was created according to God's will in true righteousness and loyalty."—Eph. 4:24.

Have you really peered into the Word of God so as to see your real self, not the outside veneer? Remember, your life is still at stake and you can change it from a bad course to a good one. As you peer into the Word of God you will see that there is another way to live, the right way, the way that is in harmony with God's laws and commandments and statutes. Why not let that new force in God's Word actuate your mind? That new force comes from study, from really peering into the Word of God. Then, while looking, why not let God's Word be the force actuating your mind? If you do, you will "put on the new personality which was created according to God's will in true righteousness and loyalty." This new personality will become more interesting as the

old personality disappears, the one that used to conform itself to your former course of conduct. God knows how he wants you to live, and if you persist in peering into his perfect law you can change; something will happen.

Do you want to make that change? If you want it to happen, if you want to change, then persist in the study of God's Word, the real mirror that will reflect your true image. Eventually you will see a new personality created and it will be according to the will of God in true righteousness. It will take time, but if you will be, "not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, [you] will be happy" in your doing it.

The apostle Paul was a real fighter. He was willing to put on a new personality and did. In God's Word he saw something wonderful that he could possess and he worked hard to get it. He believed what Jesus said: "I am going my way to prepare a place for you. Also, if I go my way and prepare a place for you, I am coming again and will receive you home to myself, that where I am you also may be." (John 14:2, 3) Jesus through John informed his faithful followers that there would be a heavenly place for 144,000 called ones and they would be joined with him as his bride, and that they would rule as kings and priests with him for a thousand years.

Paul ran for this high calling, but to do so he had to put on a new personality. It had to be according to God's will, and so he had to keep on peering into God's Word. He was not just a hearer but a doer of the word of God. He said: "Brothers, I do not yet consider myself as having laid hold on it; but there is one thing about it: Forgetting the things behind and stretching forward to the things ahead, I am pursuing down toward the goal for the prize of the upward call of God by means of Christ Jesus." (Phil. 3:13,

14) Paul was seeking everlasting life, a crown of glory; and he knew that just as long as he had his life at stake, he had to control that life of his so as to be in full harmony with the will of God. While he did not then have this everlasting life with Christ Jesus, there was one thing he was going to do: Forget the things that were behind, that old personality and the way he lived. He had had a bad personality. He said of himself that of all the sinners he was the worst. He persecuted Christians. He was standing nearby when Stephen the Christian was stoned to death, and he was proud of it at that time. Paul had a lot to live down, a lot of forgetting of the things behind to do. But when he peered into the perfect Word of God, he saw himself as he really was. He repented. He changed his course of action. He became a Christian, worthy of our study. If he could make the change in his personality and become a Christian, why cannot we?

According to the Scriptures there are only 144,000 who are invited to this "upward call," to be associated with Christ Jesus in heavenly glory. But the Bible shows that there is a "great crowd" of people today who will survive the battle of Armageddon into the new order of things wherein mankind will receive life everlasting in perfection, and under Christ Jesus' direction man will be able to bring this earth to a paradise condition. So this "great crowd" is not stretching forward to the "upward call" but is stretching forward to a prize offered to them, eternal life here upon the earth. Are you reaching out for a prize, heavenly or earthly? If you are, then you should show a fondness for God's Word and let this new force actuate your mind. You should feel like the psalmist: "For your statutes I shall show a fondness. I shall not forget your word." True Christians today are just that way. They love God's Word, peer into it and see the day of

salvation that Jehovah has in store for those who love him. They want to tell it to all mankind, and they do. This is how they did it in 1968.

#### JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES HAD A BUSY YEAR

Jehovah's witnesses did not "forget the doing of good and the sharing of things with others, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased." (Heb. 13:16) During the 1968 service year they were very busy in 200 lands, preaching the good news of God's kingdom, and comforting millions of people in this chaotic world. Happily 1,221,504 witnesses of Jehovah spent 208,666,762 hours preaching God's Word and teaching people who were hungry for truth. Not only have Jehovah's witnesses gone from house to house preaching, as Jesus commanded, but they have spent millions of hours in private homes of people studying their Bibles with them. The false religious organizations of Christendom have been discouraging the study of the Bible. The clergy are responsible for weakening the faith of people in the teachings of the Bible. On the other hand Jehovah's witnesses are doing everything within their power, and with Jehovah's blessing, to rekindle the faith of men in God and his Kingdom arrangement for them under the King, Christ Jesus.

In the house-to-house ministry during 1968 Jehovah's witnesses have found tens of thousands of persons interested in the Bible. Therefore it was necessary for them to make 89,903,578 return visits on such interested persons. Are the clergy of Christendom making such calls? During the past year Jehovah's witnesses averaged 977,503 home Bible studies. These were conducted weekly with interested persons in 165 languages, and the Watch Tower Society also prints Bible-study helps in that many different tongues.

So great has been the interest in learning and doing God's will that many of these new students

## 1968 SERVICE YEAR REPORT OF

Country	1967 Av. Pubs.	1968 Av. Pubs.	% Inc. over 1967	Peak Pubs. 1968	Av. Pio. Pubs.	No. Public Meet'gs
U.S. of America	311,378	323,688	4	333,672	18,287	255,773
Bermuda	90	94	4	104	3	93
Guam	36	37	3	43	3	25
Palau		2 New		2		3
Nonape	11	23	109	25	3	55
Saipan	4	4		4	2	5
Truk	7	8	14	9	2	4
Alaska	576	604	5	637	46	575
Argentina	12,637	14,087	11	14,803	903	9,239
Australia	17,317	18,305	6	18,913	1,324	16,724
Austria	7,908	8,176	3	8,667	331	6,398
Bahamas	306	326	7	351	21	263
Barbados	734	735		767	24	695
Bequia	20	26	30	29	4	51
Carriacou	24	23	-4*	24	3	31
Grenada	165	158	-4*	167	11	94
St. Lucia	96	105	9	114	20	121
St. Vincent	82	96	17	102	12	113
Belgium	9,267	10,162	10	10,911	432	7,031
Bolivia	649	714	10	798	151	1,034
Brazil	41,548	46,957	13	50,930	2,007	36,281
British Honduras	349	342	-2*	353	31	368
British Isles	50,154	52,805	5	54,620	3,881	38,311
Malta	23	32	39	38	4	37
Burma	275	341	24	372	68	778
Cameroun	8,182	9,585	17	10,091	602	6,768
Fernando Po	139	187	35	279	20	129
Gabon	96	136	42	172	11	160
Rio Muni	6	19	217	30	1	49
Tchad	15	25	67	37	7	49
Canada	40,237	41,458	3	42,864	2,221	32,219
Central Afr. Rep.	833	895	7	1,002	69	1,391
Ceylon	257	265	3	290	55	319
Chile	4,247	5,086	20	5,805	319	3,193
Colombia	4,218	4,626	10	4,861	470	4,371
Congo (Brazzaville)	1,068	1,136	6	1,201	70	1,162
Congo (Kinshasa)	5,600	7,351	31	8,794	393	7,909
Costa Rica	2,684	2,770	3	2,965	138	1,554
Cyprus	431	440	2	479	18	214
Dahomey	1,281	1,411	10	1,451	200	2,526
Denmark	10,385	10,730	3	11,344	511	8,959
Faroe Islands	22	26	18	31	9	57
Greenland	13	17	31	24	4	37
Dominican Republic	2,453	2,715	11	2,961	320	2,441
Ecuador	1,625	1,880	16	2,076	236	1,859
El Salvador	1,022	1,121	10	1,207	92	1,338
Fiji	277	311	12	321	37	274
American Samoa	31	34	10	36	3	51
Gilbert & Ellice Isls.	7	5	-29*	7	6	42
New Caledonia	106	108	2	118	5	42
New Hebrides	10	9	-10*	11	4	4
Niue	14	13	-7*	17	12	12
Tahiti	112	123	10	134	7	27
Tonga	10	14	40	18	1	20
Western Samoa	69	77	12	83	8	26

## JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES WORLD WIDE

No. of Cong's	Total Literature	Total Hours	New Subs.	Individual Magazines	Back-Calls	Av. Bible Studies
5,341	9,024,124	57,231,373	1,149,316	64,895,528	26,150,424	277,582
1	2,943	12,887	380	19,049	5,595	84
1	1,389	7,025	216	8,784	2,733	30
	495	2,360	51	1,111	993	11
	444	6,899	8	1,499	3,224	44
	180	3,992	6	1,519	1,492	15
	268	4,302	6	685	2,146	41
13	12,917	112,896	2,020	104,911	52,809	509
302	234,440	2,843,944	21,815	2,484,727	1,348,417	14,755
428	392,772	3,979,725	29,887	3,386,290	1,624,002	15,770
170	153,499	1,332,564	5,327	1,552,399	685,715	5,804
7	12,573	59,375	2,099	76,546	28,623	335
14	11,372	99,776	858	72,686	40,016	561
1	344	8,192	16	4,031	3,715	40
1	368	7,195	19	2,539	3,144	43
5	2,310	29,911	204	16,939	12,387	161
3	3,481	37,251	281	27,236	17,640	214
2	1,941	29,596	181	14,221	12,735	174
180	171,802	1,751,483	18,599	1,865,068	853,413	6,974
23	40,082	308,427	1,775	207,834	110,996	1,307
920	593,768	7,696,867	54,631	5,158,859	2,977,163	39,627
10	7,917	79,144	536	68,174	30,904	386
875	1,085,007	10,239,737	48,632	10,093,561	5,200,748	47,314
1	509	8,979	19	1,154	3,711	40
13	5,049	139,228	974	73,541	56,534	532
237	65,663	2,439,790	2,599	204,211	1,047,795	11,038
5	872	65,619	97	7,590	29,512	318
2	8,023	45,304	152	15,490	16,461	232
	62	5,818	7	242	1,458	39
1	1,118	14,730	69	4,404	6,268	83
832	666,165	7,197,030	65,288	6,304,653	3,198,017	28,096
27	6,616	235,423	193	12,702	95,594	1,194
8	10,797	104,126	2,007	88,161	38,647	395
103	227,833	1,034,871	8,140	953,405	430,093	6,092
114	104,146	1,209,314	4,857	718,438	523,500	6,352
26	10,267	287,526	309	25,153	113,612	1,276
114	70,049	1,859,383	1,727	281,767	665,265	8,756
82	38,286	477,123	703	187,641	175,334	2,684
12	4,937	66,542	275	21,995	30,784	267
47	14,896	469,237	398	39,539	155,912	1,642
214	64,492	1,591,810	6,535	2,129,225	772,214	6,724
1	759	13,258	62	19,278	5,271	52
1	1,265	4,290	13	4,284	2,938	19
51	65,841	797,970	5,153	554,643	364,101	4,925
41	50,657	576,662	3,477	411,392	263,556	2,989
22	24,790	267,306	1,433	196,677	104,983	1,560
7	17,003	92,307	1,019	77,179	33,570	460
1	2,248	11,015	279	12,427	5,189	47
	17	502		28	157	3
1	4,957	17,841			7,437	117
1	47	840	7	280	589	11
1	70	1,313		628	325	12
1	7,688	31,202	481	29,785	14,194	174
	970	3,555	28	516	889	16
1	1,434	22,667	426	15,571	8,735	118

Country	1967 Av. Pubs.	1968 Av. Pubs.	% Inc. over 1967	Peak 1968	Av. Pubs.	No. Public Meet'gs
Finland	9,094	9,562	5	10,079	507	7,978
France	24,430	26,614	9	28,367	918	19,523
Algeria	54	61	13	74	10	79
Tunisia	32	33	3	38	4	50
Germany, West	76,793	78,771	3	81,180	3,117	44,297
West Berlin	5,196	5,273	1	5,358	149	1,898
Ghana	9,321	10,385	11	11,144	656	7,013
Ivory Coast	180	220	22	250	30	219
Upper Volta		1	New	2		
Greece	10,940	11,293	3	11,730	213	1,912
Guadeloupe	741	935	26	1,018	59	624
French Guiana	73	82	12	93	4	84
Martinique	242	297	23	351	24	225
Guatemala	1,463	1,571	7	1,638	147	1,728
Guyana	973	1,039	7	1,119	108	1,001
Haiti	1,162	1,388	19	1,604	143	1,485
Hawaii	2,370	2,608	10	2,728	329	1,953
Marshall Islands	13	30	131	33	5	27
Honduras	868	943	9	1,013	111	1,079
Hong Kong	245	218	-11*	228	36	365
Macao	6	8	33	8	3	5
Iceland	104	122	17	129	22	199
India	2,137	2,337	9	2,468	250	1,811
Indonesia	1,458	1,570	8	1,757	440	2,734
Ireland	762	773	1	805	154	938
Israel	114	153	34	161	17	88
Italy	10,800	12,266	14	12,886	560	10,438
Libya	36	36	39	39	11	
Somalia		1	New	1		
Jamaica	4,853	4,908	1	5,219	169	4,233
Cayman Islands	10	10	12	1	1	14
Japan	4,647	5,472	18	6,023	1,006	8,082
Kenya	340	450	32	499	55	706
Burundi	14	11	-21*	13	2	34
Ethiopia	222	275	24	313	5	71
Seychelles	3	3	4	3		6
Sudan	35	32	-9*	39	3	
Tanzania	859	986	15	1,039	99	1,511
Uganda	43	59	37	64	13	105
Korea	6,239	7,403	19	8,281	924	8,691
Lebanon	901	972	8	1,025	64	965
Abu Dhabi		1	New	1		
Iran	13	14	8	19	3	22
Iraq	2	3	50	5		
Jordan	53	19	-64*	21	2	46
Kuwait	4	4	6	3		5
Saudi Arabia	2	2	3			
Syria	117	122	4	214	3	23
Leewards (Antigua)	106	104	-2*	112	15	148
Anguilla	13	13		14	2	59
Dominica	154	159	3	166	17	205
Montserrat	21	26	24	30	4	102
Nevis	35	30	-14*	37	1	64
Saba	1	1	1			
St. Eustatius	2	2	3			

No. of Cong's	Total Literature	Total Hours	New Subs.	Individual Magazines	Back-Calls	Av. Bible Studies
306	113,837	1,462,740	17,149	1,678,473	762,866	6,094
517	471,689	4,626,691	64,582	4,682,638	2,537,059	23,063
3	5,533	26,663	866	21,870	12,729	99
1	1,019	8,938	148	4,653	4,736	43
1,053	1,257,773	12,339,149	38,694	12,935,465	5,843,235	45,887
44	94,326	771,913	2,001	835,960	431,587	2,937
273	173,819	2,408,759	4,410	504,049	962,982	11,224
6	16,135	78,878	506	49,900	37,327	521
371	38,367	1,319,258	50	47,875	837,306	5,430
14	21,261	181,654	1,597	157,474	90,150	1,003
1	2,454	15,670	349	16,781	8,585	132
4	11,869	69,467	1,391	71,448	31,472	476
36	38,912	389,697	1,834	268,462	138,709	2,044
28	26,042	249,104	1,462	164,725	101,652	1,192
31	19,845	413,763	218	77,090	181,548	2,752
33	87,553	719,967	10,078	646,681	336,829	3,596
1	632	11,585	2	1,502	4,450	83
18	25,984	284,824	1,731	200,654	109,043	1,515
7	10,425	80,566	2,288	95,282	31,399	395
	169	4,472	637	2,792	1,613	28
3	4,499	43,659	597	45,063	18,518	153
70	52,615	602,842	5,364	237,479	210,341	2,287
67	371,299	823,689	1,661	56,098	300,396	3,282
19	24,459	297,964	947	188,596	106,801	681
4	22,489	42,408	306	19,970	16,820	178
315	543,149	2,279,333	30,327	2,444,418	1,206,695	12,043
1	198	3,190	179	1,488	24	
32	100	100	35	27	1	
155	58,509	681,591	3,268	500,011	279,080	3,935
1	101	1,345	9	1,029	749	5
177	371,545	2,102,600	58,101	2,631,926	913,124	10,325
10	36,752	150,684	1,492	67,429	62,879	726
4	414	3,985	16	266	1,042	31
	1,909	65,546	305	2,236	35,724	509
	67	839		447	774	13
1	507	7,806	10	869	2,563	36
30	19,895	297,629	548	14,194	94,860	1,112
2	7,011	26,310	322	15,854	13,745	138
214	157,526	2,146,782	20,258	1,290,724	850,311	10,878
22	59,743	219,797	32	381	92,937	1,108
1	833	3,739	168	3,279	2,051	36
1	635	2,894	5	82	1,550	17
	3	239	1	3	199	4
	24	434		35	115	3
5	315	20,929			9,214	107
3	5,883	28,811	461	21,277	11,020	125
1	156	4,230	21	2,425	2,153	22
7	2,489	35,437	113	14,096	13,041	128
2	1,434	8,908	101	5,489	3,658	48
2	123	4,784	15	1,796	1,768	22
	4	26	4	4	9	1
24	169	6	40	160	160	2

Country	1967 Av. Pubs.	1968 Av. Pubs.	% Inc. over 1967	Peak 1968	Av. Pub. Pio.	No. Public Meet'gs
St. Kitts	92	86	-7*	94	9	169
St. Martin	35	37	6	41	5	48
Liberia	419	459	10	497	65	724
Luxembourg	414	451	9	477	32	309
Malagasy Republic	235	295	26	327	64	280
Mauritius	146	158	8	164	22	201
Réunion	258	312	21	350	23	210
Rodrigues	5	9	80	11	3	27
Mexico	31,829	35,201	11	38,563	2,526	28,339
Morocco	95	115	21	133	19	150
Gibraltar	34	32	-6*	34	1	23
Netherlands	14,222	15,549	9	16,528	754	10,910
Neth. Ant. (Curaçao)	249	273	10	287	16	220
Aruba	141	146	4	159	4	161
Bonaire	21	20	-5*	25	1	31
Newfoundland	636	714	12	765	73	1,031
New Zealand	4,497	4,719	5	4,950	259	4,050
Nicaragua	839	965	15	1,022	95	573
Nigeria	42,090	41,238	-2*	47,488	3,515	32,194
Niger	17	15	-12*	20	6	27
Norway	4,090	4,404	8	4,625	192	2,892
Okinawa	259	288	11	318	50	293
Pakistan	135	135		142	21	152
Afghanistan	5	5		5	1	41
Panama	1,405	1,487	6	1,582	156	1,695
Papua	364	387	6	448	22	214
Manus Island	9	12	33	13	2	15
New Britain	83	82	-1*	92	8	167
New Guinea	267	265	-1*	285	30	301
New Ireland		8 New		11	3	41
Solomon Islands	362	415	15	443	36	953
Paraguay	553	573	4	619	65	446
Peru	2,651	2,946	11	3,100	314	3,675
Philippines	36,286	39,733	9	42,239	4,016	28,876
Portugal	3,442	4,323	26	4,726	188	3,301
Angola	105	126	20	137	1	17
Azores	82	84	2	93	5	49
Cape Verde Is.	2	3	50	3		
Madeira	37	42	14	48	3	16
Puerto Rico	3,749	4,289	14	4,555	241	3,754
Tortola	19	22	16	31	1	31
Virgin Islands (U.S.)	154	173	12	187	6	211
Rhodesia	9,334	9,645	3	10,090	587	11,950
Malawi	17,398	13,568	-22*	18,549	669	3,893
Mozambique	1,419	1,565	10	2,093	52	815
Senegal	109	123	13	139	26	134
Gambia	8	8		10	4	55
Mali	5	5		6	2	7
Mauritania	2	1	-50*	1		
Sierra Leone	526	592	13	674	131	1,278
Guinea	61	70	15	107	19	127
Singapore	179	183	2	189	17	120
Malaysia	135	134	-1*	138	23	117
South Africa	17,813	18,284	3	19,528	1,075	16,926
Ascension Island	1	1		1	1	

No. of Cong's	Total Literature	Total Hours	New Subs.	Individual Magazines	Back-Calls	Av. Bible Studies
4	2,109	22,067	158	13,509	10,703	124
2	864	11,821	106	6,856	5,551	68
11	28,080	175,010	934	71,356	64,733	827
13	12,439	92,727	796	98,679	42,716	373
9	23,311	131,119	2,426	122,385	56,768	610
4	5,404	49,939	278	37,172	18,855	316
6	7,523	75,623	801	34,498	31,295	354
	381	4,951	18	829	1,809	27
1,146	572,431	6,608,216	36,548	3,995,693	2,222,640	32,845
4	5,128	41,353	1,121	39,885	17,971	167
1	550	4,469	51	3,472	2,460	42
223	153,029	2,457,841	13,314	2,175,740	1,096,598	8,736
4	7,859	55,139	1,581	54,886	27,285	299
4	2,216	21,784	617	23,262	11,099	110
1	160	3,663	45	2,623	2,196	19
32	19,770	182,171	2,246	189,081	77,467	579
104	66,989	831,749	6,220	871,682	389,972	3,539
18	19,288	249,143	853	191,818	131,209	1,376
895	375,185	10,398,906	10,421	698,332	3,417,270	43,247
1	423	13,401	20	1,790	4,648	54
142	111,538	648,993	5,262	772,502	306,358	2,718
9	24,214	108,660	2,166	146,095	42,126	533
3	5,742	43,384	1,465	34,419	17,624	177
1	66	1,058	18	598	547	3
44	33,460	389,436	1,813	303,607	163,808	2,027
15	4,837	74,185	82	22,755	27,326	547
1	127	1,776		587	908	19
2	2,330	23,520	10	8,414	9,848	109
8	3,295	76,445	17	10,389	31,008	394
	369	5,216	4	1,614	2,445	32
11	970	109,530			52,979	558
18	9,875	150,197	1,177	128,785	63,906	589
69	141,559	866,907	7,246	773,665	322,118	4,158
1,237	285,994	8,887,641	29,038	3,748,362	2,520,358	30,824
77	90,058	837,545	5	26,035	387,834	5,715
3	735	23,749			143	20,765
2	915	13,931	2	741	6,833	87
	90	388		78	50	2
1	1,555	7,767		683	3,812	50
79	206,934	860,899	25,857	1,109,031	363,320	5,461
1	422	2,582	41	3,304	875	19
6	8,498	27,021	1,101	41,436	12,729	207
333	96,950	2,050,335	3,637	268,065	701,661	8,681
400	15,619	2,013,811	441	23,931	698,295	6,368
24	3,114	320,953	108	3,702	127,245	1,261
2	8,376	53,639	954	50,184	25,691	266
1	1,889	7,458	87	5,614	4,785	38
457	2,889	44		2,284	978	14
	5	11		9	4	
24	25,334	265,608	1,933	118,443	102,682	1,305
3	1,939	38,246	47	6,499	14,657	161
4	5,801	42,249	1,802	53,556	16,626	236
5	45,252	47,439	377	3,879	17,178	250
443	361,793	3,635,394	21,576	1,597,154	1,262,622	16,422
	76	211	1	319	111	2

Country	1967 Av. Pubs.	1968 Av. Pubs.	% Inc. over 1967	Peak 1968	Av. Pio. Pubs.	No. Public Meet'gs
Botswana	163	179	10	227	23	251
Lesotho	231	255	10	285	22	219
St. Helena	33	30	-9*	32	1	44
South-West Africa	145	150	3	163	13	140
Swaziland	550	580	5	639	39	923
Spain	5,072	6,252	23	6,686	472	10,354
Andorra	8	11	38	13	1	8
Canary Islands	167	194	16	202	16	163
Surinam	441	464	5	511	54	369
Sweden	9,989	10,248	3	10,463	531	8,967
Switzerland	6,219	6,497	4	6,638	147	3,777
Liechtenstein	5	6	20	7		18
Taiwan	1,004	1,059	5	1,113	89	624
Thailand	288	309	7	334	47	267
Cambodia	1	1		1		
Laos	18	18		21	10	54
Vietnam	26	24	-8*	30	10	42
Togo	667	846	27	944	137	496
Trinidad	1,844	1,974	7	2,080	136	1,662
Tobago	55	55		60	7	88
Uruguay	2,303	2,462	7	2,568	251	2,158
Falkland Islands	2	2		2	2	
Venezuela	4,492	5,067	13	5,419	251	3,264
Zambia	31,937	37,338	17	41,015	936	29,483
189 Countries	980,435	1,038,890	6.0	1,101,243	62,460	809,738
†11 Other Countries	113,845	116,936	2.7	120,261	1,411	89,920
GRAND TOTAL (200)	1,094,280	1,155,826	5.6	1,221,504	63,871	899,658

\*Percentage of decrease

†Work banned and reports are incomplete

have joined with Jehovah's witnesses in their ministerial activity. They want to proclaim the "good news" too. During the past year there were, on the average, 1,155,826 different individuals who regularly each month spent some time in the preaching and teaching of God's Word to others. But, in view of the fact that others started preaching God's Word with them, now we find 1,221,504 individuals who either are Jehovah's witnesses or are their associates and who have an active part in declaring the good news of God's kingdom world wide. By the time the 1968 service year came to a close these hardworking ministers had placed 8,702,594 Bibles and bound books explaining the Bible in the hands of the reading public the world around, and 12,971,585 booklets were also distributed. Added to that, 157,511,892 copies of *The Watchtower* in 72 languages and of

No. of Cong's Literature	Total Hours	Total New Subs.	Individual Magazines	Av. Bible Back-Calls	Studies
7	4,924	57,190	94	6,249	16,665 253
10	3,555	64,963	63	5,015	21,499 274
1	94	4,073	16	4,182	1,573 24
5	6,427	35,166	480	36,942	12,390 173
11	6,101	143,589	302	30,875	48,704 681
92	180,418	1,573,155	66	900,131	826,927 10,078
	227	1,588		641	790 14
3	5,891	47,454		26,937	27,387 307
8	9,754	119,763	1,094	92,676	44,880 494
230	164,291	1,678,085	22,925	2,244,653	893,666 7,559
135	138,662	873,525	11,935	1,251,575	468,413 4,960
	46	616	9	340	293 4
34	17,713	193,150	3,505	119,046	62,301 846
18	12,137	92,572	2,919	86,962	32,088 368
	7	22		117	5 1
1	4,544	17,242	233	6,153	6,436 81
1	18,177	15,448	975	10,603	7,138 99
19	17,831	340,378	764	52,315	151,193 1,476
39	40,814	390,382	2,788	286,409	173,958 2,210
2	1,401	16,495	174	11,099	6,663 99
52	28,879	636,185	2,284	264,859	250,060 3,578
	258	1,051	28	144	297 11
97	143,319	1,015,650	6,552	666,875	429,956 5,335
823	211,036	6,706,591	14,703	379,210	2,508,748 28,781
21,171	21,214,065	197,444,813	1,974,782	156,870,169	85,016,318 905,462
4,238	460,114	11,221,949	141	641,723	4,887,260 72,041
25,409	21,674,179	208,666,762	1,974,923	157,511,892	89,903,578 977,503
				1967	1968
MEMORIAL ATTENDANCE	WORLD WIDE			2,195,612	2,493,519
MEMORIAL PARTAKERS	WORLD WIDE			10,981	10,619

the *Awake!* in 26 languages were distributed world wide. That certainly means much helpful reading material was placed in the homes of millions of people. People everywhere want to know what the Bible teaches. That is the reason for the tremendous distribution of Bible-study helps by Jehovah's witnesses. It is evident, too, that many persons desired to have a regular flow of Bible truth coming into their homes weekly. That is why 1,974,923 new subscriptions for the *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines were obtained. This is an increase of more than 160,000 new subscriptions over the previous year's total. Many people, indeed, want to know what the Bible's message is. Do you?

It is evident from the report that tens of thousands have found the Word of God to be true and

accurate, and with all diligence they want to tell others about God's truth. What a joy it has been to see 82,842 persons with whom Bible studies have been conducted in 1968 go on to dedicate their lives to Jehovah and be baptized in water in public symbol of their dedication to the doing of God's will henceforth! These 82,842 newly baptized individuals are not joining a religious organization just to be members, as many of them were when they went to "church" in Christendom. Their days of going to "church" once a week to be a hearer and not a doer of God's work are gone forever. These newly baptized persons have heard the call, "Get out of her, my people," and they have gotten out of false religion, 82,842 of them, and have now become ministers of God, and they feel like the apostle Paul, who said: "Really, woe is me if I did not declare the good news!" (1 Cor. 9:16) These newly ordained ministers have associated with the more than one million others of Jehovah's witnesses around the world, and together they find great joy in preaching to others and teaching them to know the Bible.

Interesting, too, is the fact that 2,493,519 assembled at the Lord's evening meal, Friday evening, April 12, 1968, to keep in memory the death of the Lord Jesus Christ. They all knew that the death of Jesus Christ was the means of their salvation because Jesus paid the full ransom in behalf of dying mankind, and it meant redemption for the believing ones. It was observed that only 10,619 individuals partook of the Memorial emblems of wine and unleavened bread, indicating that they were of the anointed class, the remnant of the bride of Christ yet on earth. This number of partakers continues to get smaller and smaller each year.

Jehovah's witnesses have great confidence that many among the nearly two and one-half million

people who associated with them at the Memorial of Christ's death, and are studying with them in God's Word the Bible, will soon share with them in declaring the good news of God's kingdom. Jehovah's witnesses have not forgotten their responsibilities, and they want to help others see theirs. They believe Jesus when he said, "Go therefore and make disciples of people of all the nations." (Matt. 28:19) They have made 1968 their busiest year of service in behalf of Jehovah's name and Word. Everyone who has dedicated his life to the doing of Jehovah's will wants to be, not a forgetful hearer, but rather "a doer of the work," and wants to be happy in doing it. (Jas. 1:25) Jehovah's witnesses are; and as they look around and see the troubles, distress of nations and perplexity rampant in the earth, and the work they still have to do, they are glad for Jesus' words: "Raise yourselves erect and lift your heads up, because your deliverance is getting near." (Luke 21:28) So, on with the work of declaring the "good news" far and wide!

#### DISTRICT ASSEMBLIES CLIMAX THE YEAR

The last two months of the service year, July and August, witnessed the holding of the delightful and upbuilding "Good News for All Nations" District Assembly. In many parts of the earth crowds gathered for this four-day assembly and what they saw and heard at these assemblies deeply moved them, strengthening their faith and stimulating them to action that gives evidence of increased zeal. The convention itself proved to be like a "public instructor" that teaches many things respecting the kingdom of the heavens and brings out of his treasure store of knowledge things both new and old.—Matt. 13:52.

Truly the program of the convention was outstandingly helpful and greatly appreciated. It came to grips

with the problems that daily confront Christians. The information was presented by qualified brothers, as they spoke from outlines provided by the Society, and showed how God's Word enables us to cope successfully with these situations. No one could have heard the first discourse, "The 'Good News' Has Brought Us Together," without gratitude welling up in his heart for having received the "good news." What a blessing it is to be among Jehovah's people! Every delegate at the convention felt like the speaker who said: "The good news has completely changed my outlook on life. It has given me inward peace and security. It has brought me hope, something to live for. It has freed me from bondage to this old system of things."

The talk that immediately followed was given by the chairman of each convention. The subject was "Appreciating What God Has Done for Us," and how it did warm the hearts of all who heard it! It made us realize how marvelously God designed our physical bodies. But above all, it stimulated renewed appreciation for Jehovah's loving provision of the ransom by means of his own Son so that mankind might enjoy eternal life under his Kingdom rule.

Concluding the opening afternoon session on Thursday was a most practical drama entitled "What Are You Doing with Your Life?" This dramatized incidents in the lives of the family heads of ancient Israel. It enabled us to see why Jacob was approved by God, and how Esau showed disregard for his spiritual inheritance. It moved us to reexamine our own lives to see if we are truly building them around our dedication to God. It drove home the importance of putting God's interests first in one's life. The hundreds of thousands of Jehovah's witnesses who were in attendance learned much concerning appreciation of spiritual things. They saw how they personally could increase their joy in Jehovah's service. There are so many things to be done in Jehovah's organization that everyone can share the joy that goes with having part in doing them. The sound for this drama was presented by tape recording, and the parts that were pantomimed were well coordinated. It was a fine program, and certainly built up anticipation for the things that were still to be heard on the convention program.

The Theocratic Ministry School, held in every congregation of Jehovah's witnesses around the world, had helped to prepare everyone who took part in the evening program. This was a live program; nothing was taped. Each individual had to speak his own part. The theme of the two-hour program was "What

Young Folks Are Doing in the Ministry." The program spared no punches in frankly presenting the problems facing Christian youth today and the responsibility of parents to mold their children to be vessels of honor. One overseer, a father, said concerning the program: "I thought this so practical, so needed for all that I just could not help shedding tears of joy. I especially appreciated this part because as a father of three it helped me better to see how I can rear my children in the discipline of Jehovah." This live drama held attention from beginning to end. As the delegates to more than 120 conventions held during the summer went home that first evening they had much to talk about, and all felt they had been well repaid for making the effort to be at the convention on its first day.

There was considerable excitement among the conventioners, wondering just what Friday's program would bring. Something new was expected. On Friday afternoon, according to the schedule on most programs, the keynote speech was given by a special representative of the Society. The talk was entitled "The 'Good News' of a World Without False Religion." This talk traced the conflict between false and true religion from Adam's time down to our day. It showed how early Christians were successful in their fight against false religion and how Jehovah's witnesses are being blessed in helping people to escape from false religion today. It sounded a note of urgency because all who share in false religion will be destroyed at the end of this system of things, thus paving the way for a world without any false religion. At the conclusion of this talk the new pocket-size book *The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life* was released. Also, arrangements for a new six-month Bible-study course were outlined.

The Watch Tower Society felt that the brothers in the field wanted a book with a simple, straightforward presentation of the truth for conducting home Bible studies. So they prepared well in advance and shipped more than a million and a half copies of the *Truth* book to all the English-speaking conventions. To the delight of those speaking German and Spanish, it was also available in their languages. The supplies sent to the assemblies were all immediately taken by the publishers of the Kingdom. In some places they were all gone within half an hour.

Jehovah's witnesses were positively thrilled with both this new 192-page, hardbound publication and the new Bible-study program. Their great joy in receiving this publication was not just momentary, but even now, after the passing of many weeks, their enthusiasm is

just as high, because they are distributing the book in the field service in great quantities and are starting many more home Bible studies. It certainly has proved to be a fine aid so that the "good news for all nations" could be taken to the people quickly in these "last days."

Another outstanding talk given on Saturday afternoon was entitled "The Happiness of the 'Nation Whose God Is Jehovah.'" This pointed out the reasons why Jehovah's spiritual nation is happy. They have been set free from Babylon the Great and have been restored to their "land." They are enjoying prosperity in their spiritual paradise. If they were not happy, there would be some doubt that Jehovah is their God. Their happiness at these assemblies was publicly commented on time and time again by stadium officials, newspaper reporters and others, and especially was this happiness enjoyed by all who were attending the assemblies. Jehovah's witnesses are a happy people and they rejoice in preaching this good news to all the nations, and they will continue to persist in it.

The widely advertised public talk, given Sunday afternoon, was the third hour lecture of great importance at this assembly. It featured the timely subject "Man's Rule About to Give Way to God's Rule" and contained proof that this is really so. Without question it showed all persons present that man's rule began in Eden and how it was instigated by and exploited by Satan the Devil, how hopeless the outlook is for man's rule and how certain it is that God's rule is at hand. Already, 928,756 have heard this lecture and well over one million copies of this lecture were given free to those in attendance. Printed copies of the discourse containing this good news are now being distributed by Jehovah's witnesses in many parts of the earth.

Other outstanding features of the convention that we should mention in this report are two dramas built around the Bible account concerning Judge Jephthah. The first one, a two-hour presentation on Saturday evening, was entitled "Jehovah's Way the Way of Victory." The program, presented in costume, outlined the high points in the life of Jephthah and his victory over the Ammonites. It also rehearsed how Jehovah blessed his people in modern times in the restoration of theocratic rule and showed their fight for freedom of worship. Graphically it presented such incidents as Hitler's reaction to the telegrams warning him of destruction for opposing Jehovah's work in Germany and throughout all of Europe. It showed, too, the fearlessness of one of Jehovah's witnesses facing execution

in a Nazi concentration camp. It brought vividly to mind again the efforts of Catholic Action to break up the meeting held in Madison Square Garden back in 1939, as well as excerpts of other outstanding lectures by the past and present presidents of the Society. It was indeed a fine history of the modern theocratic organization and its fight for freedom of worship.

The Sunday-morning drama, which further developed the Jephthah theme, was entitled "Do You Make Yourself Available?" This drama drew particular attention to Jephthah's daughter and the vow that her father had made. This, too, was an excellent drama and it showed that the "great crowd" in modern times are like Jephthah's daughter. It issued a clear, clarion call for all unencumbered youths to make themselves available for the missionary work. After a drama of this kind parents could certainly be proud if their children, now grown, had gone off into missionary work or other full-time service somewhere in the world so as to bring the "good news for all nations" to far-flung parts of this earth.

Much more could be said about the rest of the program, which was filled with spiritual feasting. We should mention, though, that one of the joys of the assembly was to see so many persons baptized in symbol of their dedication to do Jehovah's will. At the 121 assemblies for which we have reports there were 17,613 persons baptized.

It is of interest, too, that many of our Yugoslavian brothers were able to attend a fine assembly in Austria. A goodly number of our Spanish and Portuguese brothers were able to go to France. A sizable delegation of brothers from Greece, which country forbids Jehovah's witnesses to have the *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines and other Bible publications, were able to get to Germany and have a fine convention there.

It seems from reports that most of Jehovah's witnesses in the thirty nations that sent reports in, representing assemblies in 121 cities, made arrangements to attend one or more of these assemblies in order to get the full spiritual benefits. According to these reports, 642,942 persons were in regular attendance at these 121 assemblies. And at the public meeting, usually held on Sunday, there were 928,756 persons. Of course, this series of "Good News for All Nations" District Assemblies is not finished yet. Usually in the winter months in the southern hemisphere all of the other branch offices of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania arrange for similar assemblies. This program, which was such a delight to everyone

who attended, continues now through the next several months for the edification of Jehovah's witnesses in other parts of the earth.

For more details concerning this program you may read the report on the conventions in *The Watchtower* of November 1, 1968, and *Awake!* of November 8, 1968.

Jehovah's witnesses feel the need of spiritual food and they will make every possible effort to get to the supply. They know that district assemblies, such as the "Good News for All Nations" District Assembly of Jehovah's Witnesses, are occasions of joy where Jehovah's witnesses should be in attendance.

As usual the conventions closed on a very high note of enthusiasm and joy with the concluding remarks. The speaker brought to the attention of the hearers the fine progress that Jehovah's organization has made throughout the world, increasing in publishers and in distribution of literature. High points of the convention were touched on and news regarding the international assembly in 1969 was given. Everyone having attended the assembly was encouraged to return home with more zeal than ever before and to use the new instrument, *The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life*, and the method of teaching that was presented at the assembly so that greater results might be attained in the future. There was no question in the minds of the delegates that Jehovah had opened the windows of heaven and poured out a blessing that was abundantly generous.—Mal. 3:10.

In the northern hemisphere the months of July and August are vacation months, and usually the number of persons reporting field service activity is not as great in these months as some of the other months of the year. But it seems that the spirit of this convention roused the enthusiasm of every publisher of the Kingdom to stay in the service during July and August and to start distributing the new book *The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life*. In many countries of the world the August reports were outstanding even though it was the height of the summer heat. There seems to be an urgency in the air that this good news must be preached to all the nations first, and then the end of this system of things is going to come. (Mark 13:10) What a joy it is to be associated with the zealous witnesses of Jehovah!

#### WHAT IS THE WATCH TOWER SOCIETY?

Many persons ask what the connection is between the Watch Tower Society and Jehovah's

witnesses. Jehovah's witnesses are the people who have dedicated their lives to Jehovah and have been baptized in water and who preach the good news of God's kingdom in all the world for a witness. Jesus, speaking to his disciples, told them: "Go therefore and make disciples of people of all the nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the holy spirit, teaching them to observe all the things I have commanded you." (Matt. 28:19, 20) These disciples of Christ Jesus have just as much interest in the Father of Christ Jesus as they do in the Son. They love the Father because they know that he is Jehovah God, the Sovereign Ruler of all the universe and the Giver of life. In Isaiah 43:10, 11, we are told: "You are my witnesses, is the utterance of Jehovah, 'even my servant whom I have chosen, in order that you may know and have faith in me, and that you may understand that I am the same One. Before me there was no God formed, and after me there continued to be none. I—I am Jehovah, and besides me there is no savior.'" So these Christian witnesses who follow in the footsteps of Christ Jesus are also Jehovah's witnesses. You might call them Jehovah's Christian witnesses.

What is the connection of the Watch Tower Society with Jehovah's witnesses? There must be some organization that directs the activity of Jehovah's witnesses world wide, and one of the organizations is the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania, organized by dedicated Christian witnesses of Jehovah in the year 1884. A number of dedicated men got together and formed this Society. The second article in its charter reads: "The purposes of this Society are: To act as the servant of and the legal world-wide governing agency for that body of Christian persons known as Jehovah's witnesses; to preach the gospel of God's kingdom under Christ Jesus unto all nations as a witness to the name, word and supremacy of Almighty God JEHOVAH; to print and distribute Bibles and to disseminate Bible truths in various languages by means

of making and publishing literature containing information and comment explaining Bible truths and prophecy concerning establishment of Jehovah's kingdom under Christ Jesus; to authorize and appoint agents, servants, employees, teachers, instructors, evangelists, missionaries and ministers to go forth to all the world publicly and from house to house to preach and teach Bible truths to persons willing to listen by leaving with such persons said literature and by conducting Bible studies thereon; to improve men, women and children mentally and morally by Christian missionary work and by charitable and benevolent instruction of the people on the Bible and incidental scientific, historical and literary subjects; to establish and maintain private Bible schools and classes for gratuitous instruction of men and women in the Bible, Bible literature and Bible history; to teach, train, prepare and equip men and women as ministers, missionaries, evangelists, preachers, teachers and lecturers; to provide and maintain homes, places and buildings for gratuitous housing of such students, lecturers, teachers, educators and ministers; to furnish gratuitously to such students, lecturers, teachers, educators and ministers suitable meals and lodging and to prepare, support, maintain and send out to various parts of the world Christian missionaries, teachers and instructors in the Bible and Bible literature, and for public Christian worship of Almighty God . . . ; to arrange for and hold local and world-wide assemblies for such worship; to use or operate radio broadcasting stations for preaching this gospel of the kingdom; and to do any and all other lawful things that its Board of Directors shall deem expedient for the purposes stated."

The Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania is carrying out all of these things for the blessing of mankind. Cooperating with the Pennsylvania corporation there is also the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc. Its charter reads similarly. There is also the International Bible Students Association of England. There is another Association in Canada, and there are a number of other Bible societies in different parts of the world that have charters similar to that of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania.

These Bible societies cooperate with one another in promoting the preaching of the good news of God's kingdom and directing the work of Jehovah's witnesses.

Jehovah's witnesses world wide are doing identically the same thing. They preach the good news of God's

kingdom under Christ Jesus, and they all witness to the name, word and supremacy of Jehovah God.

A number of corporations, like the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., have large printing plants. There they publish literature containing information explaining Bible truths. A few pages farther on in this publication you will see a report on what the printing plant in New York city has produced during the past year. In addition to this, the Watch Tower Society of Germany has a printing plant. In Sweden there is another printing plant as well as in Denmark, Finland, Switzerland, South Africa, Australia, and other places. These publish books, booklets and magazines that are used by Jehovah's witnesses in preaching the good news of the kingdom of God.

Outstanding of all publications printed is the *Watchtower* magazine. It has a circulation of 5,400,000 and is printed in 72 languages. The information that appears in the English edition of *The Watchtower* is in due time translated and published in other languages. This is done, not only with the *Watchtower* magazine, but also with a companion publication, *Awake!* which now has reached a circulation of 5,150,000 copies of each issue in 26 languages.

Bound books and booklets have been published in over 160 languages. By putting the Bible truths in printed form Jehovah's witnesses are able to reach more people of all nations with the message concerning God's kingdom.

The Society also directs a school program in every congregation of Jehovah's witnesses so that each person, who is dedicated to God, man or woman, young or old, can improve his ministry. This is done through what is called the Theocratic Ministry School.

#### THEOCRATIC MINISTRY SCHOOL

There are more than 25,000 Theocratic Ministry Schools in operation throughout the world. Every congregation of Jehovah's witnesses has such a school, and everyone enrolled in the school prepares discourses or demonstrations and presents them to the congregation. This helps them as ministers in giving world publicity to the good news of the Kingdom. It aids them in their house-to-house preaching work, and in teaching Bible truths to other people in their own homes. These students of the Bible have personally established about one million private home Bible studies. By that we mean they go into the homes of people and teach them the truths of God's Word from the individuals' own Bible translations. They study with the parents and

with the children, and, in many cases, carry on a reading and writing program so as to improve mentally, morally and spiritually the men, women and children that they teach.

It is truly marvelous to see the results that have been forthcoming as Jehovah's witnesses study with the people in their homes. If you will continue reading this *Yearbook* to its finish you will see what has happened in the way of preaching the good news of the Kingdom and helping people throughout the world in coming to an accurate understanding of the Bible.

For example, following the "Good News for All Nations" District Assembly of Jehovah's Witnesses, these Christians went to work with real enthusiasm in distributing the new book *The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life*. Jehovah's witnesses have found that it is quite easy to place this bound book, which is offered on a small contribution of 25 cents. Just to show you what a demand there has been for this publication, in just three months two million copies were placed with the people. In one day the Brooklyn printing plant received orders from congregations of Jehovah's witnesses, asking for this new book to the number of 99,472 copies. In the United States alone more than 800,000 copies of this book were placed with people during the month of August. In harmony with the Society's charter, Jehovah's witnesses are trying to teach, train and prepare men and women to be disciples of Christ Jesus, so they, in turn, can preach and can teach others. Jesus' command was that his disciples should go out and do this preaching and teaching work. Jesus wanted to make people of all nations learners of God's Word.

A congregation in Massachusetts, in asking for more of the new *Truth* books, said: "The *Truth* books have jet wheels. They just go and go and go." In fact, after the Watch Tower Society released this book late in June at its first assembly, over three million copies were bound and shipped out by September 20, 1968. That is an average of one million each month. The Society, being interested in helping Jehovah's witnesses in other lands, has already printed this book in the Spanish, Portuguese, Italian, Dutch, French and German languages, and right now it is being published in other languages so that more home Bible studies can be started among people of all nations, kindreds and tongues.

This new book is having a fine effect on the people. One sister enthusiastically commented: "People are actually reading it before the first return call can be made." It can be said, too, that what people are reading

strikes home. A publisher in Puerto Rico comments that a man who took the book and promptly read it said that "it is the best thing that he has read, that for thirty years he was looking for the truth and that now he has found it. He is already preaching to his family and other persons."

A Catholic woman, after studying the first two chapters of the book, said: "I previously thought that it did not make any difference whatsoever what religion one embraced, and that as long as you were sincere that was all that mattered. However, I can now appreciate that it is necessary to examine one's religion and unless we do that and make a wise choice as to our religious convictions we may not be headed in the right direction."

Many individuals today, after studying the Bible with Jehovah's witnesses, are quickly concluding that they need to change the direction in which they have been going. Concerning one of them this experience is related: "She has made up her mind about blood, thrown away her images, and is teaching her son about Jehovah. She attends meetings regularly—and all this after only four months of study! One main reason for her rapid progress and appreciation is the *Truth* book, which I gave her after the assembly in July." Another woman, after studying the first three chapters of the *Truth* book, wrote to her minister asking him to take her name and the names of her children off the church rolls, and she included in her letter numerous points right out of the book to explain the reason for her decision.

Jehovah's witnesses are sincere Christians, dedicated to the worship of Jehovah and to helping people, no matter who they may be, to get an understanding of Jehovah's Word. Spreading education in Bible truth is their main purpose in living. When one gets this education from the Bible he will be greatly helped to appreciate that God's kingdom is the only hope for mankind.

In full harmony with the chartered purposes of the Watch Tower Society are the other schools that the Society operated during the past year. One is called the Kingdom Ministry School.

#### KINGDOM MINISTRY SCHOOL

This school is conducted to give further training and instruction to ordained ministers who have the responsibility of being overseers and ministerial servants in the congregations of God's people. All branch offices of the Watch Tower Society have operated such schools

from time to time, and the Society is very happy that the Kingdom Ministry School for the United States could be situated at 124 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, during the past year. Twenty-six two-week sessions have been held during the fiscal year, and 1,299 students finished the course. Of these students 443 were congregation overseers, 833 were assistant congregation overseers, and 23 were Bible study servants.

So far, 9,122 individuals have completed the course in the Kingdom Ministry School in the United States. They have equipped themselves to serve in a much better way in the congregations where they have been assigned.

Due to the press of work at the printing plant in Brooklyn, which furnishes magazines, bound books and Bibles for all parts of the earth, and because more personnel was needed to meet the demand for literature, the Society decided to transfer the Kingdom Ministry School from Brooklyn, New York, to the Society's headquarters building in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, at 4100 Bigelow Boulevard. So during the 1969 service year, beginning with September 8, 1968, the Kingdom Ministry School has been in operation in Pittsburgh. This will continue until we have the new Bethel building finished in New York city. Then the school will be returned to Brooklyn.

So one can see that the Society is very much interested in teaching. Jehovah's witnesses, being devoted to declaring the "good news" in all the world for a witness certainly want to keep themselves spiritually strong and set the proper example for everyone with whom they are associated in getting this work done. Certainly the overseers of the congregations and their assistants need special attention. That is why the Society has inaugurated the Kingdom Ministry School, not only in the United States, but throughout the world in all of its branch offices.

#### WATCHTOWER BIBLE SCHOOL OF GILEAD

Many inquiries have been made: "How can I go to Gilead School?" These inquiries sometimes come from total strangers who are not Jehovah's witnesses. They are informed that this is a very special kind of school. While it does not cost the student any money to go through Gilead School, and he gets free lodging and education, still there is one essential requirement, and that is dedication of one's life to Jehovah God, symbolized by water baptism. Additionally one must have been in the pioneer work for more than two years without interruption and be willing to be a missionary

wherever he might be sent in the earth. Pioneers from all parts of the world have been invited to the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead because of their performance as ordained ministers in the field service. They are fully cognizant of this fact: "Also, in all the nations the good news has to be preached first." (Mark 13:10) So they have offered themselves willingly for missionary service. Those who have made themselves available for training at Gilead know when they come that they will receive a foreign assignment if they qualify.

The Society is very pleased with the many graduates who have gone through Gilead School and out into foreign fields. The early graduates of the school now have spiritual children, or grandchildren, that is, those taught by the missionaries themselves, or those of a second generation who came to a knowledge of the truth through the work of the ones trained by missionaries.

Graduates of Gilead School have opened up the preaching work in many lands, territories and islands of the world. They have assisted thousands to come to a knowledge of the truth and take their stand for the Kingdom.

It is very interesting to note how the incoming Gilead students from all parts of the world are treated with true love and hospitality by their brothers and sisters here in the United States. Those who speak a foreign tongue and who have difficulty at first with the English language are often given extra help in learning English. They also have the opportunity of meeting people of their own nationality and those of other nationalities in New York city, where there is such a variety of nationalities. We have people from many different nations and languages attending the meetings of the congregations in New York city. Those at Gilead School also have the wonderful opportunity of being in direct contact with the headquarters organization and observing how it operates. While attending school they are able to help with the manufacture of publications in the printing plant of the Society. However, their main purpose in coming to school is to learn more about the Bible. By the time school has been completed the students have read the Bible completely, usually doing a considerable amount of reading before arriving. During this five-month training course the students are equipped to serve people in any nation of the earth and to help them gain a knowledge of God's Word and purposes.

How thankful we can be to Jehovah for this superior training in God's Word that he gives to his servants

in preparing them for foreign service! During the 1968 service year the 44th and 45th classes graduated. By the end of the service year the 46th class had come within one week of completing its course, and comment on that class will be made in next year's *Yearbook*.

The graduation exercises for the 44th class were held on September 10, 1967, at which time 102 students graduated at the Jehovah's Witnesses Assembly Hall in New York city. This auditorium was packed out with 2,069 persons in attendance. Brother Knorr sounded the keynote of the graduation in his talk calling to the students' attention that they were enjoying something that very few other persons in the world are able to enjoy, and that many will not get because we are now too far along in the life of this system of things. Not too many people have gone through Gilead School and had this opportunity of being missionaries in foreign lands. He encouraged the graduates to hold with all their might to this privilege of missionary service.

Brother Franz, the vice-president of the Society, graphically illustrated the unity and peace that exists among Jehovah's people in the midst of international hatred by describing an assembly held in peace in Jerusalem by Jehovah's witnesses of Arab and Jewish descent during the time of great tension between these nations.

In the afternoon, as a climax to the much enjoyed graduation exercises of the morning, the students presented a two-hour drama that was called "Jehovah's Way the Way of Victory," dealing with Judge Jephthah and the application of his experience as a prophetic pattern to the history of Jehovah's modern-day theocratic organization.

On March 10, 1968, the 45th class graduated, with 2,000 persons in attendance. Brother Franz drew on the ninth chapter of the prophecy of Ezekiel in pointing out that the 101 graduates of this class were being sent out to assist in marking many others with the identification mark of a true Christian. Brother Knorr spoke on the subject "Do Not Forget." He admonished the students to remember what they had learned and their vow to do God's will. It is possible that other things can cause one's vision to become dim, even among those who have taken up the missionary service. Some of these have lost faith and have left Jehovah's organization. How essential, then, it is to guard against forgetting, forgetting the Word of God. Other highlights were the presentation of the value of the Bible book of First Corinthians to first-century Christians, followed by a sequel to the Jephthah drama focusing on Jephthah's

daughter and her being devoted to tabernacle service by Jephthah's vow. Thousands of Jehovah's witnesses saw these two dramas, the one presented by the 44th class and the other by the 45th class, at the "Good News for All Nations" District Assembly of Jehovah's Witnesses during the summer of 1968.

The 46th class of Gilead School, with which the Bethel family became well acquainted during the last part of the service year, had the opportunity of attending the above-mentioned assembly in Washington, D.C., traveling there in chartered buses along with some from the New York city congregations. They also had the joy, before their school term ended, to share in the distribution of the new book *The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life*. Now they are very anxious to use it in their foreign assignments. The class in session now is studying Spanish and French, and this new book is already published in these languages. They feel that the book's simplicity and directness will be of great assistance to them in teaching the truth to many interested persons who will become their newly found spiritual children.

#### GRADUATES OF GILEAD, 44TH CLASS September 10, 1967

Alarcon, Juanita F.	Dorantes, Concha H.	House, Susan E.
Anderson, Eric M.	Drum, Lana D.	James, George R.
Andersson, Sven G.	Eadie, Wilfred L.	James, Angela M.
Balaski, William	Eadie, Gertrude T.	(Mrs. G. R.)
Balaski, Amy K.	(Mrs. W. L.)	Johansson, Eva E.
(Mrs. W.)	Elliott, Alan	Johansson, Johnny W.
Baxter, Susan L.	Englund, Alan L.	Johansson, Marianne
Beebe, Joseph L.	Etoe, Katherine A.	(Mrs. J. W.)
Beebe, Annabelle R.	Fabian, Dietmar R.	Knapp, Arbra J.
(Mrs. J. L.)	Fair, Robert G.	Knapp, Anita K.
Bolduc, Monique L.	Fair, Linda	(Mrs. A. J.)
Breneman, Jesse N.	(Mrs. R. G.)	Kuilan, Nestor
Brindle, Louis E.	Feswick, Nancy G.	Kuilan, Antonia
Brindle, Gregoria E.	Flores, Mario E.	(Mrs. N.)
(Mrs. L. E.)	Fortune, Cyrus	Latvala, Taina I.
Brock, Charles E.	Fredlund, Gull K. M.	Lebeditter, David L.
Brown, David G.	Fredlund, Lillian S.	Lehnert, Angelika I.
Bryan, Richard S.	Genz, Anita B.	Lilly, Doran R.
Bryan, Sandra K.	Gruen, Ruby E.	Lindsey, Claude H.
(Mrs. R. S.)	Guimond, Robert R.	Marks, Brian R.
Casanova, Jacklyn D.	Gustavsson, Soren R.	Marus, Stephen M.
Chorney, Violet R.	Gustavsson, Birgitta	Massier, Richard
Corkum, Harold S.	(Mrs. S. R.)	Massier, Sharon E.
Corkum, Andrea	Hahn, Roxienne	(Mrs. R.)
(Mrs. H. S.)	Hector, William E.	Matheson, Catherine
Currie, Barbara K.	Hector, Sheryl J.	Matheson, Gail E.
Daeumler, Ronald M.	(Mrs. W. E.)	Meisl, Margaret L.
Daeumler, Helen J.	Herron, Ruth G.	Mikkola, Anja T.
(Mrs. R. M.)	Honsinger, William J.	Naviski, Elizabeth P.
Dehnboestel, Heinrick	Edith L.	Oatman, Tommy C.
Dermasa, Josephine	(Mrs. W. J.)	Olsen, Terance E. E.

Paschal, Pete	Reatherford, Hazell	Sotomayor, Braulio
Pefferman, Mark A.	Scurlock, Charles E.	Sotomayor, Ines
Pefferman, Shirley A.	Scurlock, Beryl R.	(Mrs. B.)
(Mrs. M. A.)	(Mrs. C. E.)	
Pentney, Henry A.	Shipley, Frances R.	Thatcher, Donald M.
Pentney, Maureen A.	Shipley, Margaret	Thatcher, Darleen J.
(Mrs. H. A.)	(Mrs. F. R.)	(Mrs. D. M.)
Pugh, Nancy W.	Shortland, Jennifer	Tonak, Manfred K. K.
Quistorff, Hans A.	Sliokowski, John	Urban, Elfriede
Rainer, Rosemarie	Skidmore, William G.	Waagan, Norma J.
		Werner, Ingrid
		Wolto, Marlene V.

## GRADUATES OF GILEAD, 45TH CLASS

March 10, 1968

Alderman, Robert W.	Kopsies, Stella	Ramseyer, Jacqueline
Arthur, Charles W.	(Mrs. L.)	(Mrs. H. R.)
Barker, John B.	Kratt, Ingo	Reams, Charles R.
Barker, Patricia E.	Large, Virginia I.	Redman, Lois Linda
(Mrs. J. B.)	Latimer, Tony R.	Renoldner, John
Birtles, Barry	Latimer, Linda Diane	Renoldner, Agnes
Birtles, Patricia H.	(Mrs. T. R.)	(Mrs. J.)
(Mrs. B.)	Lea, Eldred James	Ritchie, Lian H.
Bohannan, April Kay	Lee, John Leroy	Rittenhouse, Walter
Bretzke, Fredy	Lee, Amy Michiko	Rittenhouse, Virgie
Callaway, Glen Dale	(Mrs. J. L.)	(Mrs. W. A.)
Carr, Marilyn Louise	Lesky, Paul Peter, Jr.	Robison, Gail V.
Clark, Ivan	Levine, Claude M.	Rodriguez, Faby A.
Clear, Rosemary E.	Lewis, James Ellis	Rodriguez, Paula
Cochrane, Marion	Little, Douglas E.	(Mrs. F. A.)
Cone, Georgia Marie	Lucas, Jerrold David	Schöche, Brigitte
Cormican, Hugh M.	Lucas, Janet Adele	Sharman, Frederick
Danielsson, Roger Jan	(Mrs. J. D.)	Sharman, Mabel W.
Fierke, Helga	McMillan, David J.	(Mrs. F. W.)
Floyd, Linda Marie	McMillan, Linda Mae	Shirton, Lorne J.
Fynn, Ronald D.	(Mrs. D. J.)	Skarda, Jacqueline
Genrich, Esther Carol	Nelson, Julie Kay	Sokollek, Anneliese
Graf, Renate	Neuhardt, Josef	Soetelo, Albert Felix
Guerrero, Martina	Nylund, James	Stanfield, Jennifer
Hart, Robert Edward	Parr, Randall Lee	Teichmann, Rainer
Hart, Erlene	Parr, Carolyn Leona	Verbrugge, Roger D.
(Mrs. R. E.)	(Mrs. R. L.)	Verbrugge, Gloria E.
Hauck, Otto Wilhelm	Petas, Theodore Paul	(Mrs. R. D.)
Hiltbrand, Frederick	Petas, Rosemarie	Vetrovsky, Lieselotte
Hubbard, Christine	(Mrs. T. P.)	Ward, Victor Robert
James, Peter Edward	Petrovic, Paul Joseph	Wax, Sammle Lynn
Johansson, Birthe L.	Pohl, Cacille Hedwig	Wax, Sandra Jean
Johnson, Mary P.	Poling, Bonne Joann	(Mrs. S. L.)
Johnson, Yvonne Lee	Powell, Raymond A.	Williams, Eric David
Jorgensen, A. E.	Powell, Naomi Ruth	Williams, Kathleen
Kalwat, Betty Marie	Proepstl, Hermann A.	(Mrs. E. D.)
Karlsson, Bertil A.	Proepstl, Gabriele H.	Yasovsky, William C.
Koch, Brigitte	(Mrs. H. A.)	Yasovsky, Sandra J.
Koltzau, Diane Alletta	Pyle, Linda Sharron	Zwiep, Marilyn
Kopsies, Louis	Ramseyer, Henry R.	Zwiep, Marsha Gail

## THE BROOKLYN BETHEL HOME

When one thinks of a home he also thinks of a family. The first thing that comes into one's mind is, How large is the family? Four or five

people? That is usually the case, but when you talk about the Bethel family in Brooklyn, New York, you are speaking about a family that has 945 members who have come from many parts of the world. They are young and old, men and women, and all of them are dedicated to Jehovah. Their interest is to serve their brothers and sisters throughout the world by doing something in the Bethel home that has to do with the preaching of the good news of God's kingdom everywhere.

The Brooklyn Bethel home is situated at 124 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, New York, and right now it is made up of two main buildings, each approximately one hundred feet by two hundred feet and twelve stories high. These two buildings face each other on Columbia Heights.

The Bethel family is growing so fast that it has been necessary for the Watch Tower Society to obtain more property, which they have done, and this is just across the street catercorner from the 124 Columbia Heights building. Here they have another piece of property that is approximately 200 feet long and 100 feet deep, and on one corner of this property they are building a seven-story structure. This building will be connected to the headquarters of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society by a tunnel, as is the 107 Columbia Heights building.

Here at Bethel are housed the brothers and sisters who have the responsibility of administering the work of Jehovah's witnesses. All of the board of directors of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania and the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., live here and care for their respective duties. The Bethel home has offices for its writing staff, which produces material for the *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines and all of the other publications of the Society. It has large facilities for feeding this family, including a large kitchen and dining rooms, four in number. There are offices for handling mail that is received. During the 1968 service year the Society received 960,604 letters, all of which had to be handled by someone. This in itself takes a large force.

The greater portion of the staff, however, work at the printing plant, situated at 117 Adams Street. Here

there are four large buildings, one of them thirteen stories high. There is one that is ten stories high and two others that are nine stories high. They occupy four square blocks in the city of Brooklyn, about a quarter of a mile from the Bethel home.

All of these people have sleeping accommodations in the Bethel home. Many of the sisters do house-keeping work; brothers look after the laundry and painting and other repairs in the home.

So we have a big family and a busy family. During the past years we have always had quite a few guests with whom we spend a little time, and these are the students who come to Gilead School, usually 100 in number at a time. In addition, overseers of congregations in the United States have been with us while attending the Kingdom Ministry School. So besides the 945 regular members of the family we usually have 150 other people living with us, and we enjoy their fellowship and company.

The Brooklyn Bethel home is quite an institution. It has a Kingdom Hall where the Bethel family meets for their own *Watchtower* study and Theocratic Ministry School. We have fine classrooms for the Watchtower Bible School of Gilead as well as classrooms for the Kingdom Ministry School. We are all one big family interested in getting the good news of the Kingdom preached in all of the world for a witness.

A housewife would say, "My, it would take a lot of food for that family," and we agree that it does. To take care of this family in the way of food the Watchtower Society has three farms in operation. One is known as Kingdom Farm. Two hundred and fifty-one acres of this farm were sold to the State of New York during the past year, but 500 or more acres remain, which the Society still uses in raising cattle and foodstuffs. We also have Watchtower Farm with about 1,500 acres, which is situated about 100 miles from New York city, and here the Society is building quite a few structures. We intend to make this the principal farm for raising foodstuffs for the Bethel family. During the year we finished a large dormitory, which accommodates about 85 persons, and in this same building we have a fine Kingdom Hall, a large dining room, kitchen and laundry. In the basement is a large cannery and deep-freeze area, as well as dairy equipment for the making of butter and cheese and the storage of root vegetables, like potatoes, carrots, onions, and so forth.

In addition, the Society is also building large chicken houses for raising poultry, hog pens, a large mill

for grain and a slaughterhouse to take care of animals that the Society raises for meat.

Then there is what we call Mountain Farm, where mainly fruit is raised, apples, peaches, pears, grapes, as well as some garden crops.

At these three farms we have approximately 70 brothers and sisters who take care of the animals and raise food for the large Bethel family in Brooklyn, New York, where around 1,100 persons live.

The wonderful thing about the entire matter is that it is one grand, happy family. They live together in peace and unity, during the daytime doing their regular work, and in the evenings associating with local congregations of Jehovah's witnesses in the New York area.

There are many families like the Brooklyn Bethel family scattered all over the world. In fact, at each of the 95 branch offices of the Society there is a Bethel family. Some families are small, with perhaps two or three members, and some have as many as 125. But the Brooklyn Bethel family is the largest. World wide there are well over 1,800 individuals that make up the Bethel family, and Bethel means "house of God." What a grand privilege is theirs to serve their brothers around the world! And they would like to say through the *Yearbook* that they very much appreciate their privileges of service and are delighted to serve you in the capacity that they do.

While we are discussing the matter of the Bethel family in New York, we might as well set out the report for this country.

#### FIELD SERVICE REPORT AND BIBLE PRINTING REPORT FOR THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

Peak Publishers: 333,672

Population: 196,852,000

Ratio: 1 to 590

The 1968 service year long will be remembered as the year when the brothers placed every copy of the *Truth* and *Evolution* books they could get their hands on. For the 1968 service year a total of 4,530,924 books were placed, more than double the 2,188,118 bound books placed in the 1967 service year!

Almost daily, experiences are coming in relating how easy it is to place the *Truth* book and start Bible studies. A sister from New Jersey wrote: "Never before have I left a district assembly feeling the urgency of the times as I did this weekend at the 'Good News for All Nations'

assembly. The new book impressed me, so I obtained a carton of 75 before leaving the assembly city." She placed a total of 25 books her first day in service and started a Bible study. Expressing her joy, she wrote: "Never in my eight and a half years as a pioneer have I placed so many books in such a short time. Truly I'm convinced Jehovah wants this book to be in the hands of the people."

As for the effect the material is having on individuals, a circuit servant in Illinois informs us: "When we served our first congregation following vacation, it was observed that many publishers and pioneers are having unusual experiences with the *Truth* book. One pioneer, in her first study, covered Chapter 16, on 'Popular Customs,' and found, upon returning the next week, that religious pictures, images, crosses, etc., had been taken down and the householder was asking if there was anything else that had to go. So its directness and straightforwardness should help many persons to take their stand for Jehovah and his kingdom."

A sister in New York who is greatly limited physically due to arthritis began to vacation pioneer for two weeks in May and had such joy that she extended it for the whole month. Her report shows her joy in placing 174 books. Her comment on the *Evolution* book reflects the feelings of many: "What an instrument to pry people loose from worldly false reasoning and turn their minds to our glorious Creator, Jehovah."

Even a monkey helped to place *Evolution* books! How? Owners of a lodge in the mountains of Colorado placed a small statue of a monkey sitting on a stack of books contemplating a human skull, which he held in his hand, in the midst of an attractive display of the *Evolution* book. Nearby was a small sign with the words "Books—25c each." In less than two weeks 25 books were taken, with many fine discussions and experiences resulting.

Unusual? No, the *Evolution* book has shaken and enlightened thousands who have happily received it. One young man wrote the Society: "Since I read your book on evolution my whole life has changed, and what I wanted to know and searched all over for, but could never find, was all given me in the book." A school-age brother from Florida took the book to his biology teacher, who gladly contributed 25c for it. The teacher passed it on to another biology teacher, and he to another. One asked for five copies, but changed this to 12 when he found out the price and plans to use it to teach his class. Another teacher ordered 20. The young brother placed 35 books in May.

A nun who teaches school in Maine wrote: "I have just read your book on evolution. I found much in it. I would be interested in getting information concerning the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society of Pennsylvania. This organization is completely unknown to me. If as a publisher you cannot enlighten me as to the organization and their aim, could you send them this card? I am sure they would oblige in giving details so as to help a Science and Social Studies teacher." She also ordered a copy of the book "*Things in Which It Is Impossible for God to Lie*."

In a territory where many seasonal workers live, a sister noted one house always padlocked no matter what time of day she called. After many visits she found a woman at the house and after a brief discussion she was invited in to answer many Bible questions. The householder confessed: "I have a padlock that I always lock my front door with and I make a point to lock my door from the outside each Saturday and Sunday morning because I know that Jehovah's witnesses are always in my neighborhood and I wanted to have no discussion with them for fear I would hurt their feelings by refusing to take literature." The woman was very happy that her husband had forgotten to lock the door that morning—and now she is enjoying a Bible study.

Prominent on the American scene today are the "hippies." A sister in California began a study with a seventeen-year-old girl who would come to her home barefoot, wearing tight jeans, carrying a guitar in one hand and a Bible in the other. As she learned of God's name one of her common expressions was, "Big J is really groovy, I just love him, he's so good, oh man." Patience and application of Bible principles soon brought about real changes in personality, vocabulary, style of dress—even to the wearing of shoes, the hardest part. Her parents were very impressed, as were her school-teachers and schoolmates. So amazed were they that she was able to witness extensively and soon was conducting ten Bible studies, many with "hippies" who began to attend the Kingdom Hall meetings. For four years she had been a "hippie," but after studying one year she was baptized and at a circuit assembly told the brothers, "I realize that all this 'hippie' world, with its drugs, was just Satan's trap to destroy us kids and take us down at Armageddon with him." She has now applied for the vacation pioneer service, with the goal of regular pioneering and, if time permits in this old system, attending Gilead and sharing in missionary service.

**PUBLISHING ACTIVITY OF  
BROOKLYN PRINTING PLANT**

While the United States was rejoicing over the 4-percent increase in field ministers for the year, the printing facilities at the Brooklyn headquarters were also expanding. The new eleven-story addition to the printing plant facilities had been under construction for a year and a half, and in December of 1967 it was ready for occupancy. A very active two-month moving campaign got under way, during which time over sixty machines were moved from the old site to the new factory to allow for expanded operations. This successful transfer was climaxed on January 31, 1968, when the Bethel family enjoyed a day of dedication for the new factory building. Seven months later, by the end of the service year, all eleven floors, totaling 226,000 square feet, were fully occupied.

By observing the following increases in activity in the publishing plant you can readily realize how timely Jehovah's directing of the provision of these added facilities was. The magazine production continues to increase very noticeably year by year. This past year was no exception, as our total production of magazines was 169,149,350, which was an increase of 14½ million over the former year.

The booklets are another useful instrument in introducing Bible studies in the homes of the people. Their production showed a 4½ million increase this year. Taking the lead is the booklet *"This Good News of the Kingdom."* With its timely title, it has been at the top in quantity of booklets distributed for the past eight consecutive years. As a result it has reached a grand total of 63,176,171 in 90 languages. A marvelous witness indeed!

Although the magazine and booklet production showed a fine increase, this past year has proved to be an outstanding year for book distribution in the field. Spearheaded by the *Evolution* book, of which we made 3,399,355 during the year, the book production pace was greatly accelerated by the release in July of the new book *The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life*. At the time of writing this report, it has been published in English, Spanish, Portuguese, Italian, Dutch, German and French, with many more languages presently being translated. With the fine reception of these two timely publications in the field, the demand for bound books at the Brooklyn plant has been beyond all expectations, the thrilling result being that the Brooklyn printing plant produced 12,130,996 bound books and Bibles

during the 1968 service year. Think of it—a 47-percent increase over the former year! This is most gratifying, and you will note this increase along with other production figures in the following production chart:

**BROOKLYN FACTORY PRODUCTION REPORT**

	1966	1967	1968
Bibles	339,351	1,086,875	1,004,598
Books	7,263,507	7,165,985	11,126,398
Booklets	10,080,106	12,710,633	17,170,289
<i>The Watchtower</i>	74,207,170	79,753,610	88,074,200
<i>Awake!</i>	67,389,410	74,928,100	81,075,150
Total	159,279,544	175,645,203	198,450,635
Advertising leaflets	143,226,888	110,944,600	120,583,807
Calendars	561,681	622,255	677,693
Miscellaneous printing	85,488,533	95,489,281	95,301,797
Tracts	13,257,200	4,485,250	18,331,800
Total misc. printing	242,534,302	211,591,386	234,895,097

Even though there has been such a splendid increase in production, it has still fallen considerably behind the demand from the field. Many publications have been out of stock; many have had to be limited; and orders that have been received have had to be reduced. It is therefore very timely that another complete line of bindery machinery has been ordered and is due for delivery in October 1968. This will increase our facilities to six complete production lines in our bindery. One year ago we had only three lines. Also at the writing of this report the first of eight new high-speed rotary web printing presses being built in Germany is being erected in the Brooklyn plant. These eight will bring the total of all printing presses, large and small, in our plant to 46.

To feed these presses over the past year has required 12,509 tons of paper. This is a 1,881-ton increase over last year. To convert this paper into the printed page, 333,915 pounds of ink were used, all of which was manufactured in our own plant. For the binding of the books and wrapping of the magazines, 251,033 pounds of adhesives were required, and these we also processed in our own factory. The casing in of the books necessitated the use of 977,859 square yards of cover material. Upon the completion of the manufacturing of this abundance of literature, it had to be mailed and shipped to all parts of the world. Hence, our greatly improved shipping department in the new factory has had a very busy year, shipping out 12,701,651 books, as compared to 6,947,401 the previous year. The total cost for mailing and shipping all magazines and books from Brooklyn for the past year was \$1,425,143.48.

By Jehovah's loving-kindness, we look forward to another year of increased activity in assisting our associate ministers in the field to make known the good news of God's kingdom.

#### REPORTS FROM OTHER PARTS OF THE WORLD

Jehovah's witnesses around the world lift up their heads and rejoice and continue to proclaim the good news of God's kingdom everywhere because they know their deliverance is getting very near. The things they observe happening in the earth they know are fulfilling Bible prophecy, and everything points to the conclusion of this system of things. No matter where you may turn in the earth and observe Jehovah's witnesses you will see that they are diligently preaching the good news of God's kingdom.

The countries, islands and territories that will be listed here are not necessarily in alphabetical arrangement. For the alphabetical arrangement of countries please see the Index of Countries on page three. In the various branch office reports you will also find other countries, islands and territories listed, because a branch office in one particular part of the earth may handle the work in a number of other places. For example, you have just finished reading the report for the United States, where the main offices of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania are located. From here, too, oversight is given to a number of places, such as Bermuda, Guam, Palau, Ponape, Saipan and Truk. So we will set out reports on these places and then go ahead with the branch office in Alaska.

**BERMUDA** Population: 50,000  
Peak Publishers: 104 Ratio: 1 to 480

The 1968 service year certainly brought us much happiness and has been a cause for rejoicing in these islands, because we have, once more, seen an increase in the number of workers in the field, in contrast to the decreases of the two previous years. Along with this we have evidence of a greater degree of spirituality and maturity among the brothers and a stronger organizational arrangement.

It was upbuilding to have a district assembly in Bermuda again, with its fine program to strengthen and stimulate us for future activity. The peak attendance of 823 was far above the anticipated number, because almost 500 of our brothers from the United States assembled with us. The association and appreciation of these visiting brothers was heartwarming to us.

The arrangement to have the circuit servant visit us three times a year was appreciated and has proved very beneficial. This was the first year for such concentrated visits. There has been a marked improvement in regularity and in shepherding by the study conductors. An outstandingly promising study was started by the circuit servant on first-call service and then continued by a sister who says it is the kind of Bible study one always hopes to have but does not often get. The sister shared in the first call and noted the good groundwork laid by the servant. He included remarks on the attempt that would be made by the Devil to prevent or discourage this lady from studying. This point really struck home in this lady's mind and has since been a great help in preserving her interest.

**GUAM** Population: 58,598  
Peak Publishers: 43 Ratio: 1 to 1,363

One of the highlights of our activity here on Guam was when a graduate of the forty-fifth class of Gilead served us as circuit servant. We appreciate the Society's arranging for someone to visit us each year on this island in the Pacific Ocean.

The ability to recognize a "sheep" and the patience to keep feeding one for a number of years resulted in the reactivating of two publishers. Several years ago a study was started with a family of eight. The mother was a devout Catholic, always getting the children up early to pray before the images in the house. As the study progressed several changes took place in their lives. One of these took place when the mother took all the images from the house and threw them down the outside toilet. The family began to attend the meetings and associate with Jehovah's witnesses. Soon the oldest daughter began to publish, then two others, and finally the third, as well as the mother.

The oldest daughter graduated from school and later married a brother in the congregation. Instead of the brother helping the family, all of them, including the brother, became inactive. Contact with the family was kept up; all the new publications and magazines were placed with them. The oldest daughter continued to show sheeplike qualities. Last year when the *Life Everlasting* book was placed with her a study was started again. It was carefully explained that the study was to lead her in progressive steps to dedication and baptism. With this firm foundation and understanding she progressed rapidly. When it was shown to her that meeting attendance is a necessary part of our worship and is

needed to reach and maintain maturity, she and her husband and small daughter began to attend meetings. Now she and her husband are again enjoying field service together.

There are many couples living together as husband and wife without having been married. One couple and their children have been studying for some time. Good counsel had been given about living clean moral lives. The study was changed to the *Truth* book. When paragraph three of chapter two was considered, the woman said, "Yes, that means just like we are living." Then the man responded, "We are going to get married." Encouragement was given, showing that their decision was one that would have Jehovah God's approval. We look forward to more good results from studying the *Truth* book here on Guam this new service year.

**PALAU** Population: 11,600  
Peak Publishers: 2 Ratio: 1 to 5,800

Have you ever dreamed of leaving the crowded city life, with all the smog and traffic, to travel to some remote tropical island away from so-called civilization? Such was the joyful experience of two missionaries assigned here in November 1967. They flew into virgin territory to proclaim the established Kingdom to the natives, and what a welcome they received! Many were eager to hear and searched out the missionaries so they could learn about God's kingdom. Often as they called on a home many people from neighboring houses would come and listen attentively, ask questions or take part in the conversation.

At the time of the Memorial the missionaries had been in the islands for about five months and were happy to have sixteen in attendance. The following day others told them that they heard they had had a "beautiful" celebration and they were sorry they could not attend.

Many of the local customs are opposite from Jehovah's righteous standards, but when the soil is good, Christian personalities can be built. During a Bible study a man asked the missionaries where in the Bible the Ten Commandments are written. As the man read them he would comment on them and explain how the local customs differ. When he came to "You must not commit adultery," he wanted to know just what it meant and was astounded to learn that both parties would be guilty of committing adultery if they engaged in sexual relations outside of wedlock. According to the custom

here, if the wife gives her permission the man is free to have relations with anyone he chooses. Also the more wives and "affairs" a man has the more esteemed he is. His wife explained that he was very popular because she was wife number eight. He wanted to know if God would forgive him for the things he had done in the past since he did not know that it was against Jehovah's law.

Forewarning interested persons that opposition would come has proved most beneficial. After starting a study with an *Awake!* subscriber we explained how Satan often uses family or friends to put pressure on people so they will discontinue their study of the Bible. As she started to progress and speak about the truth to others, that persecution did come. After one study she said, "My whole family is against me." She had attended a religious school and later her former teacher and classmates tried to dissuade her from studying, but she told them that it was her life and that she would use it in the way that she thought was right. Next she was ridiculed by her co-workers at her place of employment, but she silenced them by asking them Bible questions that they could not answer. She accompanied the missionaries on a back-call to translate for them and did such a fine job that the people insisted she return again. One of the persons in the home happened to be a deacon from the church she formerly attended. After the discussion he turned to her and said: "And now I want to ask you a personal question. Why did you leave our church and why do you now associate with Jehovah's witnesses?" She gave an excellent witness to them, explaining some of the differences between what they believe and what the Bible teaches, but she said it was especially the explanation of the "other sheep" who would receive life on earth and the 144,000 who would receive life in heaven that helped her to see the truth. Because of her bold stand for the truth her family now realizes that they cannot prevent her from continuing, so their opposition has lessened. Now her sister and brother-in-law are studying and progressing in the truth that leads to eternal life.

**PONAPE** Population: 19,425  
Peak Publishers: 25 Ratio: 1 to 777

Much building was undertaken during the past service year. In April our lovely new seventy-seat Kingdom Hall was dedicated, and the day following the program six publishers showed the effect of the building work within them by their baptism in a nearby river. In June

the brothers began construction on the Society's new missionary home, which is nearing completion now. The missionary couple were able to move in on the last day of the service year. The brothers are very appreciative of these fine buildings and are thankful to Jehovah for them.

Most gratifying was the blessing of seeing all seven of those in the group who were baptized prior to April receive vacation pioneer appointments during that month. One sister had resolved a year ago to take up this privilege, but later she became pregnant and would be beginning her eighth month in April. Undeterred, she submitted her application, was appointed, and made a success of it. This was not an easy matter. The women of Ponape begin their day before dawn, chopping firewood to cook the morning meal, and their washing is done by hand at nearby rivers or wells. When we add to that the burden of pregnancy and a number of smaller children, how apparent the power of the holy spirit in motivating this fine army of Christian women to enlarge their service becomes. Two sisters-in-law were also among this small army here. Living together, one pioneered during the first two weeks in April, and the other during the latter two. While one was in service the other would take care of the cooking, and by thus cooperating they cared for their domestic responsibilities while enlarging their share in the witness work. A brother who also vacation pioneered says: "I now know it is possible to vacation pioneer successfully." It seemed out of reach, but here is how he made room for this privilege during April: For six weeks prior to April he was able to work at his secular job on Saturdays, thus building up enough compensatory time, which he used during his two weeks of pioneering in April. Having need to preach during the evenings to reach his pioneer goals, he was able to see the benefits of such evening witnessing. What has been the result of this vacation-pioneer building work in April? Since that month Bible studies have increased tremendously, with an average of at least one Bible study per publisher being conducted since April. During the past year all the atolls in the Ponape district were reached by the local publishers.

#### SAIPAN

Peak Publishers: 4

Population: 8,751

Ratio: 1 to 2,188

Saipan has the reputation that none of its inhabitants have ever changed their religion. This has caused some to cool off as they learn that study of the Bible leads one progressively toward becoming a witness for Jehovah.

val. The thought of being the first to change has a very frightening effect on them. Their problem is compounded by the size of the place. Though by no means the smallest island in the world, it is only fifteen miles long and averages about three miles wide. Then, too, the population is crowded into just a few villages, which makes it quite easy for those who want to to know everyone's business. If one shows interest in the Bible it is not long before pressure is brought to bear. However, some are beginning to think seriously about their religion. One interested person commented, as if already having given the matter much thought, "We Saipanese are 99 percent Catholic only because of the Catholic influence here." This influence dates back to shortly after the discovery of these islands by the Spanish and their establishment of missions in the latter part of the seventeenth century. Up until recent times there has been relatively little to disturb that influence. Also the political status of the territory has made it difficult for outsiders to establish themselves here. All these things have combined to help the religious clergy hold aloft their sign reading, as it were, "Do not disturb, we have them sleeping!"

#### TRUK

Peak Publishers: 9

Population: 25,107

Ratio: 1 to 2,790

Due to strong local customs the people are very closely tied to the church, and breaking away from Babylon the Great is very difficult for them. When Jehovah's witnesses first arrived on Truk, they were just another religion, much like those already here, so thought many people. However, now that some have taken a firm stand for righteous Bible principles they see that Jehovah's witnesses are not just another religion but are people who truly fear Jehovah and live in harmony with his requirements.

The importance of including the husband in a Bible study when the wife begins to study is clearly seen. A sister started a study with a woman and soon after that she began attending meetings. Each time the sister's husband took her for the study, the woman's husband was always very friendly. The brother approached the husband and asked him if he too would like to study the Bible, and immediately he replied, "Yes." Later he told the brother that he had been wanting to study the Bible, but did not have the courage to ask the sister, so he just sat next to the open window and listened to their study. His wife and the sister were quite surprised when they learned he had been eavesdropping on their Bible study. One study a week was

not enough, as he wanted to study twice a week. Knowing Japanese, he subscribed for *The Watchtower* and *Awake!*, and when they arrive on the ship he is so anxious to read them that he spends his evenings at the hotel, where there are electric lights to read by. Due to these diligent efforts this interested man has made very good progress in cleaning up his personal life.

His firm stand for right principles has not gone unnoticed, as several in his family have been testing his faith. Since he was not present when they drew names at Christmas, they drew a name for him; yet he refused to accept the name or participate in exchanging gifts. It is a strong custom here to obey one's older brothers; so after his older brother learned that Jehovah's witnesses do not celebrate birthdays, he went straight to his house and asked him to prepare food and attend his son's birthday party the next day. His older brother was quite surprised to see him refuse local customs because of Bible principles. What a contrast, for the Catholic and Protestant religions have never required them to give up Babylonish customs. On another occasion when he slaughtered a pig he was careful to obey God's requirements regarding blood, although it is the practice to use the blood. When he gave some of the meat to his relatives, they asked where the portion with the blood was. When he explained why he did not use the blood, they laughed and said that they knew but they just wanted to see if he had actually given up his use of blood. It is now becoming clear to many that the true religion does bring about changes in a person's life, in harmony with God's Word.

#### ALASKA

Peak Publishers: 637

Population: 288,000

Ratio: 1 to 452

Alaska received its finest witness during the 1968 service year. More hours than ever before were spent in preaching the good news of God's kingdom in many isolated places.

In most cases each congregation in Alaska is quite a distance from the other congregations. Sometimes we have a problem just keeping at least two mature brothers in each congregation.

With the aid of a family who moved from the lower states to serve where the need is greater, we have been able to establish an active group of publishers in an isolated native village where interest had previously been located. This is the first time we have been able to have such a group in a native village, so we are all

eagerly watching its development. The people are eager to learn, but since many speak mainly Eskimo and the grip of Christendom is strong, progress is understandably slow. We pray for Jehovah's blessing on these brothers as they endure hardships to spread the "good news" literally to the ends of the earth.

Patience and initiative are often needed to develop interest. A pioneer brother located a young man whose wife had previously studied with the Witnesses. He was very quiet, so friendly calls were made to try to develop friendship and interest. When the circuit servant visited, the pioneer was away, so the circuit servant made the call. He did not know the man was so reserved so he went ahead and started a study, which, to the pioneer's surprise, the man appreciated. It took awhile to get their schedules coordinated, but in January the study was really established, being held at 10 p.m., after the service meeting. The man's interest is reflected in his willingness to study at this hour even though he has to get up very early in the morning. Both husband and wife are now studying. Their enthusiasm is shown by the fact that they traveled over a thousand miles to attend the district assembly this summer.

Age need not retard progress, but loving help is often needed for our elderly brothers. Such a brother had been in the truth for five years actively serving Jehovah, but had held back from joining the ministry school. A brother kept encouraging him to join, but he felt he could not, for he could not write English, and he did not feel able to translate quickly enough from notes in his native tongue. But he can read and speak English, so the other brother offered to write out his notes for him. So with the other brother's help in providing notes in large type, double spaced, he was able to give his first student talk at seventy-two years of age.

#### ARGENTINA

Peak Publishers: 14,803

Population: 23,378,000

Ratio: 1 to 1,579

The desire to shout the "good news" in expression of appreciation to Jehovah was made manifest by many people when 1,461 publishers participated in vacation pioneer work in April. Our older brothers were among those who shared. Hear this experience: A brother seventy-seven years old reported more than one hour for each one of his years and placed a few more magazines than this. He asked for a vacation pioneer application, but some of the brothers tried to discourage him. One said, "Look at the number of hours you will have to spend in this service." This brother used a very expressive saying in Spanish,

"¿Para qué nos vamos a poner el poncho, si no nos abriga?" ("Why put on the coat if it is not going to protect us?") Another said to him, "I will not be able to accompany you," but this seventy-seven-year-old brother was not discouraged and replied, "Then I will do it alone." He was a fine example for those younger of age in the congregation. Twenty percent of the publishers in this congregation did vacation pioneer work.

The importance of being adaptable and permitting the householder to express himself can be seen in this experience: "My wife studies with two young ladies. Their brother was an atheist and a communist, so it was impossible to continue the study in their home. He would make fun of it, so it was changed to another home, but even there he began to bother them. My wife asked me to accompany her on the study, but instead of taking part I decided to talk to the man. At first the conversation was about the work he was doing, world conditions and what he thought would be the remedy. The answer, of course, was communism." The brother agreed that a change is needed, "because all kinds of government have certainly failed to bring peace to mankind." He asked, "Do you believe that communism will unite the world in peace where man will not be exploited by others, where conditions will be different?" The answer was "Yes." "I let him talk about fifteen minutes on success and future prospects for the communist regimen and their paradise," the brother says. "When he finished I asked him this question: 'Do you think that the well-being of mankind will come through communism?'" The answer again was "Yes." "Then by which communism will this condition be brought about, Russia's or China's? because these two communist powers are divided. As you know, men who are prominent in these countries fall in disgrace. There are difficulties in the communist parties, things that are said that are really not that way. If the communist countries were a paradise, then there would be no need for a wall to keep the people in, machine guns or cables charged with electricity so the people would not leave such a paradise." This seemed to open up his ears. I told him that no other political government could bring peace to all the earth for the reason that each country has its own men with their own ideas. "If you desire a paradise on this earth you will have to go someplace where men do not exploit others and where there is just one constitution for all the world. This constitution is the Bible." I talked to him for

about an hour about the theocratic organization and how the earth would be a paradise but not a "red" one. I explained that he had the opportunity to live in that paradise forever. As a result this man started to attend our public lectures and a Bible study was started with him. Now after three months he is a publisher and planning to dedicate himself to Jehovah. His parents are also studying.

Knowing that Jehovah is God and studying his Word have freed one more from the influence of the demons. This experience shows the power of the truth over demonism: "After I started a Bible study with a man in the home of his sister, he invited me to come to his own home and study with his wife and son. On starting the study I offered the son the 'Impossible to Lie' book if he desired to follow the study. He said, 'No! No! I do not want it.' I encouraged him, explaining that to take the book would certainly do him no harm. He no more than opened it when he closed it and immediately put his hands upon his head and over his eyes. We had studied only one paragraph when I realized something strange was happening. He started going from side to side as if asleep. I realized without a doubt that this was demon influence and prayed to Jehovah for protection. The mother took care of the boy, and we could clearly see he was asleep as if unconscious. The family was very alarmed. I explained Biblically what was happening. The man with whom I was conducting the study said: 'What an experience! I knew this was the truth, but now I am more convinced and have no doubt in my mind that the demons cannot resist the power of the truth.' The boy returned to normal and accused me of carrying him to the bedroom in my arms after having offered him the book, but really he never moved from the table. After two hours he got free from the demons and confessed it was not he that was acting that way and that for some nights he had been seeing the Devil and a young girl dressed as a bride on the ceiling in his room. On different occasions he found himself as if tied to the bed with sheets and his arms to the girl's long hair. After my explaining what the Bible says on this matter and how he could free himself from the demons he started attending the meetings and listening to the talks and studying. As a result all the family is studying and attending meetings and this young man has no more problems with the demons." How well do the words of Nahum 1:7 express it: "Jehovah is good, a stronghold in the day of distress," even over demon powers.

## AUSTRALIA

Peak Publishers: 18,913

Population: 11,990,787  
Ratio: 1 to 634

Just as Jesus told his disciples, we here in Australia have been dropping the nets 'on the other side of the boat' in faith during the past year with outstanding results. In Australia more books have been placed than in any other service year, and just as the year came to a close our "Good News for All Nations" District Assemblies got under way, with the release of the *Truth* book. How thrilled we are with it! One young man right on the assembly grounds came up to a brother and asked, "Will you arrange a study of that book with me?" He gave his name and address on the spot. Similar requests have been made time and time again so that we are getting close to as many studies as we have publishers in the whole country.

The necessity of faithfulness in spite of opposition from one's marriage mate is well demonstrated by the experience of a sister who has nine children and an opposed husband. The eldest daughter was baptized at the age of ten, but this later proved to be invalid. When the girl wished to get married in the Lutheran Church, the mother refused to give her consent and persecution followed. Her husband at one time even took a knife to her, and the eldest daughter threw hot tea in her mother's face. "One night," the overseer writes, "I even had to get the local police to remove the husband from the congregation meeting place as he had come to drag his wife out, which he did, and she received further beatings." In spite of all this, she remained faithful and continued to be strong in her stand for Jehovah and true worship as well as showing love for her whole family, including her husband and opposed daughter. The daughter married regardless of the mother's thoughts, and the husband moved the family out of the territory, thinking that by isolating his wife from the brothers he would get his way. To his surprise, in their new place of abode they found themselves alongside a brother's home. The husband now lets his wife go to the *Watchtower* study and gets on very well with the brother who lives next door. The overseer called on the married daughter who had so abused her mother, and she related how she had been praying to Jehovah all that week for help to try to get some understanding of the Bible and to find the answers to her many questions. Now a fine study is being conducted with this formerly opposed daughter and her husband. Our sister who displayed such faithfulness as a wife and mother and as a servant of

Jehovah rejoices greatly that by her faithful stand she has been able to prove that the Devil is a liar.

The value of incidental witnessing is well demonstrated by an experience one of our sisters had with the local doctor. A number of the sisters have been to this doctor with their ailments, and he has become quite impressed with the work of Jehovah's witnesses and their conduct. A sister left with this doctor, who is a leading gynecologist in Australia, the special *Awake!* and *Watchtower* magazines dealing with the persecution of our brothers in Malawi. He was most concerned and said that he would state his feelings at any opportunity he had to persons who might be able to influence the situation. Only a few days later he received an invitation to represent Australia at the International Convention of Gynecologists. There he arranged to have a private discussion with the representative from Malawi. After asking a few questions about Malawi and Doctor Banda and being told in effect that there was no country as progressive as Malawi, the doctor then dropped a bombshell and asked the Malawi representative, "Why, then, are you persecuting Jehovah's witnesses?" Deadly silence followed. Then agitatedly he jumped to his feet and shouted: "Who are you? What are you? Are you one of Jehovah's witnesses?" The doctor calmly replied: "No, no, no, I am not one of Jehovah's witnesses, but I think it is terrible for a country like yours to treat any people like this." "Where did you hear all this rot?" asked the representative, upon which the doctor replied: "Why, every person in Australia knows about this, perhaps not so much through the newspapers, but through the papers of the Witnesses"; and so the conversation went on. This well demonstrates the need for all of us to be conscious of our incidental witnessing opportunities, as we do not know how far-reaching such may be.

One sister makes it her business to keep the members of the Australian Parliament informed by means of the *Awake!* magazine. She does this with discretion though, watching the news outlets to establish what these men may be interested in. To the former prime minister of Australia, who was interested in skin diving, she sent the *Awake!* having to do with this subject. This was acknowledged. More recently she noticed that a member of Parliament was interested in wildlife, and so sent to this individual issues of the *Awake!* magazine having to do with wildlife, which articles were also acknowledged. In fact, the member of Parliament sent back the extract from the Parliamentary debates showing where he had quoted from the *Awake!* magazine. This

initiative on the part of our sister displays to us how leaders in national thought can be influenced by discreet and discerning efforts at letter writing and incidental witnessing. It shows that we should look for opportunities to publicize the Kingdom message wherever possible.

Our example in everyday conduct is extremely important and certainly advertises the King and the Kingdom. One small city where our brothers were gathering for a district assembly was packed to the limit as far as available accommodations were concerned. One motel manageress was quite concerned and related to a brother afterward that she had not been looking forward to the four days of the convention at all and had been filled with apprehension as to how she would manage. However, when the brother went to settle his account at the motel the conversation ran something like this: "Do you people always do things this way?" The brother asked her what she meant. Then she said: "Well, you are so well organized and so courteous and respectful and helpful to the staff that I cannot get over it. We notice in your motel rooms how clean and tidy you are compared with other people." And then she added with tears in her eyes: "I want to thank you very sincerely for having had your convention in our town. You are an example to us, and I mean this from the bottom of my heart." This demonstrates how mindful we should be of our everyday relationships with people outside Jehovah's organization. Every action in right conduct and living is a silent witness in favour of the vindication of Jehovah's name.

With the new *Truth* book now reaching the hands of the publishers throughout Australia we look forward to a very fine year of zealous participation in the Bible-study work. As a branch organization we just hope that we will be able to handle all the interest that now seems to be manifesting itself throughout this land.

#### AUSTRIA

Peak Publishers: 8,667

Population: 7,290,400

Ratio: 1 to 841

Jehovah's servants in our country were very intent this year not to "hold back good from those to whom it is owing." Those who are at first opposed to the message of God's kingdom sometimes prove to be persons "to whom it is owing" after all. That might yet turn out to be the case with a man who formerly cruelly mishandled his wife because she read our literature and studied the Bible with us. In his fierce opposition to the truth, he sometimes even left his place of employment

evenings when he was on night shift to see whether his wife was having a study. When the circuit servant started working the territory, the publisher accompanying him commented: "Is there any sense in calling on that man? He surely will throw us out." The circuit servant recalled the article "Why?" in the May 1967 *Kingdom Ministry*, however, where seven reasons are listed for repeatedly calling on homes of people who show little or no interest. So a call was made, and the husband was home. The brother tried to be as friendly to him as possible and made a few comments about the man's home and the territory in which it was located. Then he proceeded to give him a thorough witness. The husband allowed his wife to take the magazines and was very friendly. Still, it was feared that the husband might scold his wife after the publishers left. But a few days later the overseer of the congregation found a note on his door. It had been written by the same man, and now he requested that the overseer come to talk to him about the Bible. Since then he has grown much more favorable toward the truth, and the study in his home is proceeding without opposition.

A sister who witnessed to a woman traveling on a bus was also determined to bring good to "those to whom it is owing," even though she knew little about the interested person other than the name of the village in which she lived. With neither name nor address at her disposal, the sister traveled to that territory again and again trying to locate the woman. The fourth time, when she was working in a three-story house, noontime rolled around, so our sister decided not to call at the last door. Going down the stairs, she mistakenly started on down toward the basement instead of going out the main entranceway. Suddenly she heard a voice behind her saying that that was not the way out. She turned around, and there was the interested lady she had been looking for, standing right in front of her! That very day a study was begun in the book *"Things in Which It Is Impossible for God to Lie."* Although the husband is very much opposed, the interested lady has continued to make fine progress in learning about the good things of God's kingdom. How praiseworthy was the endurance of our sister in searching for this sheeplike one!

#### BAHAMAS

Peak Publishers: 351

Population: 142,846

Ratio: 1 to 407

We have had a joyful year in the service, and Jehovah has blessed our efforts wonderfully. We have recognized that this little group of islands must have the "good

news" preached to it first, before Armageddon, and we are trying to do just that.

The world has come to be in such a state of turmoil that many sincere persons enter politics in the hope that they might help better the situation, but they usually end up by seeing that their efforts have been in vain. This appears to have been the case with one honest person. He and his wife studied for about two years. But we will let the sister tell it as she knows it: "In 1963 my husband called on a family and started a Bible study. It continued for about two years but was finally discontinued because the husband was very politically minded. He continued to call back on the wife and would invite her to the meetings, but soon her interest cooled off too. In 1967 my husband asked me to call on the wife again to see if the study could be renewed. I was reluctant at first, but he reminded me that time and circumstance change people. So I took his suggestion, taking with me one of my Bible students. This helped a lot. The study was reestablished and the wife grew in appreciation rapidly. Then one day I invited her husband to share in the study. This he did, even though he reminded me that he did not agree with our stand on blood transfusions and politics. I decided to study with him the chapter, 'God's Neutral Congregation or Neutral Nations, Which?' out of the *Life Everlasting* book. After going through the chapter he told us he went home and did away with everything pertaining to politics. This reminded me of the scripture at Acts 19:19, 20. I invited them to the meetings, and they have hardly missed one since. They attended the district assembly, where the husband served as a volunteer worker, and they both look forward to being immersed at our next circuit assembly."

A young mother had an interesting experience with the doctors over the matter of blood transfusion. It was a real test of her faith, as one can readily see by what she says: "Accidentally we found that our young son had a heart murmur. A heart specialist from Miami said that Gino (our son) would probably have to have an operation. A year later this same specialist came to Nassau, examined Gino, but found no improvement. I told him that if he had to have an operation it would have to be done without a blood transfusion, clarifying for him our belief on the matter. Another year passed, and this time, upon examining Gino, the specialist said he would send for him soon. As I was leaving the office, he said, 'Supposing something should happen during the operation and it was absolutely necessary to use blood?' 'Doctor,' I said, 'the Bible says we should not

eat blood, and that is the way it has to be. Besides, there are several blood substitutes that can be used.'

"Gino was sent for in June, and when it came time to admit him into the hospital there followed a furor that I shall never forget. The nurse who was filling out the forms asked, 'Why did you have to be one of Jehovah's witnesses?' I answered, 'Do you know how important it is to be one of Jehovah's witnesses?' She answered: 'It might be important, but you are getting into my hair. I am sorry that I asked your religion.' The surgeon who was to do the operation began to apply pressure by describing what a serious operation it was and pointing out that Gino could die at any time. I knew this was to scare me, because why would they have waited three years before admitting Gino for the operation? Well, after much tear shedding on the part of the nurse, phone calling to my husband in Nassau on the part of the doctor, and prayers on my part, the doctor agreed to perform the operation. It was a success, for which I was thankful to Jehovah. Of the three heart patients' operations that day, Gino's was the most serious, yet he was the first one they could move. The doctors would come as many as seven at a time and would marvel at his quick recovery. They, of course, did not take into account that obedience to Jehovah has his blessing."

Concerning the good results had with the *Evolution* book a publisher says: "There we were, a brother and myself, at the end of our service day, but for a half hour. How were we going to spend it? House-to-house calls? Street work? Back-calls? We thought of our supply of *Evolution* books in the car. On whom would we call? Friends and acquaintances, of course. An old friend at a travel agency, my laundryman (he took four copies), another friend at a photographer's studio, and my banker. Within the thirty minutes scheduled to end our day of service we placed seven copies in all. We thank Jehovah for this wonderful book and the ease with which it can be placed, thus enabling persons of every sort to come to an accurate knowledge of the truth."

#### BARBADOS

Peak Publishers: 767

Population: 250,686

Ratio: 1 to 327

In the thriving city of Bridgetown, Barbados, the Watch Tower Society has established a branch office that looks after the work done in Barbados, Bequia, Carriacou, Grenada, St. Lucia and St. Vincent. Here are the experiences of Jehovah's witnesses on these islands. The first concerns Barbados.

The year has been filled with many delights and surprises. Some of the surprises have been sobering, and the delights have strengthened our faith and our devotion to God. Construction on the new branch office and missionary home actually began in November 1967, and we moved in on June 1, 1968. The adjoining Kingdom Hall is nearly completed and we will be holding meetings there in just a few weeks. The brothers have worked hard on the property, volunteering more than 4,600 hours of labor.

A number of experiences show that real heart appreciation is being developed in newly associated ones, so that when they do start in service they share in it with constancy. Typical of this trend is this experience that a publisher writes us about: "After starting the study, the young man made rapid progress. He proved to be a fine student and grasped doctrinal ideas quickly. Yet, developing qualities of the new Christian personality was another story, especially in his attitude toward other people. Several months after beginning to study, he felt he was ready for service and baptism. In knowledge of doctrine he was ready, but many old ways had not yet been replaced by new ways. I had to find a way to handle the situation so as not to discourage his progress and yet not encourage him to take steps for which he was apparently not ready. I feared that a faith-retarding fall might result. What we did to plant and cultivate the needed qualities met with success so that within five months both of us could see the changes being made. It was impressed on him that the truth is a way of life and not just facts stored in the mind that would efface false doctrines. Secondly, he came to appreciate that the standard set by Jehovah, and emphasized by His organization, is for our lasting good, not just a temporary experience. Finally, we discussed the fact that these personality changes should come before baptism, since they would not be any easier afterward. By daily working on the fruits of the spirit most lacking in his life, he made remarkable progress. Within a year from the start of the study he could see for himself that he was now in position to begin service and be baptized." He is a baptized brother now, conducts two studies and is much like his teacher in building heart appreciation.

**BEQUIA****Peak Publishers:** 29**Population:** 6,552**Ratio:** 1 to 226

This island territory was "plowed" six times in the last year and quite a few seeds have been sown. We

have to take the long-range view of matters, for as Ecclesiastes 11:6 puts it: "Sow your seed . . . for you are not knowing where this will have success, either here or there, or whether both of them will alike be good." One thing we know for certain: the truth is being widely circulated and is being made convenient for people to read and study. The younger generation is thirsty for information, and the magazines are being well received. Particularly is this true of the *Awake!* magazine. Why, more than 1,000 more magazines were placed this year than last. Films and special talks are also well received. On one occasion the screen was set up on the beach and the film "God Cannot Lie" was shown. Some 310 persons thoroughly enjoyed the presentation.

**CARRIACOU****Peak Publishers:** 24**Population:** 7,056**Ratio:** 1 to 294

Activity increased in almost all features of the field service during the year and some interested ones are being located. One of the special pioneers tells us of a happy experience he is enjoying. Not long ago he met a seventeen-year-old boy who displayed keen interest in the subject of the pioneer's sermon. He accepted the offer to subscribe for *Awake!* and took the booklets offered plus several extra copies of the magazines. A study was started. By the second call he had read all the literature and wanted more, so the *Evolution* book was placed. The invitation to attend the meetings was readily accepted and he is now a regular attender, enrolled in the Theocratic Ministry School. Since the study began, he separated himself from Babylon the Great and all associations harmful to his spirituality. He has been a publisher for the past four weeks, showing boldness in witnessing about the truth that is setting him free.

**GRENADE****Peak Publishers:** 167**Population:** 89,386**Ratio:** 1 to 535

The scene is a beautiful, tropical island, affectionately called "the Isle of Spice." It has white sandy beaches and luscious fruit; the way of life is peaceful and the people are friendly. A disquieting figure next appears—materialism, along with its friends, discontent, and the desire to be "somebody" in the world. It looks like a problem could be developing. Let's complete the setting. Think of yourself as being between eighteen and twenty years old and living under such conditions. Suddenly, your former contented life is upset because

now you have a chance to get ahead in the world and improve your financial security. You now have that once-in-a-lifetime offer to leave the island to advance your education. But wait! You are a dedicated servant of Jehovah! What about His interests? What about the spiritual interests of the people on the island who must continue to put up with certain undesirable conditions, despite the island's beauty? What about their future? How will they get the knowledge you have, about which they may never hear, because you will be too busy earning a good living or studying to tell them? What would your decision be? Well, it is with pleasure that we tell you of the similar but independent decisions made by three young publishers who found themselves in the real-life scene we described.

One sister occupied a trusted position with a fashion house, which promised advancement. A brother held a trusted position with the firm that handled all the money from the local Nutmeg association, and again there was strong assurance of financial rewards to come. A third, who had been sponsored through grade school, now had the chance to go to Canada to study at one of its well-known universities. Each one discussed his situation with other mature servants and appealed to Jehovah for his direction. Their maturity was made evident in the decisions each made: All three started to pioneer in September and are now working with congregations needing mature help. They were willing to forgo the things of the world and strengthen their love for God, his Son and the new system of things. A letter from one to his sponsor nicely reflects the attitude of all three of these fine publishers! "There is no doubt in my mind that I have chosen the right way. I am absolutely certain that it is the best decision I have made and that blessings from Jehovah will come by being faithful to this decision to serve him full time. True, I know very little, but from what little I do know, I know there is nothing better, nor half as good as what I have found in the Bible, and I want to share it with others."

**ST. LUCIA**  
Peak Publishers: 114

Population: 100,500  
Ratio: 1 to 882

When one attends a convention and meets an interested person, how wise it is to turn the name and address over to the local brothers so that calls can be made. Here are the results of just such a simple act. The report told the brother that the interested person worked for the government as a land surveyor. There was sufficient interest to start a study and it continued

for a year. During this time the interested man progressed by stages and he also experienced certain unpleasant happenings as he endeavored to put on the new personality and get rid of his worldly ways. At one time he described his feelings as though being in a vacuum, not having a friend in the world, nor one in the truth. His love for the truth overpowered discouraging thoughts of quitting. Others in his office noted the change, one young man being so impressed that he began asking questions. Noting the interest, the first surveyor made a report of the interest he had found, as he thought that a study could be developed. A new study was started, and within a few months the younger man was a regular meeting attender. The younger man's life was not as tangled as that of the first man, thus he made more rapid progress toward service privileges. At the next circuit assembly he was baptized, the following month he applied for vacation pioneer service, and in August, when he qualified, he was appointed as a regular pioneer. His eyes are now on Gilead and a further expanded ministry. But what about the originally interested person? This summer, by earnest effort and God's blessing, he was able to put his life in order and was one of the eight publishers baptized at the Kingstown, St. Vincent, district assembly. So, in just a short while we gained two new brothers, and all because a publisher turned in a report on someone who appeared to be interested.

<b>ST. VINCENT</b>	<b>Population:</b> 85,680
Peak Publishers: 102	Ratio: 1 to 840

One of the biggest boosts to the work here came at the end of the service year. For over a year we had been planning to have a "Good News for All Nations" District Assembly in Kingstown. It proved to be better than anticipated. Brothers from five other islands attended, 207 in all. It certainly had a big-assembly atmosphere, as brothers from various islands put on the different dramas and demonstrations. The program was superb. All the advertising done was worth while, because a peak of 680 persons were attracted to the Saturday-evening session. Eight new publishers were baptized.

Children are often very moral and can be very sensitive to God's views on how he should be worshiped. Their inner strength and desire to serve God in childlike devotion can amaze adults. Thus it is good, when we study with parents, to make our explanations of the Bible truths clear enough so that even their listening

children will understand. A special pioneer, in explaining to one of her students the Bible's view of image worship, did it so plainly that the lady's eight-year-old son was moved to apply the counsel the very next day. Each morning at the Catholic school he attends they have morning prayers. He stopped sharing in these for a week before the teacher observed this and reported him to the nuns. He was asked, "Why do you not share in morning prayer?" He firmly replied, "Because I have heard with my own ears, and straight from the Bible, that it is wrong to worship idols." At this the "mother superior" was brought into the picture. However, all their persuasion did not prove superior to his determination that he was not going to worship idols under any conditions. Finally he was left to his self-chosen course. Today this youngster eagerly attends meetings, which will surely deepen his childlike devotion to Jehovah God.

#### BELGIUM

Peak Publishers: 10,911

Population: 9,605,601

Ratio: 1 to 880

It is with heartfelt thanks and full gratitude to Jehovah that we finish this service year during which the Bethel family had the privilege of moving into the new and beautiful building built on the outskirts of Brussels. Brother Knorr was here for the dedication of the new Bethel home and Kingdom Hall and it was a privilege to have him with us for this memorable event.

From the beginning of the year, the brothers understood the importance of strengthening the internal structure of the organization. The attendance at the Watchtower study reached an average of 102 percent, and the increase in the spirituality of the brothers encouraged them to put in more hours of field service, so the average hours are now 10.6.

This experience shows the need of patience and perseverance in accomplishing our ministry. A brother working from house to house knocked on a door through which penetrated a deafening noise—a record player going full blast. The music was so loud that the brother had quite a job explaining the message to the young girl of fourteen who opened the door. However, he did so and also made arrangements for a back-call the following week. When he made the call, a young man of seventeen opened the door. After learning the purpose of the visit and hearing the sermon, the young man took the month's offer, and arrangements were made to return to answer his questions and also to see his sister. The following week it was neither

of these two but the mother whom he met! No interest was shown by her, but she agreed for the brother to return to see her children. The next week he saw another member of the family, a young lad of seven all alone in the house. The following week, strange though it may seem, he saw the fifth of the family in order of appearance—the father! He manifested no interest, but the brother did not give up. Later on, but with hopes rather diminished, he again returned, and this time his patience and perseverance were rewarded—he saw the young man of seventeen again. A study was started right away, and during the weeks that followed, first his sister, then his mother, followed by the youngster of seven and finally the father, all attended the study. The first visit took place about two years ago. Today the young man, the young girl and the mother are all baptized; the young sister has already engaged in the vacation pioneer work, and the brother is at present proving his integrity in the face of Caesar's demands. The father also is making constant progress. All this because of practicing patience and perseverance.

Many times the fact that a Witness does not follow the ways of the world brings good results. A brother relates how a fellow employee, just married, invited all his colleagues to a local bar in order to thank them for the wedding present they had given him. The brother declined the invitation, expressing his thanks but explaining that he knew by past experience that such get-togethers usually degenerated into drunken bouts in which Jehovah's witnesses did not wish to be associated. The brother continues: "The next day, after the party, the young man said: 'You did right in not coming last night. Some only went home early this morning. It was a sorry sight! However, I would like to invite you to my home.' I accepted and naturally took the occasion to give a witness. He accepted the book '*Things in Which It Is Impossible for God to Lie*' and I drew his attention to chapter five, '*Your Soul Is You*'." The next day this man, with whom I had also placed a Bible, said: "We have been told a lot of stupidities in the Catholic church. If all you say is true, and I think it is because the Bible tells the truth, then it is high time that I begin to study it and speak to all my family." A few days afterwards his interest was so great that he asked me if he could accompany me in the house-to-house work. He even moved so as to live in the territory of my congregation. Three months later he was baptized, and now he has handed in his notice to the firm in order to take up the pioneer work. In the

meantime, he has spoken about the truth to his family, and his mother-in-law, father-in-law and one of his sisters-in-law are so interested in the truth that they already attend all the meetings. One of his sisters-in-law contemplates the pioneer work. And all this happened because of refusing to accompany a crowd to a local bar under conditions that were most unfavorable to the truth."

**BOLIVIA**

Peak Publishers: 798

Population: 4,293,496

Ratio: 1 to 5,380

Our outstanding event of the year was the completion and dedication of the Society's new branch office and missionary home in La Paz. People know we are here to stay now, and the building has given the work a sense of permanency. The Kingdom Ministry School stimulated the overseers to do their shepherding work better, and during the year twenty-five new special pioneers were appointed to help in the much needed coverage of territory in this land. Our proportion of publishers to population shows that Bolivia is still among the countries where the need for mature assistance is very great, and we have been encouraged by nearly eighty letters to date from families who may be able to come from other lands to help us out.

An experience from the altiplano shows how, in spite of the overwhelming odds of neighborhood tradition and difficult economic conditions, full trust in Jehovah brings a blessing. A native with a little farm some 12,000 feet high on the altiplano, where life is hard and lonely, learned the truth about God's purposes in a neighboring country and decided to take the truth back to his community. But before completely dedicating his life to Jehovah and his service he invited all the townspeople to a fiesta. Tradition is very difficult to break among the native country people. The fiesta lasted a whole week and at the end he gave a speech telling his guests that he would no longer be able to associate with them in their drunken revelries because he was becoming one of Jehovah's witnesses. The first to ridicule was the man's wife. She scorned him for his decision and said he would starve if he left the planting and harvesting. The newly interested man responded that Jehovah would not allow them to starve. This humble farmer began his ministry and was shortly thereafter baptized in symbol of his dedication to God. He preached in a territory covering hundreds of square miles among the communities on the lonely altiplano. He plowed his

soil early that year, planted his seed and went on about his ministry. The communities suffered a very poor harvest that year, whereas this humble servant of Jehovah gathered in 300 bags of potatoes, 250 bags more than he had calculated. People of the community were astonished and were forced to admit that Jehovah, the God of those who are called Jehovah's witnesses, does not let his servants starve when they earnestly set about to do his will.

Being a publisher in a country where many people have never learned to read or write poses a problem as to teaching the Bible's message to others, especially if the Bible student himself does not know how to read or write. However, one sister fifty-five years of age who cannot read nor write was determined not to let her difficulty hinder her Bible study activity in any way. She uses mainly the *Paradise* book in her ministry and starts her studies by explaining the Bible by using the illustrations. Her three sons who do know how to read and write help her prepare well for her studies, and when she goes to conduct her studies, she takes along one of her sons so he can read the questions and the paragraphs. The district servant reports that this unlearned sister is now conducting five progressive Bible studies regularly.

**BRAZIL**

Peak Publishers: 50,930

Population: 87,550,000

Ratio: 1 to 1,719

By the time this *Yearbook* is published we hope to be in the new branch building in São Paulo, where we will be better equipped to care for the fine increases. We greatly appreciate the help given by brothers in other countries toward its construction. With the fine increase in home Bible studies a great number of sheeplike persons are expected to take their stand on the side of the truth in the near future.

Among those coming to the light of truth are some that were steeped in false religion. A Pentecostal preacher accepted literature, so back-calls were made, and he showed interest in learning more. He invited the publisher to give a talk in his church. The brother agreed, after explaining that he would talk on a subject of his choice and that he would use the *New World Translation*, for the Pentecostal minister had objected to this on previous visits. This was agreed to and the talk was very well received by a packed-out audience, and especially by the minister and his family. Interest increased until about twenty persons were studying with Jehovah's witnesses. The presbyter of another church heard that this Pentecostal minister

was studying and went to stop the study, but after hearing why the preacher was studying he, too, wanted to study. One by one, the two families came into the truth, and now all are active in preaching the "good news."

A missionary started a study with a woman who showed a real desire to learn the truth. From the first a few minutes were used after the study to explain how Jehovah's organization functions, and after a few studies it was explained that not everyone would listen to the truth and that we must expect opposition at times. "For example," explained the missionary, "you are the only one on this street studying the Bible." As the missionary was leaving, the woman asked: "What do you say to offer a subscription?" The missionary briefly explained how the offer was made in the house-to-house work. Three days later they met again and the woman said: "After you left it worried me a lot that nobody else on this street was studying, so I went and visited all the ones I know and obtained thirteen subscriptions and placed thirty-nine booklets." The missionary writes: "It brought tears of joy to my eyes as I listened to her, for how true are the words of Isaiah 54:13, that Jehovah is truly teaching his sheeplike ones." They then went out in the service and started a Bible study with one of the new subscribers. But then a problem arose, for the woman's husband forbade her to go out in the service again. The publisher then considered with her the Scriptural position of a wife, and said that perhaps the husband did not really understand what his wife was doing and why, and that he should be given a chance to know. That night the woman said to her husband, "Armando, I wish you would let me explain just how much this means to me and to you." He agreed, saying, "All right, why don't you then?" She took the *Life Everlasting* book and considered the obligations of husbands and wives. He was immediately interested and now studies and attends meetings also.

In a village in the state of Paraná a Catholic priest incited a group of fanatical persons to attack the Kingdom Hall during a meeting of the brothers. Some of the brothers were beaten severely, and the Kingdom Hall was left a shambles. This received considerable publicity in that section and a number of persons expressed their disgust with the actions of the priest and the mob, one prominent person offering to pay the cost of a new sign for the Kingdom Hall. After meetings were resumed, the priest spoke to one of the brothers who had received some blows during the

mob action and asked if the meetings were going to continue. The brother told him they would and invited him to hear the lecture the following Sunday. The priest tried to dissuade him from being one of Jehovah's witnesses, even offering him money, but the brother told this false shepherd why he was one of Jehovah's witnesses and why he would continue as one. There have been no further attacks.

Vacation pioneer activity increased well during the year. In April 1,594 shared in this service, and then in July a new peak of 2,274 served as vacation pioneers. A congregation of 28 publishers in the state of Bahia had 17 vacation pioneers in April and 18 in July, and most of these applied again for September during the visit of the circuit servant. In the eight units in Recife there were more than 160 vacation pioneers in July. In one unit two sisters, well advanced in years, shared in this privilege and accompanied the other pioneers to work a territory three hours' distance by bus. They returned home after the long day's work tired, but full of enthusiasm to return another day. The congregation servant says they held up better than some of the younger ones in the group. A congregation in Rio de Janeiro reported that, with the help of 20 vacation pioneers, they were able to start 46 new studies during the month of July and place 573 bound books. A couple wrote from Curitiba that they were unable to get their vacation when they wanted to serve as vacation pioneers, so they picked a month that had several holidays and, by working hard on these days and weekends, were able to meet the requirements of vacation pioneer service without a vacation.

Brazil has a lot of territory to work and considerable attention was given to working unassigned territory during the year. From June to the end of August 263 cities were assigned to congregations and pioneers. Various congregations rented buses to take the groups to their territory to work. A congregation in Salvador found so much interest in the city they worked that they rented a house for meetings and are returning regularly to congregate the many interested persons for studies. A congregation in Rio de Janeiro had a group of forty publishers that rented a bus to work an unassigned city, where they found many people that wanted to study the Bible. They were unable to cover the entire city on the first visit so they rented a house so two pioneers from the congregation could stay and care for the studies that were started. A number of publishers were also able to arrange their affairs so they could move to some of these cities to care for

the interest. One family of five traveled 360 miles to work a city during their vacation and found so many people wanting to learn the truth that they decided to move there to continue helping the many interested persons they found. Another family moved to an unassigned city where three members of the family were able to take up regular pioneer service.

**BRITISH HONDURAS**

Peak Publishers: 353

Population: 116,669

Ratio: 1 to 331

The population here in British Honduras is mainly concentrated in the cities and is largely English speaking. However, there are many small rural villages speaking principally Spanish, with some Mayan. While city territory is covered frequently, the rural villages are more difficult to reach and so they do not hear the Kingdom message very often. There is need for brothers who can speak Spanish to cover these areas.

The Society has emphasized that all in a family be invited to study. A special pioneer brother reports: "I followed the Society's suggestion that husbands of householders being studied with should be invited and encouraged to share in the study, but with little success. It was later discovered that one man was negative about getting into the study since his wife was so far ahead. A separate study was arranged for him and this proved very convenient, as his wife could care for the grocery shop while he studied and vice versa. They would never miss their study or the congregation meetings. It was necessary for him to make some drastic changes in his way of life. Besides vocabulary changes and conduct adjustments, he removed idols from his house and the 'lucky' horseshoe from over the entrance of his business, as he no longer depends on the 'god of luck' for success. He stopped selling lottery tickets and stopped 'boleto' (gambling). They disposed of an expensive gold chain used to carry an image, getting enough money for it to pay their way with the four children to a circuit assembly. Baptized over a year ago, Mr. V— has readied himself for use as a servant in the congregation. His firmness for the truth, closing his business for service, meetings and assemblies, and his regularity in conducting his family home Bible study and preparing his family for the congregational meetings stand out as a fine example to all."

Our circuit servant writes of the value of his Wednesday-evening visits: "In this country community a num-

ber of visits had been made upon two elderly publishers who had stopped going to the Kingdom Hall and had become irregular in the ministry. It seemed that none of our efforts to build up their appreciation for the service and meetings got any results. However, on the last visit to the congregation we called on them again. This time, instead of simply showing them *why* they should attend all the meetings, they were shown *how* they might improve their meeting attendance step by step. They could set a reasonable goal, whatever they could do, but then definitely plan for that and be regular at it. They agreed to consider the matter prayerfully and see what they could do. You can imagine what a pleasant surprise it was on the next visit to the congregation to see them both regular in the service and making back-calls and the brother conducting two Bible studies. I asked the overseer the reason for the fine improvement and was informed that they had been attending the meetings regularly. Recently the brother had joined the Theocratic Ministry School. Each time they attend meetings they have to travel eight miles, sometimes at night through snake-infested areas. They have not as yet been able to arrange for transportation by car or truck, so how do they get to the meetings? They walk! The brother is sixty-nine years old. He is happy and strengthened because, even at his age and under those circumstances, he can meet with God's congregated people."

**BRITISH ISLES**

Peak Publishers: 54,620

Population: 53,577,400

Ratio: 1 to 981

The brothers have really thrown themselves whole-souled into the service and both hours and magazines have topped ten million, the first time ever.

Everyone was delighted and amazed by the success of the *Evolution* book campaign in May, when we distributed five times the normal number of books for one month. One brother, a baker, makes bread deliveries to homes in a big rural area. During May he made a practice of slipping an *Evolution* book down the side of his bread basket as he went to the homes. Many asked him what it was and in this way he was able to place 55 during the month. It certainly proves what many brothers have said—"the book just places itself." But an even greater thrill was in store when the *Truth* book was released at the district assemblies. The brothers have really taken this fine little book to their hearts and have found it even easier to place than *Evolution*, if that is possible. On returning from the assembly a sister went around her magazine route,

placed the 15 books she had, and took orders for 40 more. No wonder we have placed more books this year than for any year since 1947!

It has been our great joy to see the pioneer ranks steadily increasing, and at the end of the year 6 percent of the publishers were in pioneer service. It is especially noticeable that many young people are making pioneer service their goal as soon as they leave school. They realise it is the only service with a real future. In turn, this proves to be a protection from the terribly corrupting influences that are saturating the old system of things.

The alertness of the brothers to use the *Evolution* and *Truth* books has meant that the Bible-study work has moved forward at a brisk pace, reaching a peak of over 50,000 studies. A brother and his wife, congregation publishers, have been conducting up to seventeen studies. Of those whose studies have been running for six months, eleven attend some meetings, six are regular at all meetings, and five share in house-to-house work. Indeed, four of them are already conducting studies of their own. What is the secret of this success? There is nothing magical about it, but simply a sense of whole-souled giving to their students in everything they do. Said the sister: "I show that I mean what I say; I try to be enthusiastic in what I do, speaking about our happiness in the meetings, the service, and in the success Jehovah is giving us."

Can we encourage our young publishers to reach out into the Bible-study work by relating this experience? A young sister of thirteen years was invited in by a lady to talk to her adult daughter who was very ill with polio and had lost all interest in living. The sister gave a good witness to the bed-ridden woman, who at first said she already knew the Bible very well and always read it. However, as the young girl continued to open up the Scriptures the invalid realised there was much she did not know. The young Witness arranged for a Bible study and promised to call back. When she had left, the sick woman wept—she was so impressed by the hope the girl had given her, though she was afraid the Witness might not keep her promise to return. But the young girl was faithful. A study was held regularly and as the polio victim grew in faith she had a desire to tell others of her hope. The Witness suggested she start with her mother, who, unfortunately, could not read at all. The invalid began a study, reading to her mother, and now both have advanced to the point of dedication. Because of the truth of God's Word, this formerly hopeless woman has a new zest for

life, not only getting to meetings with her mother, but even sharing in house-to-house work when she can. Yes, all of you young people can be used by Jehovah in a wonderful way in his service.

An experience showing the power of the truth to conquer demon influence came from Sister C—, a regular pioneer. She was asked to make a back-call on a woman who appeared to be under some spirit influence. When the call was made, the woman was found to be in a very distressed state both physically and emotionally. The woman's husband, a spiritualist, had left her, but not before casting a spell over her, saying she would die of a specific illness. Her doctor, though agreeing she was unfit for work, could find no reason for her illness. However, a regular home Bible study was started, and after about four months this interested person has astonished her doctor by making a complete recovery. She now holds down a regular job and is consistently at congregation meetings. Yes, the truth does set us free!

#### MALTA

Peak Publishers: 38

Population: 318,064

Ratio: 1 to 8,370

The British branch office looks after the brothers in Malta. They too are convinced that "the good news has to be preached first" in that island, and they have exerted themselves vigorously during the year. Jehovah has richly blessed them with fine increase in spite of the religious difficulties they encounter. There is no doubt that many people are showing keen interest in the Kingdom message, as shown by the fine attendance of 104 at Memorial. Although most of the witnessing is done incidentally and great caution has to be exercised in holding meetings, the brothers are not short of any good spiritual things. During the year they have rejoiced in the visits of the zone servant and the circuit servant, and have seen the Society's latest films. A special cause for rejoicing this summer was that a brother was able to take the district assembly material to Malta, including the drama tapes, and the whole program was presented at suitable locations.

#### BURMA

Peak Publishers: 372

Population: 26,000,000

Ratio: 1 to 69,892

You may remember the experience about a soldier as related in the 1967 *Yearbook*. His love and zeal for the ministry have proved to be very productive. He conducted many studies so effectively that in five months five families stopped attending their churches. At this the clergyman threatened that either they stop

studying the Bible with the brother or else have their baptism and marriage certificates taken away. They were given seven days to decide the matter, but it did not take them that long. After three days the families took the certificates over to the pastor. Surprised to see them, he said: "I did not tell you to bring them, did I?" To which they replied: "No, but we wish to save you the trouble of coming over to our homes to collect the certificates." One brother handed him a list he had made of the differences in teachings between the Baptist Church and the Bible. A sister told him firmly that he should attend the meetings of Jehovah's witnesses if he wishes to learn more of the Bible. Now they all are baptised Witnesses.

A group of nominal Christians, on hearing news of the Witnesses, invited them to their remote village. After a tedious journey, walking up and down hills for all of thirteen hours, the pioneer who was sent found an eager group of sheeplike people waiting for him. He spent a week with them answering all their questions from the Bible to their satisfaction. They arranged for the Baptist pastor in that village to have a discussion with the pioneer, and they quickly saw the differences between Christianity and Christendom. They found themselves to be in bondage to Christendom, and took necessary steps to let the truth set them free. They left the Baptist church at once. Hearing that there was going to be a district assembly in their region, these newly interested ones walked four days over lofty mountains with the brother to attend the assembly. There they were greatly impressed by the love and cooperation of the brothers. They returned the same way, tired out but refreshed and happy, with the special pioneer assigned to help them. A few months later a circuit assembly was held twenty-six miles away from this village and three among them symbolized their dedication to do Jehovah's will. Because of their zealous work many people near this village are now interested in the truth. Now there are calls for help coming from villages near this group. How can we answer them? Who will go for us? Who will say, like Isaiah, "Here I am! Send me"?

For the first time in the history of the Witnesses in Burma we had two district assemblies. The second one was held in Tahan for the benefit of brothers in remote places. Many things had to be considered before the assembly. One was the assembly site. There was just enough room to erect an auditorium in the Kingdom Hall yard. The neighbours' yard would do for cafeteria and refreshment departments, so the brothers

offered to clear their yard free in return for the use of it. For the hall, they erected a bamboo dome with no supporting posts in the center. But what about timber for the stage, as permits to buy timber were given for building houses only? An interested person came to the rescue. He stopped his building construction so the brothers could use his timber. The brothers worked very hard to get everything ready. Then on the eve of the assembly the brothers were informed that the electricity would be cut off for four days as the line had to be repaired. They easily overcame this hindrance by arranging to bring their own lanterns to light up the assembly hall. In the main auditorium the program was in the Lushai language, and for the Tiddim- and Haka Chin-speaking brothers separate sessions were held in the mornings in their own dialects. They did not miss anything; even the dramas were related to them in talk form. The assembly was certainly a successful one and brought much praise to Jehovah.

#### CAMEROON

Peak Publishers: 10,091

Population: 5,150,000

Ratio: 1 to 510

We have every reason to rejoice in the blessings we have received from Jehovah God during this past service year. At no other time have we witnessed such a large ingathering of interested persons in Cameroun, Fernando Po, Rio Muni, Gabon and Tchad. However, more workers are needed, particularly in Rio Muni and Tchad. Here are some experiences from the brothers in Cameroun.

The apostle Paul said: "We can do nothing against the truth, but only for the truth." (2 Cor. 13:8) The more wicked persons fight against it, the greater the resulting witness. Here is what happened in a dramatic turn of events in one area: Local officials started a campaign of intimidation against the Witnesses, reporting to the government that the local population wanted all Witnesses driven from the area. They arrested eleven brothers and sisters and held them for four days before transferring them to prison. Each Witness received twenty-five strokes, and efforts were made to force them to sign a statement renouncing their religion. Two young publishers gave in under pressure and signed; the remainder stood firm. The local congregation continued to preach the "good news." Four weeks later a regular pioneer brother was found murdered, his body dumped in town. The local authorities reported to the government that rebels in the area had killed him. Soon an investigation of the murder

started. Inquiries were also made by the branch office. A special branch of the police force began to find discrepancies in the reports made by the local authorities. They had apparently changed the date of the arrest of the eleven brothers and sisters to make it appear that they were arrested after the murder and because of it. The police discovered this and also written evidence to show that the authorities tried to use force against the brothers to make them abandon their religion. Meanwhile, further investigating produced witnesses of the murder. Much to the surprise of everyone, the local *député* (a member of the legislative assembly) was arrested and taken to prison. Other important officials were arrested. Some began to talk, and the *député* confessed the murder at his trial. He asked the judge to have pity on him. The judge replied: "What pity did you have for Mister P—?" For his crime, he was sentenced to death. However, after his sentence and before his scheduled execution, he committed suicide in his prison cell. Others involved received long prison sentences. All the brothers were released and encouraged to keep on preaching. The local population was not against the brothers but had been incited by a few prominent men who opposed Jehovah's witnesses. The government acted courageously and impartially to render justice in the case. A great witness is now being given in the area and the brothers are much respected for their firm stand for true worship. The whole congregation rejoices that out of persecution came forth an increase in publishers and a greater witness in the territory.

Prayer before or during field service is appropriate as shown in this experience: A pioneer was determined to work every house in his territory and to witness to everyone. However, there was no response in this predominantly Catholic territory. He became discouraged and almost stopped his service one day. Before making another call he silently prayed to Jehovah to direct him to the "sheep." After three more calls he met a man who invited him to be seated. The pioneer presented his sermon. The man said he had one of our booklets and readily brought it out. A study was started immediately. At the end of the study his younger brother, an ardent Catholic, came into the house. His objections were considered and he studied also. Both men had questions about marriage and baptism but were satisfied with the Scriptural explanations. They began to attend meetings regularly and asked if they could also preach with the Witnesses. The pioneer replied that certain conditions would have to

be met. He explained that legal marriage is a requirement among Jehovah's witnesses. So the man made arrangements for a legal marriage, and the "wife" also began showing interest in the truth. All three began publishing. The man's younger sister also accepted the truth and later married a Witness. When the local congregation was divided into two congregations, this man, now a brother, offered his home for use as a Kingdom Hall. Now there is a center of pure worship in this strongly Catholic territory, and the three publishers have become pioneers.

We received this letter from a happy publisher: "In 1964, I became critically ill with anemia and was transported to the hospital. The doctor said that only a blood transfusion could save me. I remembered Jesus' words at Matthew 10:39: 'He that finds his soul will lose it, and he that loses his soul for my sake will find it.' When I declined this treatment, the doctor wanted to know why. I explained God's law on the matter, using such texts as Genesis 9:4 and Acts 15:29. He read them carefully and said: 'What you say is true, but I am trying to save your life. However, if you have full confidence in your God, it is all right.' He began giving other treatment and marked on my card: 'He has refused blood transfusions.' The same day I arrived in the hospital, a man in my room died. He had had a blood transfusion a month before. A week later another man in the room was given a blood transfusion for the same sickness I had. After a few days he became very lively, and this prompted the nurses and others to begin mocking me. My wife and members of my fleshly family were convinced I was going to die. However, shortly after this the man who had accepted the transfusion suddenly died, whereas I became well. This matter actually caused my wife to accept the truth. She is now a dedicated, baptized publisher. Jehovah did not abandon me."

FERNANDO PO  
Peak Publishers: 279

Population: 61,197  
Ratio: 1 to 219

A big event for citizens of Spanish Guinea in 1968 will be their obtaining independence in early October. Efforts are being made to get the work legally established in the territory. At the same time, arrangements have been made to send special pioneers to Fernando Po.

An army officer who recently returned from Spain was given a thorough witness about God's kingdom by his younger brother. At first he was troubled by the "good news," but then decided to ask more questions.

He got good Scriptural answers. Finally he said: "From now on, I will become a soldier of our Lord." On becoming free from his military obligations, he started preaching to others. After a few months of thorough preparation, studying "Things in Which It Is Impossible for God to Lie" and "Your Word Is a Lamp to My Foot," he was baptized. He has now taken up the pioneer service.

**GABON**

Peak Publishers: 172

Population: 600,000

Ratio: 1 to 3,488

The brothers in Gabon have been steadfastly preaching the "good news" in their assigned territory. The increase has been wonderful and many persons are responding to the zealous activity of the pioneers and publishers.

What can a man do if he loves the truth and yet is legally married to four wives? Some religions in this area say that that would not prevent him from becoming an active church member. However, Jehovah's witnesses stick to Jesus' requirement for a Christian, that 'two will be one flesh,' and not three or four. One man, after knowing the truth for many years, took steps this year to straighten out his marriage situation. He sent away three of his wives, which caused quite a stir as he was legally married to all four of them. When brought before the *Sous-Prefet*, he openly stated that he was doing all this to become one of Jehovah's witnesses and that he was freeing the women and would not request that the bride price be returned to him. This was all written in the divorce papers, giving quite a witness in that locality. It is a pleasure to note that this man symbolized his dedication to Jehovah at a recent circuit assembly.

The following experience shows that it is important for Jehovah's witnesses always to manifest good conduct. Two men were in an office asking for work. The personnel manager asked them, "What religion are you?" Both said openly, "We are Catholics." The man then stated: "We do have vacancies, but only for Jehovah's witnesses." He further stated that he had had Jehovah's witnesses working for him before and that they were always honest and trustworthy, and that is why these two vacancies are reserved for the Witnesses.

**RIO MUNI**

Peak Publishers: 30

Population: 183,377

Ratio: 1 to 6,113

Though the brothers in Rio Muni are few in number, they have made a very good impression on the local

population. Their manifestation of kindness, a fruit of the spirit, has attracted the attention of several persons. A man in the town of Bolondo was known to oppose the work of Jehovah's witnesses. During the circuit servant's visit this man, carrying a small child and a pail of water, happened to be walking down the same street as the circuit servant. The circuit servant, noting how he was struggling with his load, politely asked the man if he could help him. The man responded, "Yes, Señor." Along the way, a witness was given to this man. Now his attitude toward Jehovah's witnesses has changed remarkably. After the circuit servant left, he called a local brother and said: "Even our so-called priests cannot act with such kindness." Contrasting their priest's attitude with that of the Witness, he stated, "As we were going to mass last week, we tried to get a ride with the priest in his truck. Instead, he drove us away, although he was the only one in the truck and all of us were going to the same church. This has helped me to understand that Jehovah's witnesses are really different. From today on, I'm going to study the Bible and my house is open to you. I will never return to the Catholic church." After the Bible study was started, he took the initiative to attend meetings during the circuit servant's visit.

In another town an old man was at the post office trying to get a letter registered. As he was having difficulty filling in forms, he asked different ones to help him. They all refused, saying that they were busy. Then a brother approached the man and said, "May I help you?" The old man was very happy to get the assistance. When the brother finished, the counter clerk asked the brother whether he was one of Jehovah's witnesses. The brother replied, "Are Jehovah's witnesses the only people who do this?" The man answered: "Yes. In fact, all of us here refused to help the man, but you are the only person who agreed to help him. Only Jehovah's witnesses have such an attitude in our day." The brother replied: "As you have said, I am one of Jehovah's witnesses." The old man finished his business in the post office, but when he went home he began to speak about the good conduct of Jehovah's witnesses, and this has done much to break down prejudice in this once-difficult territory.

**TCHAD**

Peak Publishers: 37

Population: 2,700,000

Ratio: 1 to 72,973

There are only two towns in the whole of Tchad where the Kingdom witnessing is being carried on in an organized manner.

Few Moslems have manifested much interest in the truth, but an alert special pioneer did not pass up an opportunity to give a good witness to an agricultural official. He writes: "The man objected to my sermon, saying that, since he was a Moslem, his conception of religion would not agree with mine. I suggested a return visit so that comparisons could be made between the Koran and the Bible. He agreed to this, and at the next visit I placed the '*Impossible to Lie*' book with him and started a study. In chapter two he saw the difference between the Bible and the Koran." After studying for three months, he said: "I have 'gods' in my pocket and around my hips to protect me from harm. The Bible says this is not good. What should I do?" I replied: "What do *you* think you should do?" He took me to his room and showed me a whole jar of fetish items. He next emptied his pockets and took all his "gods" and buried them in a hole outside, at the same time quoting Psalm 25:20, 21, about putting his trust in Jehovah. He began attending meetings along with his wife. Now he is participating in field service and is looking forward to being baptized at the coming district assembly.

**CANADA** Population: 20,195,000  
Peak Publishers: 42,864 Ratio: 1 to 471

Jehovah's witnesses in Canada had a very happy and active year preaching the good news of the Kingdom.

One of our special pioneers reports that the new book, *The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life*, released at our district assemblies this year, was used to excellent advantage with a family that had studied on and off for nearly thirty years! Their meeting attendance was very spasmodic and usually they would come just to special events like the Memorial or the circuit servant's talk. A special pioneer called on them, introduced the *Truth* book and suggested studying just a few appropriate chapters. He told the family that, if they did not respond after that, there would be no further point in calling on them. The head of the house banged his fist on the table and stated: "That's the way it should be. Either in the truth or out!" Since then the family has been quite regular in meeting attendance and is making good progress. When the special pioneer asked the woman of the house if she thought he had been too direct about their spiritual condition, she replied, "It was shocking to hear you tell us all this, but it is a good thing you did or we would be left out." The *Truth* book with Jehovah's blessing behind it, accomplished

more in one night than had been accomplished with these people in many years.

The preaching work in the province of Quebec is moving ahead rapidly. Many pioneers and family groups have moved to that part of Canada to serve where the need is greater and have done admirably in learning the French language, which is commonly used there by the majority of the people. One experience from Quebec shows the good results of taking an uncompromising stand in matters of worship. From the time an interested person started to study, her husband showed an extremely opposed and unreasonable attitude, forbidding Jehovah's witnesses to call at his home. Even though she displayed proper Christian conduct as a wife, her husband twice threatened to kill her with a set of carving knives, once actually pushing her against the wall with a knife at her throat. On one occasion she suffered a mild heart attack because of his wild rage and threats. Never for a moment did she consider giving up her new-found faith, even though her husband's opposition worsened to the point where he put her out of their home. Shortly after this she attended her first assembly, our trilingual district assembly in Ottawa, where she symbolized her dedication by water baptism. Our new sister stated that her attendance at the assembly in Ottawa was the happiest time of her entire life, and she cannot get over the great privilege it is to be associated with so many fellow Christians. What is her domestic situation now? Her husband pleaded with her to return home, agreed that she can practice her religion freely, now drives her to the meetings and has even attended and commented at the *Watchtower* study, using the name Jehovah in his answer. Her faith and endurance in the midst of sustained opposition from an unbelieving family member has been richly rewarded. Indeed, Jehovah blesses those who stand firm for true worship.

The value of incidental witnessing is illustrated by this experience: A mature brother began work at a new position in a business office. About that same time another young man joined the firm, and it seemed only natural that the two of them would become acquainted. Our Christian brother would customarily go to his car in the parking lot each noon hour to eat his lunch and do some studying and reading. On the third day of his employment this young man asked our brother where he went for lunch. To pick up the brother's account, he tells us: "I told him and invited him to join me, which he did. By the end of the first week we were studying the '*Impossible to Lie*' book every day in the car.

The following week I invited him to the Kingdom Hall. The young man replied that he would like to come, but he would be playing professional soccer that weekend. I suggested that he try anyhow and said that my invitation was still open. How surprised I was to see him there with his arm in a cast that Sunday! It seemed he had broken it at the soccer game the day before and thus was able to come to the meeting. He has attended congregation meetings regularly ever since, soon joined the Theocratic Ministry School and shared in the field service, and has helped his wife to see the truth." Both of them are now dedicated and baptized ministers, and all this happened in only some ten months. This brother is happy that he took advantage of the opportunity for incidental witnessing.

The publication *Did Man Get Here by Evolution or by Creation?* received a wide distribution in Canada and many outstanding experiences were enjoyed. As an example of the wide acceptance of this book, one day a Roman Catholic priest and two young men briskly walked into the main lobby at Bethel here in Toronto. Ignoring the receptionist, one of them quickly stepped over to the display of the Society's literature and exclaimed excitedly: "There it is! That's the book! The blue one!" Looking at it eagerly, the priest agreed, saying, "Yes, this is the one!" They asked to buy the book. It so happened that at that time we were completely out of stock of the publication but the priest insisted on purchasing the display copy. He was amazed that the book was available for just 25 cents, and the receptionist had a fine opportunity to witness to him. The priest explained that a visiting bishop from South Africa had strongly recommended that they get a copy of this publication, and that was their purpose in coming to Bethel.

#### CENTRAL AFRICAN REPUBLIC

Peak Publishers: 1,002      Population: 2,030,000  
Ratio: 1 to 2,026

There is much interest in the new order of things on the part of the inhabitants of this land. The harvest is so great, the capable laborers so few! The recent census taken by the government shows that the population is much higher than was thought.

An illiterate woman some sixty years of age left her native village to visit in the city; there she met Jehovah's witnesses for the first time. In a short period of time she came to an understanding of the Bible, mainly through a regular Bible study that was conducted by a Witness who patiently explained all the

pictures in the *Paradise* book. She then returned to her village and explained to her brother what she had learned. Then her brother and his wife went to the city to learn more. After two months they returned to the village, fulfilled certain legal requirements and then were married as the law requires. They symbolized their dedication to Jehovah while at a large assembly in the city, then returned to the village to share with their neighbors the things they had learned about God's purposes. Now there are three others that are doing the same work there, and some sixty families are studying the Bible in the village. Where is the elderly sister now? She has moved to another village where the need for Kingdom preachers is greater.

A man showed much interest in the Bible when he was contacted by Jehovah's witnesses. But he thought the man most qualified to teach him the Bible would be his brother-in-law who was a pastor in the Protestant church, so he paid him a visit. On Sunday they all went to church and the pastor read a certain Bible verse. The man asked what it meant, and the pastor said they would discuss it after the service. After their meeting, the man approached his brother-in-law about the question, but the pastor said it would be better to wait till they were at home where they could talk at ease. By that time it was suppertime, so maybe they could discuss it around the fire after the meal was over. But then it was too late, and maybe they would discuss it tomorrow. Next day the man again approached his brother-in-law. "So you want to know the secret of this verse?" asked the pastor. Indeed he did. "Well," said the pastor, "I cannot tell you, because you are like a woman. If I told you, you would run about telling everyone about the secrets of God." Without anymore ado, the man left and found the witnesses of Jehovah. When he asked the explanation of the Bible verse, it was immediately given. That afternoon the man attended a Bible discourse at the Kingdom Hall and was impressed by the way the Bible was ably handled and explained. He is now telling others about the "secrets of God."

#### CEYLON

Peak Publishers: 290      Population: 12,000,000  
Ratio: 1 to 41,379

Freedom to preach and teach without hindrance has been our favored lot. With serene conditions it is easy for some to lose sight of the urgency of the great work we have yet to do in a very short period of time.

There is nothing like the *Awake!* magazine to get the message to people of other faiths. Read how an

appreciative person expressed this on a postcard sent to a publisher: "I was really interested in *Awake!* I read it with absorbing interest. Although a Buddhist, I find that excerpts from the Bible are incorporated into the articles to suit the theme of the article. I want to renew my subscription, as *Awake!* is really a worthy publication."

Just a sign can do much, as this congregation reports: "We have a sign positioned by the public highway pointing to the location of our Kingdom Hall. This sign is now a landmark, as all in the locality know of it and they know that meetings are held regularly in the Kingdom Hall by Jehovah's witnesses. People mention it when we call on them, and we receive letters even from other places from people who have read the magazines and want more information or want to subscribe. Some write to say that they did not know how to contact us so just addressed their letters to 'Kingdom Hall, Mount Lavinia.' Recently a man who had been to many 'Christian' denominations trying to get an understanding of the Bible saw our sign and decided to write to us also. He lives ten miles away. A call was made, a study started, and within three months he started attending our meetings quite regularly. He has now come to recognize us as true Christians. Through him another person who had studied for a long time but had lost contact because of the death of the publisher who was teaching him was helped to start again and is progressing well. He attended our 'Good News for All Nations' District Assembly for three days and expressed great appreciation for the program and the fine Christian, brotherly feeling prevailing at the assembly hall." Advantages of a prominent sign identifying the Kingdom Hall are many.

Failure of the churches to teach the Bible is evident everywhere. This instance was reported: "My wife called on an Anglican lady who had never heard about the march of the world powers as outlined in the Bible book of Daniel. Her deep interest in Bible prophecy was aroused, and I accompanied my wife on the return visit. She told us that she and her husband had been away in Nigeria teaching for some time and that she had now come back to see to the education of her own children. She said that she always felt that the Hindus knew what Hinduism stood for, that the Buddhists knew the teachings of Buddha, but that 'Christians' knew only a few Bible stories they learned at Sunday school. She thought there must be a lot more to the Bible than that, but the churches and their ministers

had not taught her. She quickly recognized that Jehovah's witnesses knew the Bible, and now, with her daughter, she enjoys each Bible lesson so much that we are not able to leave short of two hours. Instructing them in the truths of God's Word is a delight to them and to us. They wait for the next study."

The sudden death of our youngest missionary, Brother Wooding, in January was deeply felt by all here. His zealous work and example during his eight years in Ceylon were appreciated by many. A fine witness resulted from his funeral, which so many attended. One elderly gentleman whom he visited suddenly recalled that his father-in-law, who was a Witness, had, before his death in 1938, left a grant of a grave for a foreign Witness. Checking with the cemetery keeper, we found this to be so and arrangements were made to use this grave. Right beside it are the graves of two other Witnesses who served faithfully and died about a month apart in 1938 entertaining the same hope as did Brother Wooding, that of the "upward call of God." They were buried alongside each other here, but can now be actually alongside each other in heaven.

#### CHILE

Peak Publishers: 5,805

Population: 9,300,000

Ratio: 1 to 1,602

For the first time, in the month of April we reported over 5,000 publishers in the country, and just three months later, in July, we reached the fine peak of 5,805 publishers. All these have been diligently saying, in the words of the psalmist, "O come in, let us worship and bow down; let us kneel before Jehovah." (Ps. 95:6) And hundreds of persons of honest heart have "come in" to worship with us before Jehovah. We were thrilled to have 15,405 persons meet together for the Memorial celebration. Here, then, is a real challenge, to care for all these interested persons. If we were trusting only in ourselves to do it, we would be discouraged and even frightened at the task. But with Jehovah's spirit, his Word and working with his organization, we are happy to accept the challenge.

Teachers also can do their part in aiding others to join in worshiping the Most High. In Santiago one of Jehovah's witnesses who teaches a class of twenty-five students took advantage of the recent governmental provision to teach the religion class herself, although previously this was not allowed. She uses the *Paradise* book with good success and the children listen with pleasure in the class. In the quarterly examinations they have excellent marks as proof that they are as-

similating what they learn. The teacher had the opportunity to talk to the mother of one of the students and a study was started. This righteously disposed mother is now attending congregation meetings.

Jehovah's witnesses take advantage of every opportunity to invite others to "come in" to enjoy with them the security of Jehovah's people. One sister applied for vacation pioneering, but just prior to beginning it she became seriously ill and it seemed that she would be unable to fulfill her desire. However, she decided she would try by taking advantage of the provision of writing letters. She found in a magazine the names of persons who wanted to correspond with others to exchange ideas, so she began her pioneering this way. As a basis for her letter she discussed present world conditions, including a copy of the *Awake!* issue on "Why Does God Permit Wickedness?" Some time passed with no answers and she began to feel discouraged. But after three months a letter came. "I appreciate very much the information in your letters," it read. "None have caught my attention as much as yours. So I beg you not to abandon me; I want to know more about Jehovah's witnesses." A study was started by correspondence and, later on, as her interest grew, the local congregation was advised to visit the interested person. In her last letter she said how happy she was now that she and her daughter attend the congregation meetings.

We never know just what will change the attitude of others toward our message. A special pioneer wrote the following: "On returning from Kingdom service one day my companion and I asked directions from a young girl who, after giving the directions, said: 'Senoritas, I want you to pardon me for what I said to you the other day. But, is it true what your magazine says that there is only a very short time left for this world?' A brief witness was given as we waited for the bus, she was given a tract on *Life in God's New Order*, and arrangements were made for a back-call. After separating from her, my companion said: 'That is unbelievable. Two days ago I called on her home with another sister and she received us very badly, but her mother listened well and took a magazine. This made the young girl very angry, and she said some very unkind things to her mother and to us. She even followed us to the neighbor's home shouting abusive words.' However, she apparently read something in the magazine afterward that completely changed her attitude. How grateful I am for the privilege of serving with you in this wonderful work and of aiding others to gain life and security!"

### COLOMBIA

Peak Publishers: 4,861

Population: 17,484,508

Ratio: 1 to 3,597

Colombia has been viewed as one of the most Catholic countries of South America. In fact, Pope Paul VI chose this South American country over all the others to visit. It was the first time that a pope had set foot on South American soil. Despite the dominant position of Catholicism, there is a strong trend throughout the entire country toward more tolerance for non-Catholic religions. City officials in Catholic strongholds have shown fine cooperation in renting auditoriums to Jehovah's witnesses and even giving them free of charge. The people have been encouraged to read the Bible, and this has stirred much interest in the home Bible studies that are being conducted by Jehovah's witnesses. True to Jesus' command to go and disciple people of all nations and baptize them, Jehovah's witnesses are sharing in this work in Colombia.

Often even the placement of two magazines opens the way to a home Bible study. A special pioneer writes: "A child answered the door and said her mother was busy. But she was glad to take the magazines to show her mother and soon came back with the money. A voice was heard objecting to the acceptance of the magazines, but the woman replied that she wanted to read them. Arrangements were made through the child for a return visit. The reception on my return was not too cordial at first, but the householder quickly warmed up to the Kingdom message and took the *'Impossible to Lie'* book with the condition that I would help her study it with her Spanish Catholic Bible. From the start it was evident that the woman was anxious to include the entire family in the study; and her children, educated in religious schools, were happy to take part. Arrangements were made to change the time of the study so the husband could attend, but first he had to have a number of questions cleared up. The results have been gratifying: father, mother and six children report as publishers, three having dedicated their lives to Jehovah with the father next in line. Oh, yes, what about that hidden voice that had opposed the acceptance of the magazines? Why, she is one of the most active publishers in the congregation, having accepted the truth with the rest of the household."

Are "opposed husbands" actually opposed? "Not always," says a circuit servant's wife. "A pioneer sister asked me to accompany her in calling on the husband of a young woman she had met in the door-to-door work. This woman had stopped studying due to extreme

opposition on the part of her family. The husband greeted us cordially, and we explained that we were Jehovah's witnesses and understood that his wife had previously been studying the Bible with others of our organization. He agreed to listen to the purpose of our work, and we had a very nice discussion. He admitted that he had thought the nervous breakdown of his wife had been caused by her studying the Bible. Upon taking her to a sanitarium he asked the doctor if this was not true. The doctor told him 'definitely not,' that he could take him all through the hospital to meet all of the mentally ill there, and he would not find one who read or studied the Bible. The doctor felt that the husband's opposition, along with the opposition by the family, was the cause of his wife's condition. In fact, for her to continue studying the Bible would speed her recovery. As our discussion was ending, the husband stated that he would like a better way to raise his children to protect them against the moral failure of today's youth. He agreed to a family Bible study and that afternoon attended the public talk at the Kingdom Hall. Within a few months his wife, by then a baptized Witness, began taking an active part in the ministry, and her husband, the 'opposer,' also became a zealous publisher, and is waiting to symbolize his dedication."

#### CONGO REPUBLIC (Brazzaville)

Peak Publishers: 1,201

Population: 860,000

Ratio: 1 to 716

The highlight of the year was the "Good News for All Nations" District Assembly held in Brazzaville August 22 to 25. The fine program brought much joy and spiritual strength to our brothers. It was the best assembly ever held in Brazzaville. The attendance was the highest to date, with 1,380 persons at the public talk.

During the last few years the political youth movement has endeavored without success to coax or force our brothers and sisters to join them in their activities. Some brothers' lives were even threatened for refusing to break their neutrality. Little schoolgirls were beaten week after week for refusing to join them. Despite all the threats and persecution, our brothers remained steadfast in the true worship of Jehovah. Since the change of government many worldly people have become aware of the wisdom of the neutral stand of Jehovah's people. None of the youth of Jehovah's witnesses were responsible for the recent political disturbances. Our young brothers and sisters, by their faithful

stand, protected their present life as well as their prospect for life in God's new order.

The need to have confidence in Jehovah and to speak with courage and assurance is shown by the following experience: "In the house-to-house work I found a person keenly interested in the good news. I started a study right away with him. Five times thereafter I called on him to conduct the study, but each time he was absent. The fifth time I noticed a note attached to his door: 'Jehovah's witnesses forbidden to enter.' However, I decided to return just once more. The sixth time I went back I was invited in. When I was about to begin the study the interested person interrupted me, saying: 'Here is your booklet. Take it. I do not want to listen to you anymore. I am Catholic and I am staying in my church. I was baptized Catholic and I must remain in the Catholic religion.' Returning the booklet to him, I said: 'Please do read it. To read it does not mean you have to become a witness for Jehovah. You have refused to study with us, and so we are leaving you. But before we go you must know that our purpose in coming here is to fulfill Matthew 24:14.' He asked: 'Tell me the truth. What is your purpose in preaching?' I suggested that he read Matthew 6:9, 10, and I explained God's name, his kingdom and his will. 'People who recite this prayer are divided into two camps,' I said. 'Those who are for God's kingdom will live forever. (Rev. 21:4) The others, lacking knowledge of what God's kingdom will do, will receive destruction together with man's governments, according to Daniel 2:44 and Jeremiah 25:33. God's angels will destroy them. (Ezek. 9:5, 6) Those of us who know these truths must proclaim them to everyone else, otherwise God will hold us responsible for the blood of men who perish at Armageddon. Read what a witness of Jehovah said many years ago in Acts 20:20, 26: 'I did not hold back from telling you any of the things that were profitable nor from teaching you publicly and from house to house. Hence I call you to witness this very day that I am clean from the blood of all men.' It is for this reason we preach from house to house.' The young man took a long breath and then replied: 'Pardon me, my brother. Pardon me for all I have said and done. Do not abandon me. My parents and companions have mocked me for studying with you. Always come to help me understand the Bible.'"

So once again the study was resumed. What was the outcome? Last month at the district assembly this sheeplike one symbolized his dedication to Jehovah by water immersion.

**CONGO (Kinshasa)**  
Peak Publishers: 8,794

Population: 15,000,000  
Ratio: 1 to 1,706

The work moved ahead rapidly in this fruitful territory during the past year, which saw an average publisher increase of 31 percent over last year's average. Greater spiritual growth is being manifested by the brothers because of more regular visits of the circuit and district servants. Thanks to the loving provision the Society made of two Land Rovers, the district servants have been able to go into areas that they could not visit before. More equipment could be carried into the interior, so it was possible to show the film in many villages, besides at the circuit assemblies. When the film is shown usually everyone in the village attends, so many thousands of persons receive a good witness. Many hardships are endured by these representatives of the Society as they travel for many hours over rough, washed-out roads and live for months at a time in areas with little communication with the rest of the country and no modern facilities. But these difficulties are offset by the joys of serving the brothers and seeing the many good results of their efforts.

The four district assemblies were among the highlights of the year, with a total attendance of 10,300 and 536 new disciples baptized. The talks and dramas were presented in a total of seven languages at the assemblies so that all in attendance would benefit from the upbuilding program. The following report received at the branch office shows some of the fine results of the assemblies:

"I would like to relate the following experience from our 'Disciple-making' District Assembly. Regardless of where we live, how we dress, or what language we talk, we do appreciate words of encouragement and kindness, as shown during this assembly. The local authorities, once quite hostile to Jehovah's witnesses, permitted us to have a place close to a village for our assembly grounds. The chief of the village expressed the desire to have Jehovah's witnesses worship freely in this area.

"Long before the assembly started he would come to the grounds and greet the brothers, carry material for the construction work and he even cut the grass in preparation for the assembly. As the assembly neared, his visits were more frequent as he responded to the kind words of the brothers. He invited the circuit servants to stay in his village, each one being provided with a small hut as a token of appreciation.

"When he heard that we would need much food to feed all the brothers and sisters who would arrive from

the different parts of the province, to our surprise he personally contributed food and supplied all the salad for the assembly, having arranged this with the women of the village, who brought it to the assembly each day. Another village chief nearby contributed all the oranges from two of his trees in order to thank us for showing the film in his village. Needless to say, the chief of the village where the assembly was held attended all the sessions. He was greatly impressed by the conduct and teaching of Jehovah's witnesses, and although he is aged and has difficulty reading, he has expressed his desire to learn more about the new order of things. He would like to have the same zeal in worshiping the true God, Jehovah, as his fellow countrymen showed for those four days of the district assembly. So regardless of where one lives, how one dresses, or what language one speaks, when kindness is shown it is possible for such ones to become disciples."

When there is unrest in a land, it is always wise to keep away from trouble areas and not take part in acts of violence. Jehovah's witnesses are known for their neutrality in these matters. In one area early this year people's homes were invaded and many were killed. One brother in that area had his home broken into. He and another brother were held at gunpoint while a long discussion was held by the invaders as to what should be done with them. Finally it was decided to kill them. Then the brothers had the opportunity to explain who they were and that as Christians they were neutral in political matters and took no part in acts of violence. One of those invading the home knew of Jehovah's witnesses. He said that it is true that Jehovah's witnesses are good people who preach good news to all people, so they must not be harmed. So because Jehovah's witnesses remain separate from nationalistic and tribal difficulties they have at times had their lives spared.

**COSTA RICA**  
Peak Publishers: 2,965

Population: 1,589,862  
Ratio: 1 to 536

The work in Costa Rica has taken another fine step forward during the year. Our brothers are showing a greater appreciation for Jehovah's organization and their privileges of service due to the fine information received in the "Lamp" and "All Scripture Is Inspired" books. The work is expanding into areas where a witness was seldom given.

That appreciation can be shown even by "little ones" is illustrated by the following experience sent in by a special pioneer. She writes: "Please find enclosed a donation for C5.00 (75 cents) from a little boy just four

years old, whose mother I study with. His mother has inculcated in him a very deep appreciation for Jehovah and his organization, to such an extent that even at the age of four he manifests a strong desire to do something in appreciation for Jehovah. His family is extremely poor materially, but when a mother hen hatched out some chicks, this little fellow set one aside and said, 'This one belongs to Jehovah.' With special loving care and much attention he raised this little chick, carefully protecting it from all harm. All the other chicks either strayed and were lost, died or were stolen, but this one was carefully guarded and finally grew up. The little boy sold it and gave me the money received for it. He wants me to send it to the Society to be used as a contribution to Jehovah's work. His little face reflected great joy and contentment for having completed a labor of many months, as he now feels that he, too, is a contributor to Jehovah's cause."

The *Awake!* magazine can serve as a basis for many instructive and lively classroom discussions as the following experiences show. A student writes: "Our psychology professor asked each student to bring to class an interesting theme for discussion, so I selected the theme in *Awake!* 'A Father Talks to His Sons,' which I remembered reading sometime back. The professor enjoyed the article so much that he asked that I read the entire article to the class, which I did." On another occasion the same student related: "Our biology professor, a doctor of medicine, mentioned that we were going to discuss the subject of hormones in class during the next two weeks. I recalled that *Awake!* had an article entitled 'Hormones and You,' so I brought that issue to class and asked her to read it. I was pleasantly surprised the following day to see our professor begin our class with *Awake!* in her hand, and continue to use *Awake!* as a basis for our discussions for the following two weeks." How beneficial it is to keep a good file of all issues of the magazines for future reference!

Babylon the Great has lost her grip in another small, rural community in Costa Rica. An opposed husband destroyed all his wife's Bible literature and then went to the priest who was responsible for holding mass in that community. "These Witnesses are invading the area," he complained. "You must do something about it. I suggest that we build a small church here so that you can hold mass regularly." The priest's answer was very different from what he expected. Said the priest: "We have no fight with these people. I wish that we could be like them, persons who really have faith." He continued, "I am not going to build a church here, and,

in fact, I am not even going to hold mass here anymore." The opposed husband was so shocked that he decided to try studying with Jehovah's witnesses to see just what they had. Now the entire family is united in a fine Bible study. The formerly opposed man is himself a preacher of the "good news" and is also enrolled in the Theocratic Ministry School.

#### CUBA

The preaching of the "good news" in Cuba continues to have Jehovah's blessing despite opposition. The situation throughout the territory is very much like that described by Paul when he wrote: "For a large door that leads to activity has been opened to me, but there are many opposers." (1 Cor. 16:9) The brothers throughout Cuba are doing everything they can to keep this door of Kingdom activity open.

As one brother wrote: "Our joy is overflowing when we think of the wonderful assistance of our heavenly Father. Although opposition increases and the Devil's agents try to silence us and put all kinds of obstacles in our way, by the undeserved kindness of Jehovah we continue giving him the honor and glory due him, encouraging others to search for his guidance and sure protection. Although many of the friends have been imprisoned for from six months to as much as ten years, some for preaching the good news of God's kingdom, others over the neutrality issue, still the work continues. Some have even been arrested for meeting in Kingdom Halls that had not been officially closed. Despite the harassment, the friends continue to meet to study the Word of God and do the work Jesus assigned, so there has been an increase in publishers with Jehovah's blessing on the work."

In Manati, Oriente, a group of brothers were imprisoned for ten years for refusing military service. They were assigned to cut sugarcane and did such excellent work that they became a "millionaire brigade," as the government calls every group that cuts a million or more *arroba* (11.5 kilos) of cane. However, instead of being favored for their good work, those in this group were given a terrible beating with fists, feet, sticks, rifle butts and even bayonets. Why such treatment? Because as Jehovah's witnesses they refused to continue living in the same shelter with sodomites. After being molested by such men they protested to the guards, only to be terribly beaten. It is hoped that the protests against this brutal action by the families of these brothers will cause the responsible officials to stop the prison guards from using their position to

bring unjust suffering on these hardworking and God-fearing men.

In some places the Kingdom Halls are still open and in other places they are closed, the same as last year. We continue our struggle through legal channels to keep the halls open for the meetings and the worship by the brothers. We have been able to keep them spiritually well supplied, even presenting the dramas "Let Us Conform Ourselves to God's Eternal Principles" and "Jehovah's Name to Be Declared in All the Earth." Most of the friends have been able to hear the first sixty of the public-talk series. However, more and more of those in full-time work have had to give this up, apart from vacation pioneer service, or just share in full-time activity on the weekends.

From the following we can see how well things work when we are organized to serve Jehovah. When the circuit servant had a meeting with the pioneers, he talked to one brother who says he accomplishes as much as he does because he has things well organized. He averages 154 hours a month and more than 100 back-calls. He takes every opportunity to talk about the "good news," whether in the ministry or at other times. He was asked how many persons he had talked to in April, and he replied, "408"—he keeps a careful record. He knows 308 Bible texts correctly by heart due to the fact that he studies regularly each morning before leaving for service. This brother provides for a family of five. By being well organized and keenly interested in sharing Jehovah's good news he is able to accomplish much.

#### CYPRUS

Peak Publishers: 479

Population: 613,000

Ratio: 1 to 1,280

Looking back at our past service year, we see that the blessings we had from Jehovah were far more than the difficulties we went through. We had two court cases against us for preaching. Both cases in reality were created by the police, the accusation being that we disturb the householders and trespass by staying to witness to them after they have said they do not want to hear.

We were thrilled to have with us during April as our zone servant one of the directors of the Society, Brother Henschel. The brothers benefited by his talks as well as by seeing the slides he showed us depicting the good increase taking place in South America. Some of us also had the blessing of hearing Brother Henschel give the Memorial talk.

This past summer the office in Cyprus assigned all the Greek villages to the congregations, and many were the happy experiences of the brothers. In the past it was not considered very advisable to visit and preach in certain villages owing to the spirit of opposition and fanaticism existing in them, but, apart from one or two minor incidents, we did not meet any such spirit this year. We also tried to put into practice what Brother Henschel suggested to us, and in many cases the brothers exchanged books and magazines for goods, some for bottles of olive oil, figs, cucumbers, melons, and so forth.

On the last day of the service year we were delighted to enjoy the dedication program at the new and beautiful Kingdom Hall at Famagusta. The brothers in Cyprus appreciate that fine Kingdom Halls contribute to the holding high of Jehovah's great name and, of course, to the increase of publishers in an area. They also provide a more secure place of meeting during times of difficulty. Therefore, with Jehovah's help, we hope to build more Kingdom Halls on the island in the future.

"In my village," wrote a publisher from Paphos, "there is a woman who is very religious; in fact, the villagers consider her as a second priest because they think she knows as much as the priest, if not more. One day this woman visited me in my shop and asked me to do a job for her. I told her that I would do it with pleasure, but I had to go to her home to see where the job was needed. I visited her the next day and took the opportunity to speak about world conditions. She readily agreed with me and then started lamenting about the low morals of women today, how they are improperly dressed even when they go to church and that they do it to attract the attention of men, and so forth, also that the priest of the village had done a lot of things that were not right and that she reported him to the bishop. As I let her talk I realized that she was a sincere, zealous, religious woman. I explained that these were the things that made me abandon the church and the priests and that even Jesus, when on earth, was disgusted with the religious priests. I pointed out to her the identity of Babylon the Great, and that the admonition given to good people is to get out of her, as God is gathering a people for his name. She liked what she heard and invited me to return to her house anytime I wanted. I did return and answered many of her questions. When she asked about Melchizedek, I invited her to the public meeting on March 31. In the meantime the other villagers started to ridicule

her, but she told them that Jehovah's witnesses are not only the best people but also the best Christians. This woman is a trained nurse and visits various people, and now that she speaks to them about Jehovah they begin to understand that Jehovah is not a rich man from America who sends us dollars here, but that He is the Almighty God, the Creator of heaven and earth. On my recent visit to her I said that I compared her with someone. 'Am I like Paul?' she asked. 'No,' I replied, 'you are like the blind man that Jesus cured.' She laughed and said: 'It's true; I cannot compare myself with Paul yet.'

#### DAHOMEY

Peak Publishers: 1,451

Population: 2,050,000

Ratio: 1 to 1,413

One of the thrilling events of the year was the Society's decision to build in Dahomey a new branch and missionary home, which would also include a fine Kingdom Hall to be used by two of the congregations in Cotonou. Of course, the brothers were delighted with this news and many came from even faraway villages to help in building it. For seven months they have worked hard and faithfully, and in just one more month everyone expects to see the building completed. Much interest in the new building has also been shown by the local inhabitants. Many come to watch its progress, and favorable comments are heard. In fact, so much interest has been shown that everyone in Cotonou knows where Jehovah's witnesses are building and all can direct you there.

A sister in a congregation wanted to become a vacation pioneer. She explained to the congregation servant that she would like to make application, but that she must wait a few days to commence as she was expecting to have a baby soon. Eight days later she gave birth to twins. Still the sister was determined to become a vacation pioneer. The custom of the women here is to stay in their homes for about two months after the birth of a baby. But this sister had twins! So how did she manage? She put one child on her back in the usual way, and the second one she tied in front of her, holding it in place with a second cloth wrapped around her. In this way the sister was able to spend 100 hours in the vacation pioneer ministry. Being a vacation pioneer for one month was such a faith-strengthening experience for this sister that she has now become a regular pioneer.

Another way to increase our ministry as shown by the following experience of a sister is to "tell your

relatives." The sister said: "One night my husband was reading to me from the *Watchtower* magazine the article 'Have You Told Your Relatives?' After he explained the points to me, I gave it careful consideration because I well knew that other members of my family were still in bondage to false religion and that I had not yet talked to them. Since my relatives lived in another village, I decided to make a special trip to see them. I wanted to tell them why I was serving Jehovah, the true God. At first when I began to tell my brother, he was not happy and did not want to hear. I explained to him that our life depends on serving Jehovah and that I owed him, my brother, the truth, which I had found. After some time he finally agreed to look into the Bible, and a Bible study was begun. Today my brother and his wife and daughter are going to be baptized at this circuit assembly. How happy I am that I told my relatives as counseled by *The Watchtower*."

During the year many brothers have legalized their marriages, overcoming many difficulties in order to share in the preaching work. A special pioneer writes: "In March I witnessed to a couple and much interest was shown, so arrangements were made to conduct a regular Bible study in their home. Three months later the man became unemployed and had to move to another town many miles away to find work. After a short time his wife joined him there. In August I decided to visit this couple in view of their keen interest. What a grand surprise I had! In spite of the fact that the nearest congregation is sixty miles away, the faith of this woman was very strong. During the time I was there, the circuit servant paid them a visit on his way to the next congregation. He showed the woman that, since she was the second wife, she was not in a position to share in the preaching work until she straightened out her marital affairs. Do you think this was too great an obstacle for her? Here is what she said to her husband: 'My dear, you know that I love you very sincerely, but if I continue living with you in this way that Jehovah has prohibited, then both of us will lose our lives for not obeying his commandments, and that is not true love. You must take your first wife in order that all of us can be in Jehovah's organization.' This she said to her 'husband' even though she is the preferred 'wife.' She is now going ahead with making all the necessary arrangements to straighten out her marital affairs, and she looks forward to dedicating her life to Jehovah soon, and fully taking part in his service."

## DENMARK

Peak Publishers: 11,344

Population: 4,854,721  
Ratio: 1 to 428

The majority of the people in Denmark have tried to ignore the pangs of distress afflicting the entire world in this generation, giving their attention instead to the cares of this life and the pleasures of this system of things. However, the prime minister of Denmark commented on the increase of violence and trouble, stating: "I do not say the situation is completely hopeless, but I will say that I look to the future with dread and foreboding." Meanwhile, Jehovah's witnesses in Denmark, Faroe Islands and Greenland, have pressed on declaring the "good news."

Jesus said: "Everyone that is on the side of the truth listens to my voice." This was well illustrated in the case of a woman who had accepted magazines several times at her door but never read them. Later she obtained a copy of the book *From Paradise Lost to Paradise Regained* and, after reading it, she knew it was the truth. She related: "I tried to find where the person lived who had placed the book with me, but in vain. I decided to go to the Kingdom Hall to see if I could find her there, but when I finally did get to the hall I did not have the nerve to go in and went away crying in disappointment. Soon after, the publisher made a return visit and a study was immediately started. But my husband was opposed, and for a long time he would not even talk to me. He went so far as to buy an isolated farm far from town in order to get me away from the Witnesses. But my husband did not realize that Jehovah never abandons those who honestly seek him. Even out there I was visited by the Witnesses and the study was continued. Now I have symbolized my dedication to Jehovah, and I have additional joy in that my husband is more tolerant."

At his secular work a Witness spoke with a woman who explained that she was a vegetarian. The Witness commended her for interest in healthful food, and went on to explain that she also had need of good, healthful spiritual food. She listened with interest to the message, and the next day the publisher brought her the *Paradise* book. In his enthusiasm over placing the book he forgot to offer her a Bible study, though the publisher did give her his telephone number. A few days later she called him on the phone and exclaimed: "It is surely wonderful to think of the new, paradisaic conditions to come! How can I learn more about this?" The Witness arranged to pick up the entire family and take them to the public talk the very next day. They were so enthusiastic about what they heard in the talk

that they also stayed for the *Watchtower* study, and arrangements were made to start a Bible study with them the following evening. Soon both the eighteen-year-old son and the eight-year-old daughter were participating in the study. They progressed quickly and began to attend all meetings regularly. The son joined the Theocratic Ministry School, and within a year both mother and son were baptized, regular publishers.

One congregation had the joy of seeing fifteen new publishers symbolize their dedication in the course of six months. They had arranged a special program in which all who owned cars picked up as many interested persons as possible and brought them to meetings. This resulted in greatly increased attendance at meetings, and also in better meetings, as it encouraged all those having parts in the meetings to do their very best, even those giving comments. Eight of the fifteen new publishers were baptized at the recent district assembly.

Never have prospects for a productive year looked so good. The plans for coming assemblies fill all with further expectation, as about four hundred are planning to attend the assembly in New York next summer, and more than 11,000 here are looking forward to welcoming thousands of their brothers from the other Scandinavian countries and other places to the international assembly in Copenhagen next August.

## FAROE ISLANDS

Peak Publishers: 31

Population: 37,122

Ratio: 1 to 1,197

The work has gone ahead on the Faroe Islands. During the past year a new Kingdom Hall was dedicated in Thorshavn with room for seventy persons. This has caused many to have greater respect for our work. At a circuit assembly held later on, 110 attended a film showing, including 24 local publishers, 20 visitors from Denmark and no less than 66 newly interested ones. It has also been possible to organize a new congregation in Klaksvik, on an island farther to the north, where a pioneer brother is building a house, with a Kingdom Hall on the ground floor. Other families are also moving up there to help strengthen the new congregation.

Appreciation of the truth is expressed in many ways. A father of four children had studied a long time while his wife held to her own religious affiliation. But she would listen to the study, and gradually she began to take more and more of a part in it. Eventually she was prepared to take the big step of breaking off her association with her previous religion. Now both she

and her husband have left Babylon the Great. They also decided that the little apartment in their house should be made available for a special pioneer couple instead of worldly persons. As they expressed it: "With the work you are doing you deserve to have proper living conditions." Now on meeting nights you can see nine persons leaving the house for the same destination, as the special pioneer family of three and the new family of six attend meetings.

#### GREENLAND

Peak Publishers: 24

Population: 42,102

Ratio: 1 to 1,754

At present there are publishers in two towns in Greenland. These publishers have shown much patience and endurance, having full faith in Jehovah that he will bless their works with growth in due time.

One special pioneer couple have been in Greenland ten years now. This year they moved south from the town of Jakobshavn to concentrate their work in the larger town of Godthåb and strengthen the little congregation there. They are well known all up and down the west coast. In one town they tried to purchase Bibles from the Greenlandic Lutheran priest, but he refused to sell Bibles to the Witnesses. The next time they visited the town they went to the Danish priest and he let them buy as many Bibles as they wished, adding: "I hope you won't confuse people with your work. But since we live in a free country, you have a right to purchase Bibles, and in any event it is a good thing that you distribute them."

#### DOMINICAN REPUBLIC

Peak Publishers: 2,961

Population: 4,070,100

Ratio: 1 to 1,375

Many have been the service joys of the brothers as ambassadors of peace in this country divided by "the king of the north" and "the king of the south." As conditions advance from bad to worse, as strikes, hunger and discontentment increase, many are taking to heart the words of Proverbs 18:10 and finding protection in Jehovah. In this past service year 347 were baptized, becoming firmly attached to Jehovah's advancing organization.

Teaching at our Bible studies and directing interested persons to the organization has gratifying results, as one sister who has been in the truth eight years has found out. Although caring for family responsibilities and not a pioneer, during these eight years she has helped seventeen persons to the point of dedication, one of whom is now a congregation servant, two are

Bible study servants, and two are special pioneers. By her acquainting them with Jehovah's clean organization eight were helped to straighten out their personal affairs, as they were living immorally, not being married. By truly teaching at a home Bible study, false doctrines were destroyed and replaced by Bible truths so that one who had studied to be a priest became a true minister of Jehovah. At present this sister is conducting ten home Bible studies with the same zeal and efficiency as she conducted the others.

Many feel that attending a meeting requires much effort. But when one has a real hunger for spiritual food and association one is willing to endure hardship.

An interested person with very little material means and who lives in isolated territory received the announcement of a coming circuit assembly some eighty kilometers from his home with great joy. He lives behind a range of mountains where there is no modern transportation. For six years he had studied by himself and had been encouraged from time to time by visits of the circuit servant. With what knowledge he had acquired he had preached to his neighbors and had started several home Bible studies. However, he realized that to be a Witness required more than personal study and preaching. For three days he traveled by mule to the assembly site. After his baptism in water he told the assembled audience: "I am overflowing with joy to be a witness for Jehovah. Here I am fortifying myself with Jehovah's provisions so I can return to the country and continue this grand work."

#### ECUADOR

Peak Publishers: 2,076

Population: 5,649,800

Ratio: 1 to 2,721

Now that we have the new book *The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life* and a feeling of greater urgency in the way we conduct our Bible studies, we wonder just what the results will be. An important goal in our Bible-study work is to try to include all members of the family in the study. The advantages are many.

A publisher placed a Bible with a man who, although professedly Catholic, was completely antireligious. His study of secular history had convinced him that all religions were no more than tools of ambitious politicians. On the first return call it was found, however, that he had taken time to read much of the Bible, beginning from Genesis, but he admitted that he could not understand it without help. Genesis 3:15 was explained to him and he began to see the real worth of the Bible. A reading of "Your Will Be Done

*on Earth*" and a comparison of the contents with his knowledge of history now convinced him that the Bible must be inspired.

Although he and his wife at this time had made plans for a divorce, both, together with their children, shared in regular Bible discussions with the publisher. Soon they all accepted an invitation to the Kingdom Hall and found there something they were truly in need of—genuine love and wholesome association for all members of the family. The seemingly incurable breach in their marriage began to heal. On the day of the celebration of the Memorial the husband shared in field service for the first time and said it was the happiest day of his life. Soon his wife and two sons followed suit. Now this man, who just nine months ago was opposed to the Bible and all forms of religion, dreams of God's new order. A family that was about to disintegrate is now a model in spirituality. When surprised neighbors ask them about the difference between Catholicism and Jehovah's witnesses, they can truthfully answer, "It is like the difference between life and death."

Sometimes it is not possible to start a Bible study in the regular way, so we have to improvise and use discernment until the opportune time comes. This happened in the case of a young man who, when first contacted, wanted to preach to the publisher instead of listening. It was evident that he had some Bible knowledge, however inaccurate, and the publisher decided it would be best not to offer literature but simply call back and continue to converse. On the second call and for several calls thereafter the young man had a prepared list of questions on doctrinal points, and these were patiently handled but still without establishing a Bible study. The '*Impossible to Lie*' book was placed, but still no study.

It later came to light that this young man was president of a youth society in the Evangelical Alliance and that he had been using material from the book to preach in his own church. He came across certain difficulties in answering questions, however, and asked the publisher to help him locate scriptures to support his thoughts. Now the brother asked for the book and demonstrated the regular Bible study method and its many advantages. He liked it so much that he wanted to study twice a week. In fact, he started to use the material in giving sermons in his own church, and as a result he was strongly reprimanded by his pastor and told that the pulpit was for Evangelists and not for Russellites. At this he formally resigned by letter

and began attending meetings in the Kingdom Hall instead. His progress then became much more rapid, although there was opposition from his father, who even sought out Catholic priests to try to dissuade him. But his decision was made, and when his father saw that he was even determined to leave home, his attitude changed. Now he is a regular publisher in the congregation, conducts a Bible study in his own home and does not fail to attend meetings in the Kingdom Hall.

#### EL SALVADOR

Peak Publishers: 1,207

Population: 3,210,356

Ratio: 1 to 2,660

Special attention was given to developing interest in the message of God's kingdom in some isolated territories during the year. Some of these included large cities with no Witnesses, cities that were visited by the circuit servants in an effort to search for sheeplike ones.

A city of some 12,000 inhabitants near the Guatemalan border was assigned to one of the circuit servants. This city, even though it had been worked by special-pioneer ministers some years back, had not produced any results. The circuit servant went to work right away. During the four weeks he could spend there he was able to start thirty Bible studies, which kept him busy telling others about the good news of the Kingdom until late every evening. Some fine results from this work were to be seen later. A young housewife and her mother demonstrated so much interest in the message of truth that a home Bible study was conducted with them daily. Very soon she began to understand the difference between false religion and the true. When the traveling minister came to visit them again four months later, this young lady was invited to attend a circuit assembly that was to be held seventy-five miles away, and she came for the entire program. She was so impressed by the hospitality of the Witnesses with whom she stayed during the convention as well as by the unity and happiness of the brothers and sisters at the assembly that she went back home determined to continue making progress in her study of the "good news" and also to devote her life to Jehovah. She now travels thirty miles to attend meetings at the nearest Kingdom Hall.

In another case a young man who was a member of one of the Protestant groups in town was contacted by the circuit servant. He had talked to Jehovah's witnesses before on some of his trips to the capital city and had been impressed to some extent by the "good news." The eagerness of this listener was such that here, too, a daily Bible study had to be conducted

During the short time the traveling minister was to be in town. Some of their discussions would run from seven to ten o'clock at night. This was particularly outstanding in view of the fact that this young man did not live in the town itself but traveled five kilometers from his house to the city every day to participate in the study with the Christian minister. Since then he has attended two assemblies and just recently began sending in field service reports to the branch office. He is calling back on the interested persons found by the circuit servant and conducting two Bible studies himself. Two special pioneers have been assigned to this town to help feed the sheeplike ones.

**FIJI** Population: 502,956  
Peak Publishers: 321 Ratio: 1 to 1,567

The wave of enthusiasm and expansion reported last year is sweeping ahead unabated through the islands of Fiji, American Samoa, the Gilbert and Ellice Islands, New Caledonia, New Hebrides, Niue, Tahiti, Tonga and Western Samoa, which together make up the Fiji branch. The atmosphere in each congregation and group is one of joyful activity, combined with a sense of urgency in getting the "good news" preached, and this has resulted in a fine 9-percent increase for the second year.

The brothers are pleased with the nearly completed branch building and Kingdom Hall. Furthermore, all are eagerly awaiting the privilege of being hosts to their brothers from many countries at two of the international assemblies in 1969. In the meantime, they invite you to share the following experiences they enjoyed in spreading the "good news" this past year in Fiji.

The example of a special pioneer brother and his wife and six children shows how well a theocratic family can work together. He has trained them well, helping each to see how the Society's instructions apply personally. For example, when the circuit servant stressed back-call activity in the congregation, the father discussed how the children could take part and then set a goal for each. The children 14, 12 and 10 years old were to make three back-calls a week, the eight-year-old was to make two per week and the youngest children were exempted until they grew older.

After some days, the children discussed matters together and then came to their father with a proposal. Since they live only a few hundred yards from the village school, their practice had been to come home for lunch to have the family Bible reading. Now they asked,

Could they possibly leave the Bible reading until the evening meal? Then, they said, after finishing lunch, they could hurry back to school to make back-calls on interested children. Their father gladly agreed. The result is that the three eldest children conduct two studies each, the eight-year-old conducts one, their mother conducts four and their father sets the lead with seven. Thus this one family is now conducting eighteen Bible studies, demonstrating how much a united theocratic family really can do.

When district assembly time came around, all of the children were instructed by their father to encourage their Bible students to make the trip too, if possible. In two cases they were successful. The children had followed through by making full arrangements themselves with their students' parents, thereby seeing their ministry begin to bear fruit. And every penny the children spent on meals and refreshments at the assembly came from their own pockets. Their father had taught them how to open bank accounts. During the preceding months he had supplied their magazines for witnessing out of his own funds. Every Saturday they would immediately bank the contributions received. When assembly time arrived the children had all they needed to take care of themselves. Children can be trained to take the initiative in theocratic activity, and, when they do, a grand witness is given.

**AMERICAN SAMOA** Population: 20,581  
Peak Publishers: 36 Ratio: 1 to 572

Do you feel that your territory is covered far too often, that repeated calls only aggravate persons rather than rouse interest? The following account may help you to reassess your views and preach with a fresh outlook. In a large village that is usually worked every two or three weeks, very little interest has ever been found, so little, in fact, that it caused one publisher to quip, in the words of Nathanael, "Can anything good come out of U——?" Toward the back of the village, on a steep, slippery incline, was a home that was never missed by the Witnesses, even though all who lived there showed no interest. After repeated visits, a study was finally started with the woman of the household because, as she said: "For years I have lived here but the head of our church has never visited me to discuss the Bible. The only time he ever entered our home was when I turned on the television set and saw him being interviewed before retiring to his home country. But I have observed you Jehovah's witnesses, Samoans and

Europeans alike, visiting our families regularly, even though we are not of your religion."

As her study progressed her husband forbade her to have the Witnesses in the home. As she was learning the principle of headship, she complied with her husband's wishes and arranged to have the study elsewhere, obeying, at the same time, the Head over all, Jehovah God. Her love for the truth increased so much that she made it a daily practice to call the sister up and have telephone discussions on the day's text from the *Yearbook*. The marked change in her life caused the husband eventually to lift his ban on having the studies in his home and now he has a far better attitude toward the Witnesses who call. So, never give up in calling regularly in your territory, for, although you may not be listened to, your example is being seen.

#### GILBERT AND ELICE ISLANDS

Peak Publishers: 7

Population: 50,000

Ratio: 1 to 7,143

Although there are several dozen interested persons scattered among these twenty-five islands, which sweep in a line through nine hundred miles of the Central Pacific, communication difficulties have made it virtually impossible to organize them effectively. However, on two islands, Tarawa in the Gilbert group and Funafuti in the Ellice group, there are some baptized brothers who are preaching the "good news."

On Funafuti all the brothers very much wanted to construct a small Kingdom Hall, but the land area of this tiny atoll is limited. However, the brother who cares for the group found a way around the problem. As he studied his old concrete water reservoir across the road he formed a plan. Then work began. First a wooden top was set on the oblong reservoir to form a floor, then walls and roof were added and a sign was nailed on: "Kingdom Hall—Molimau a Ieova." And there was their hall completed, without any need for more land. Situated as it is about midway along the short road that joins the village with the administrative area, the hall provides the brothers a very prominent place in which to meet and is further evidence of their permanence in the community.

#### NEW CALEDONIA

Peak Publishers: 118

Population: 95,829

Ratio: 1 to 812

The need for all who preach the "good news" to show a good Christian example is seen in this experience: A man first heard the Bible truth from one of his fellow workers who was studying with Jehovah's witnesses.

A brother also employed with him began joining their discussions. At first the man used to mock and seemed to show no interest. But all the time he was inwardly deeply impressed because he saw that the example of the two who preached to him measured up well with what they taught. As the time of the Easter celebration got near, the impact made by what he had heard and seen became evident, for when his Catholic wife said it was time to go to church, he replied: "I've no intention of going to church, for I know our religion is not true. I think I've found the true religion; it's with Jehovah's witnesses." "If you want to go with them," she stormed, "then take your clothes and go! I'm staying Catholic with my children."

Trying to follow the example he had seen in the Witnesses at work, he endeavored to reason with her, explaining what he knew of the truth. An assembly was due to start soon, and he succeeded in persuading his wife to accompany him there. Just as he had been impressed by the Christian example he saw at work, so she was impressed now. They attended the first day and then would not miss the second or third. So happy were they with what they had found that they started having a home Bible study immediately and attended all congregation meetings thereafter. They made progress quickly. At one service meeting the husband heard that smoking was unscriptural and, although he was a heavy smoker, he went out right after the meeting and threw away his cigarettes for good, because, as he said, "I see the brothers practice what they preach," and he was moved to follow their example. He, his wife and their older daughter all started in field service, and within a year husband and wife were baptized.

Later he began to preach to his mother, but she showed great opposition. When she heard that her son had become one of Jehovah's witnesses, she did not even want to speak to him, such were the lies she had been told about the Witnesses. But one day when she was faced with a serious problem she found that not one of the family showed any desire to help, except her Witness son with whom she did not want to talk. With love for his mother, and conscious of the need for showing a good Christian example, he came and offered his assistance. His loving example worked. Soon she came to stay at her son's house for a month, and there she saw from the family's conduct what lies she had been told. She too now started to study, and before very long she and her two daughters were also zealous publishers. What fine fruitage is produced when we

back up our preaching of the "good news" with a good Christian example!

**NEW HEBRIDES**

Peak Publishers: 11

Population: 76,500

Ratio: 1 to 6,955

One of the first local residents to become a publisher became inactive over a year ago and seemed to resist all our efforts to help her. For years she suffered opposition from family and friends, and when she was knocked down by a car last year, her relatives began insisting that the Devil was angry with her. Discharged from the hospital but bedridden at home, she was continually harassed by them to give some article from her person to a neighboring "clever man" so that he could use his "magic powers" to see what was making her sick. She recalled the illustration of the woman and the witch doctor in the booklet *Living in Hope of a Righteous New Order* and so refused to do this.

However, someone took a towel that she had put out to be washed and gave it to the "clever man," who promptly diagnosed the cause of sickness as being that the Devil was cross with her and did not want her living in that house. She explained to her family that they had broken God's law against spiritism, and she herself felt guilt because of it. This made her ashamed to associate with the brothers and she became spiritually sick. Before long she became very ill, and when pressed to drink some medicine which the "clever man" had brewed she finally did. This had the effect of making her health much worse, and she immediately returned to the doctor at the hospital. Many months passed before she was able to start overcoming the feeling of being out of tune with God's people. However, through the persistent, loving efforts of the brothers, she finally overcame her feeling of shame and now attends the meetings. She is regaining her spiritual balance, to be able to praise Jehovah once more.

**NIUE**

Peak Publishers: 17

Population: 5,200

Ratio: 1 to 306

A thirteen-year-old sister writes of the house-to-house work: "Last week we had an odd experience. We got mixed up on our assignments, and three of us worked the same house one after another. I did it first, not realizing it was in the overseer's section. I gave the sermon and arranged a back-call. Then along came the overseer, and the same thing happened. The assistant congregation servant came next, and he arranged a back-call too. The couple in the house listened right through the sermon each time, and they never said

a thing about others who had called. We all found out our mistake later, and the brothers decided I could make the back-call. So, on the next Sunday I cycled there with another young brother. The couple were very happy to see us, the wife running here and there to prepare the room for our discussion. We used the 'Make Sure of All Things' book to discuss the condition of the dead from the Niuean Bible, and they were very impressed. I hope we can develop this call into a study."

**TAHITI**

Peak Publishers: 134

Population: 84,550

Ratio: 1 to 631

Often we see good results from trying to include all members of a household in a study. During magazine work a sister met a woman who had studied previously but who quit doing so more than a year ago. She still showed interest, but was living with a man not her husband. The sister arranged to study with her again, with the intention of contacting the man, too, this time. However, although the woman claimed the man was interested in the Bible, he was never there for the study. Finally, the woman admitted that he was really opposed to Jehovah's witnesses for religious reasons.

The sister tried harder than ever to meet the man in the hope of showing him what the Bible really says about matters. One day she found him home and tactfully drew him into the conversation. She soon had him reading the scriptures and reasoning on them. On the next visit she was able to overcome his objection that Jehovah's witnesses were only newcomers to the Tahitian religious field, helping him see that the real "good news of the kingdom" had been preached in Tahiti only since 1957 when the first Witness arrived. When he saw what the "good news" really was, he agreed to study also. Then things happened fast. Unlike the woman, who had studied so long without doing anything about it, the man saw the need of conforming their lives to God's requirements. Within two months he properly arranged his marital affairs to be free to serve Jehovah. Immediately thereafter he began in field service, thereby rewarding the sister's effort to include all family members in the study.

**TONGA**

Peak Publishers: 18

Population: 77,429

Ratio: 1 to 4,302

This year the brothers were overjoyed when the government gave permission for a prolonged stay of a representative of the Society in the kingdom of Tonga. Thus a circuit servant was able to spend two months

there. This was an opportunity the local brothers had looked forward to for thirteen years, to have some extended training in organization, even though they had done remarkably well in learning from brief visits of the circuit servants over the last few years. It also helped them to consolidate the developing interest there so that they reached a peak of eighteen publishers, compared with last year's peak of twelve. During the visit the Memorial was celebrated with an attendance of fifty-three, and at the end of the visit a full-scale circuit assembly program was held at their little, thatched-roof Kingdom Hall.

**WESTERN SAMOA**      Population: 137,000  
**Peak Publishers:** 83      **Ratio:** 1 to 1,651

What sort of conduct and attitude do you display at your place of work from day to day? Does it mark you as a Christian? A civil engineer from the United States came here for a few days to get work started on a new golf course. A young brother was engaged to survey it and supervise construction, and together they worked on the project. Many subjects were discussed each day, the brother drawing on his years of careful reading of the *Awake!* magazine without ever mentioning the Kingdom or Jehovah's witnesses directly. The civil engineer, old enough to be the brother's father, was drawn to the brother by his ways and was impressed by his attitude to the point that he decided to extend his stay to enjoy the brother's company a little more. Although he had been the guest of the Head of State and other local dignitaries, he reserved his last night to spend at the home of the brother.

After listening to the brother's mealtime prayer, the older man said: "I am very glad that you are a Christian family." "You may be surprised to know," said the brother, "that we are Jehovah's witnesses." "And you may be surprised to know," came the reply, "that because of my meeting you and hearing the things you have told me, I am going to become one of Jehovah's witnesses too." He then related that his brother and sister in the States are also Witnesses, but that due to his being so busy running large engineering projects, he had never given serious attention to what they said. But now, having been thrown together with the brother for a whole week, he found that things that he had refused to consider as important before now appeared to him both reasonable and natural. He was so excited that he could not eat his meal. The discussion continued on till midnight. "This is the highlight of my visit,"

he declared, as he went on to express his firm resolve to return home, take up a study course in the Bible and then get baptized as one of Jehovah's witnesses. What a joy for us when our Christian conduct helps bring to light a love of truth that may have been hidden a long time in the hearts of ones with whom we chance to be brought into contact!

**FINLAND**      Population: 4,679,455  
**Peak Publishers:** 10,079      **Ratio:** 1 to 464

We are extremely grateful to Jehovah for the wonderful way he has directed us. We can give the credit for the 5-percent increase in publishers and for the fact that, for the first time, during this service year we had more than 10,000 publishers to the support and encouragement we have received from Jehovah and his organization.

Brother Knorr's visit was one of the high points of the year. The brothers were happy to hear his encouraging talk. More than 4,600 brothers gathered at the Messuhalli, some from as far away as Lapland, to hear the president of the Society talk.

Some fine experiences in placing the *Evolution* book were reported. A brother writes: "I went to see a newly interested man who was not present at the district assembly that had been held in the city where he lives. I explained what we had learned at the assembly and then I showed him the *Evolution* book. He looked through it eagerly and then asked, 'How much does this cost?' I asked in turn, 'What do you think?' He took 10 marks (about \$2.00) out of his wallet and said: 'At least this.' When I told him the right price, he started to laugh and then unexpectedly said: 'I will take all I can get for this money—that will be eight copies—as I want to give them to some of my relatives.' I was sorry that I did not have more than five books with me, but hope that I will be able to take him some more later."

After getting the *Evolution* book at the assembly, one brother took along a copy to his place of work. He showed it to a fellow worker who is a Communist. On seeing the title of the book, the man wanted to know how much it cost, and asked whether he could have that copy. The next day he approached the brother to ask whether any more of those blue books could be obtained. When the brother said he could supply him with more, the Communist said: "Well, you can bring me eight copies right away—no, you'd better make it ten. There are a few people I know who ought to read that book."

Young publishers can give a good witness at school, and sometimes the results are surprising. One young sister wrote: "A study was held with the mother of one of my schoolmates, but, despite frequent urgings, the mother could not get her daughter to take part in the study. When the time for the circuit assembly drew near I contacted the girl and asked her to come with me to the assembly. The girl agreed and was very surprised at what she saw and heard and was immediately interested in getting more knowledge. Afterward she regularly attended the congregation meetings and prepared in advance for the home Bible study. After six months she started in the service from door to door. She also quickly understood that she should come out of Babylon the Great and so she determinedly went to the church office in order to get her name taken off the membership roll. She took along with her one of her schoolmates to whom she had often talked about the truth at school. The minister to whom she had to present the matter also taught religion in their school. The minister was very amazed at the situation and mentioned that all other religions are acceptable except Jehovah's witnesses' religion and that Jehovah's witnesses are heretics, who should be avoided. This aroused the interest of the classmate who accompanied her, so she decided to find out how Jehovah's witnesses could be called heretics. When she attended her first meeting of Jehovah's witnesses, she was amazed at the efficient way in which Jehovah's witnesses are taught. She also started to attend meetings regularly, and has not found any sign that Jehovah's witnesses are heretics. A study was started with her immediately, and progress has been rapid. For a long time there were only two of Jehovah's witnesses in our school, my sister and me, but now there are four of us who have the same mind and thought, and each one of us wants to advance the preaching of the 'good news.'"

## FRANCE

Peak Publishers: 28,367

Population: 50,000,000

Ratio: 1 to 1,763

A young girl heard of the truth through her sister, who gave her a witness by correspondence. This young girl, like her mother, was a fervent Catholic. She is paralyzed and can only move very feebly. As her interest increased, a study was started by the local brothers. The young girl wondered how she could preach, since she was unable to walk. And what is more, it is even difficult for her to give an oral witness. However, she is able to use her feet, so she decided to write with

the left foot. Now this young girl, who in the past wanted to die because she had no real hope, shares her faith with others. Each day she writes to different persons, using just her foot. Her writing is shaky, but it is readable. She studies a lot and has acquired a good knowledge of the truth. She was baptized this summer.

This young girl and her mother live in a small village of 500 to 600 inhabitants. The mother wondered how she could devote more time to Jehovah's service. After praying for a long time to God in order to receive the strength needed, she preached in her own village, and she met with much opposition, because she had been a fervent Catholic before. Jehovah blessed her efforts, though, because she found people who had known of the truth in 1927, but who had not heard of it since. She began a study with them, and still conducts it. Now there are twelve persons in this village who meet together to study the Bible.

Incidental witnessing often bears fruit, as the following experience shows: A regular pioneer who had been a teacher was approached by one of his former pupils seeking advice. The conversation dwelt for a few moments on the difficulties of life, the present world and its problems and on the increasing corruption. The former teacher, surprised to notice the sound reasoning of the young man, took out his Bible and showed the young man that this situation had been prophesied by Jesus Christ and also by the apostle Paul. When he left, he carried many publications with him. Early the next day the young man knocked on the door. He had come back to seek more information. A long conversation followed. Several doctrines were carefully examined, especially the trinity.

This young man, now eighteen years old, had gone through a test of his conscience when he was twelve years old. He had decided to become a priest and spent a year at a small seminary, but he left there depressed and shocked at what he had seen and heard. The glow of his faith had been snuffed out. Still he continued to attend the mass, though he found in it no satisfaction. Reading the book he had received from the pioneer interested him more than anything else. He had read it from cover to cover at one sitting. He wanted solid proof from the Bible for all the statements he had read in the publications of the Society. It was exciting for the pioneer to see the progress that the truth had made in the mind of this young man. They had discussed the name of the true God, Jesus Christ the Son of God, Adam and Eve, the redemption,

future life on earth and Christ's presence now. The young man took notes and marked the Bible texts in the margin of the publications. Two days later he again knocked on the pioneer's door and announced to the dumbfounded pioneer that he had been to see a priest and had put twenty pointed questions to him and requested him to reply to them from the Bible. For example, How does the Catholic Church explain the trinity? To his great surprise, the priest was not able to answer a single question. So he came back to the pioneer to get more information on Mary and her position in the congregation, and so forth. Again he noted down many Bible texts. After a little while he announced that he had asked for an audience with a cardinal. The audience was granted, but his replies to the twenty questions were no better than those of the priest. The young man then said to the pioneer: "You have the truth. I will come to your meetings." This young man now attends all the congregation meetings, and his progress is very rapid as he is very intelligent. His faith has been rekindled and he now has a purpose in life.

During the month of May the whole of France was paralyzed by a general strike. For about a month it was impossible for the branch to exchange correspondence with the congregations. But the brothers faithfully carried on their activity. Better still, the brothers took advantage of the time they had on their hands due to the complete cessation of secular work to put more time in the field service. For the first time in France the average hours per publisher rose to twelve!

#### ALGERIA

Peak Publishers: 74

Population: 12,500,000

Ratio: 1 to 168,919

A sister of French nationality was isolated from the brothers for more than three years. Last year she again contacted the brothers and after a study was started she quickly resumed all her Christian ministerial activities. However, she was a little anxious about the reaction of her husband, who is of the Muslim faith, and who was studying to pass the final examinations to qualify as a professor of philosophy. A brother contacted this man and, through a very tactful approach, was able to gain his confidence. One day the sister was thrilled to hear her husband say concerning her Christian activities: "When you do something you know to be right, then you must do it thoroughly." Very often he would come to meet her when the meetings were over. However, this man was still an atheist and was steeped in all the theories of Marx and Lenin.

Having passed his examinations with honors, he became a professor of philosophy. But he was open-minded, and his love of justice and interest in world events caused him to ask many questions about the work of Jehovah's witnesses. Long and thrilling discussions followed, and finally a Bible study was started with him. Possessing a brilliant mind, this person accepted nothing without solid proof. The publisher had to work hard. The studies took place two, three and sometimes four times a week for eight months. Finally this man dedicated his life to Jehovah and symbolized this by being baptized at the circuit assembly. Now he is zealously serving Jehovah.

#### TUNISIA

Peak Publishers: 38

Population: 4,565,000

Ratio: 1 to 120,132

The brothers are working well, casting their nets in the local fishing grounds, and making a good catch. The circuit servant reports the following: An elderly sister of the Tunis congregation gave a witness to three Catholics. When the circuit servant visited the congregation, he arranged to visit these three persons, and was able to begin a study with them in the book "*Things in Which It Is Impossible for God to Lie.*"

When the circuit servant called on them again, he noticed that two others were present, a young man and a young woman, both Muslims. When the subject of Babylon the Great was discussed, all clearly understood what position they should take. The young man made a firm stand and continued the study. He was baptized recently at a circuit assembly. The young woman dropped the study, but her heart has been touched by the truth, because she recently admitted that she remembered everything she had heard at the Bible discussions. She is planning to finish her secondary school education and then will be free from the family yoke. She can see quite distinctly the influence of Babylon the Great, and she is anxious to finish her studies and then associate with Jehovah's people. As for the three persons who were originally contacted, one of them is now baptized, and the other two will be baptized shortly.

#### GERMANY

Peak Publishers: 81,180

Population: 57,914,000

Ratio: 1 to 713

Among this year's highlights were ten wonderful district assemblies in West Germany and one in Berlin. They were truly great sources of strength for God's people. We made arrangements for our Spanish-, Italian-, English- and Greek-speaking brothers to hear

the program in their own languages. Our brothers in Greece heard of this and many of them undertook the trip to Germany in order to take part in this feast of spiritual things.

How surprised the brothers were when the new book *The Truth That Leads to Eternal Life* was released at the district assemblies! Thanks to the help of the Brooklyn plant, we were able to provide each publisher present with his personal copy and five additional copies for distribution. Thus we were able to report a new peak of 139,771 books distributed in the month of August.

During the second world war a shell injured a man, causing paralyzation from the hips down. This meant a restricted life in a wheelchair for him. What joy was his, however, when, in the fall of 1947, one of Jehovah's witnesses explained Isaiah 35:5-7 to him, giving him the hope of being healed by the great physician, Jesus Christ. This wonderful hope encouraged him to study the Bible thoroughly and soon he had the strong desire to share this life-giving knowledge with others. But what possibilities were open to him, as he could not go from house to house? Proverbs 1:20 showed him the way. Should not wisdom also give forth its voice in the streets? So from his wheelchair he began to speak to pedestrians willing to stop and listen, perhaps feeling that they could help him in some way. Through friendliness and adaptability he succeeds in giving many people a thorough witness and then he climaxes this by offering them literature. Thus it was possible for him to place 1,300 magazines and 40 books during the past service year, averaging 30 hours monthly in the field ministry. In May he even vacation pioneered and was able to place 14 books, 13 booklets and 312 magazines in 86 hours. During the winter months, in addition to his ministry on the streets, he writes letters. In this manner and through Bible studies in his home, it was possible in the course of the last twenty years, for this brother to help some individuals to an accurate knowledge of the truth, and they are now associated with him in the Kingdom ministry.

How important it is repeatedly to offer our help to brothers who have strayed away from Jehovah's organization. A young married couple had discontinued associating with the brothers more than twelve years ago. Time and time again the brothers tried to help them back into the organization when they contacted them in their house-to-house ministry. But all attempts were fruitless, and the brothers who were concerned about their everlasting life did not even dare enter

their home. Finally the congregation servant made one more attempt and was greatly surprised when the door was opened. After twelve years he was the first one who was asked into their home, but the atmosphere was cold. He could see neither a Bible nor a Bible study aid in their bookcase. But in the corner he saw an ashtray with a pipe and some cigarettes in it. They had become just like all other people in this system of things. They even addressed him using the polite form of "you," which is done in this country only when speaking to strangers. The brother, however, continued to use a friendly tone and in the course of the conversation asked how they came to a knowledge of the truth. Then the ice was broken. Both of them wanted to relate how it came about, and often the one interrupted the other. Next they wanted to know how certain events were to be considered from the Biblical standpoint. The overseer left some of the questions unanswered and suggested visiting them again soon in order to assist them in finding the answers. At the time agreed upon he visited the young couple and began to answer their questions using the Bible. When he made his third visit, the ashtray was gone. They obtained Bibles and books, and a home Bible study was started. They studied the material thoroughly in advance and were very attentive. Soon it was time for the overseer to invite them to attend the meetings. Now they are again attending the service meeting and the Theocratic Ministry School, and at the latest circuit assembly the sister expressed her desire to take part in the ministry. They are both growing in knowledge in a way that brings joy to the entire congregation, and they will, no doubt, soon be having a share in publishing the "good news."

#### WEST BERLIN

Peak Publishers: 5,358

Population: 2,153,000

Ratio: 1 to 402

Jehovah's witnesses in this "island" city have continued to let the light of truth shine. They have not let themselves be discouraged by lack of response to the message of truth, but rather are happy to have increased their time devoted to the ministry by 8 percent.

For some time now a sister has been studying the Bible with a seventy-three-year-old lady who is hard of hearing. The sister conducting this study is seventy-six years of age but mentally very alert. She invited the lady to attend the district and circuit assemblies. The invitation was joyfully accepted, and in order to understand everything the woman bought a hearing aid for \$160 and also a second one for \$80. She said that no

amount of money was too much to pay so she could understand the truth.

A brother who was inactive from 1955 to 1967 wants to warn his brothers of the danger connected with apathy. He reports: It all started very harmlessly. First he moved. Then he moved a second time and a third time. After each move he failed to get in touch with the new congregation immediately. He put this off from one week to the next. In the meantime his worldly job became the thing of greatest importance to him and steadily pushed aside Kingdom interests. This resulted in inactivity and not associating with any congregation. He regained spiritual balance, though, when his son was baptized at the district assembly. He was so overwhelmed that he gladly accepted the assistance of the brothers and started to associate with the local congregation. How impressed he was by the loving reception extended! There was no rebuke or bitterness, but rather Christian, brotherly love. Now he is happy and thankful to be actively associated with Jehovah's organization again and to be able to share regularly in the ministry.

#### GHANA

Peak Publishers: 11,144

Population: 8,260,000

Ratio: 1 to 741

The service year just past has been a splendid one for the Kingdom publishers in Ghana, Ivory Coast and Upper Volta.

Knowing that great and beneficial changes will be taking place on this earth within the next few years has aided many in Ghana to study God's Word more seriously and to associate with his people, as the following experience illustrates: Publishers and pioneers had been studying the Bible with a blind man. Several years passed but there appeared to be no response from this blind person in accepting God's Word and acting on it. Undeterred, a publisher made a practice of reading appropriate articles from the *Watchtower* magazine to encourage this man. After hearing an article read on the significance of the year 1975, the man exclaimed: "This means that if I dedicate my life to Jehovah now there would be only a few years for me to be blind, since the blessings of Christ's kingdom will soon be realized. I will stop relying upon false promises of human doctors and put my trust in Isaiah 35:5, 'At that time the eyes of the blind ones will be opened.'" Since then he has made rapid progress, is now baptized, averages forty hours of public preaching each month, and is conducting six Bible studies with interested ones. Recently he enjoyed vacation pioneer

service. Now he is able to discern with his spiritual eyes the times in which we live, though physically blind.

Appreciation for Jehovah and his righteous laws can be implanted very strongly in young ones. The eight-year-old son of a Witness went into the bush with a palm wine tapper to bring home palm nuts for his mother. At lunchtime the man prepared *fufu* and made soup, using a bat he had killed with a stick. At mealtime the boy refused to eat. Asked why, he replied: "You did not kill the bat properly! It contains blood." The man said: "This is nothing! Just eat it. You are a child and your father is not here to see you." To this the young boy replied: "No! It is not because of my father but because I fear Jehovah God and will not break his righteous law about blood." The astonished man lost his appetite and later reported the whole incident to the boy's father, concluding with the remark, "In fact, I can see that you people and your children are really Jehovah's true worshipers."

A congregation overseer reported on a fine method of starting new ones in public preaching. The small congregation has been growing rapidly. The overseer explains that every three months the committee meets to examine the home Bible study records. Interested persons who have been studying with Jehovah's witnesses for some time are noted and those already attending meetings are selected. With the cooperation of the publisher conducting the study, one or two of the committee members visit each of these persons and tactfully ascertain from them if they are having problems preventing them from taking up field ministry. Most have readily cooperated, telling of their problems, such as opposition or improper marriage arrangements. The committee members then volunteer to help these ones to solve their problems. This done, as new publishers they quickly take up field ministry, resulting in nine new ones in the congregation in the past few months.

#### IVORY COAST

Peak Publishers: 250

Population: 3,330,000

Ratio: 1 to 13,320

Now that yearly recognition is being granted to Jehovah's witnesses by the government, some excellent progress has been made in getting the good news of God's kingdom preached in this land before the end comes. During the year two new congregations were established, the number of missionaries was increased to twenty, and missionary homes increased from one to three. Meeting attendance at all the Kingdom Halls is indeed very encouraging. Typical is one congregation

with about fifty publishers that regularly has about one hundred attending meetings.

The determination of some to learn the truth is well illustrated by the experience of an eighteen-year-old who began studying with the Witnesses in December 1966. His parents forbade his attending meetings at the Kingdom Hall. Nevertheless, he continued his home Bible study and attended meetings whenever opportunity afforded. After four months of study he began field service. His parents ridiculed and reproached him. Even after his baptism, persecution in his home continued. While he was a vacation pioneer his mother literally tore up all of his publications and his Bible. The young brother explained, "It is difficult to endure persecution from parents who profess to love you and whom you love dearly." Even though his kind endeavors to explain why he cannot give up the precious privilege he has of serving Jehovah have not as yet met with any success, his example has been a source of encouragement to two other interested persons with whom he studies the Bible. They have been strengthened by his fine example. He has helped them to enroll in the Theocratic Ministry School and they recently gave their first student talks.

#### UPPER VOLTA

Peak Publishers: 2

Population: 4,467,000

Ratio: 1 to 2,233,500

During the 1964 service year some work was done by a group of pioneers and publishers who moved into this country. Interest was found and literature distributed. However, the government then in power caused the expulsion of all of these publishers and the work stopped. During this service year a brother from France moved into the capital city, Ouagadougou, for a few months. He was able to do some witnessing, distribute literature and encourage an interested person located there. However, this publisher has since moved away, so as the service year ends very little is being done in preaching the good news of the Kingdom in Upper Volta. Perhaps Jehovah will open the way in the future.

#### GREECE

Peak Publishers: 11,730

Population: 8,500,000

Ratio: 1 to 725

In spite of the change that took place in this country in April 1967, and the continuous subjection of everything to government control from then on, with the visible support of false religion, the preaching of the "good news" continued with great zeal on the part of Jehovah's people.

This service year might well be termed an integrity-keeping year on the part of our young brothers and sisters attending public schools. Although for years in the past these young witnesses of Jehovah were exempted from going to church, which was compulsory for Orthodox pupils only, this year the intolerant religious circles took action and succeeded in having a truly astounding circular order issued, demanding that heterodoxes and Christian witnesses of Jehovah make the sign of the cross and attend mass at the Orthodox church.

Expectedly, these young Christian witnesses of Jehovah refused to comply with these unlawful demands and, by their integrity, gave a tremendous witness in practically all of the country's schools. Most of these young Witnesses were dismissed from school and lost this year's education. Yet they are all joyful at having been given the occasion to give a fine witness to their faith and keep their Christian integrity while keeping themselves undefiled from Babylonian worship.

A secondary school professor strongly recommended that a young brother of the graduating class conform to the Ministry's order and make the sign of the cross and attend the Orthodox church, that he might finish his studies and graduate from school without trouble. "Just shake your hand at the time of prayer, purporting to make the sign of the cross, and attend church service with us, and believe none of it," said the professor. But the young Witness refused to compromise. "If my Christian belief interferes with my school education, I would rather learn the holy writings, the Scriptures, than compromise and go counter to my conscience, just in order to succeed in obtaining my graduation certificate," was the young student's answer to his professor, who listened to these words with surprise and admiration. Afterward, the professor suggested that the young brother continue attending school and, at group-prayer time, stay in the rear to avoid having it noticed that he did not make the sign of the cross. He also assigned him various jobs during the church mass, to keep him away from church service. Thus it became possible for this brother to graduate from school, without going contrary to his Christian conscience.

In a region of central Greece a congregation overseer began witnessing to an artisan who supplied him with shoes for sale. This man was an atheist and did not show any interest in Biblical matters. But the brother continued speaking to him about the Bible and offered him certain interesting articles to read in our magazines. At long last the brother succeeded in arranging

for a Bible study at the home of this "atheist" artisan, with his assistant also attending. Both were progressing in knowledge of the truth, when another obstacle arose: The artisan's wife, who was opposed to the truth, did everything she possibly could to prevent the study. She was afraid that her husband might become a witness of Jehovah and divorce her. The study was moved to another home, where it was continued regularly. In the meantime, the overseer's wife met the artisan's wife, and the result was that the prejudice ceased and the artisan's wife agreed to attend the Bible study. Now all three are happy to have learned the truth and are walking in the way to life. Even the artisan's assistant, on being summoned to render to "Caesar" the things that are God's, kept integrity and is now in jail for his firm stand.

**GUADELOUPE** Population: 300,000  
Peak Publishers: 1,018 Ratio: 1 to 295

"The good news has to be preached first." This is just what our brothers have done in the French-speaking territories of the Caribbean islands of Guadeloupe and Martinique and in South American French Guiana. They have done so, not only in order that this might serve as a witness, but also in order to gather the "other sheep" still held captive in Babylon the Great.

Do not give up when you write your relatives. It can bear fruit in due time, as the following experience shows: Three years ago a publisher started writing to her fleshly sister about the truth, trying to get her interested in the Bible, the Word of God. After the third letter, she got an answer from her sister that was not encouraging at all. The fleshly sister stated that she was a very good churchgoing Catholic and not interested at all in the Bible. The publisher then tried to show that even priests encourage the reading of the Bible today. This did not meet with much success either, and a long time elapsed before she received another letter. However, our sister noticed in one of the letters that there was some complaint about world conditions. She took advantage of the opportunity and wrote to her fleshly sister explaining the meaning of the second letter of Paul to Timothy (3:1-5) and its fulfillment in our day. She also gave some good encouragement to turn to God and his only hope for mankind, namely, the kingdom in the hands of God's Son, Jesus Christ. Following that she got no reply. In fact, one year passed without any news from her sister. Were her efforts in vain? Not at all! Because she did not give up she was richly rewarded! She re-

ceived an unexpected letter from her sister thanking her and telling her that after the last letter she began looking for one of Jehovah's witnesses in her territory to study the Bible. She told her sister of her great happiness in having found the true religion. But the most touching part of her letter was the good news of her baptism at one of the circuit assemblies! So you can see that it is good not to give up when writing to relatives.

**FRENCH GUIANA**  
Peak Publishers: 93

Population: 40,000  
Ratio: 1 to 430

It is truly encouraging to see how Jehovah is sustaining those who eagerly desire to serve him. Some have been strengthened to share in the vacation pioneer service. A married sister has six children to care for and an unbelieving husband. He is very opposed to the truth and inflicts all sorts of ill-treatment on his wife. He forbade her to attend meetings and to go out in the field service. He destroyed all the publications he could find. He beat her and often threatened her with death. He once believed that he would have success by refusing to provide the material needs for his family. He went so far that the sister had to appeal to the court to have her husband assume his family responsibilities. In spite of the opposition, she always finds a way to share in the ministry. She arranges, for example, to go out in the service when going to the market to shop, and she seizes all favorable occasions to witness. She is very courageous and attends meetings regardless of what may happen to her for doing so. She stays firm in her faith. During the month of September, the last month of school vacation for her children, her husband made the decision to send the children to another village along with his wife. Our sister took the opportunity to share in the vacation pioneer service. She is grateful to Jehovah, who has sustained her in such a wonderful way.

**MARTINIQUE**  
Peak Publishers: 351

Population: 330,000  
Ratio: 1 to 940

Jehovah is attentive to the prayers of sheeplike ones, as the following experience shows: A special pioneer started to work in a new territory. He met two ladies at a door and gave his sermon. One of the ladies, a neighbor, soon left. The pioneer thought she was not interested. But that was not so! After finishing his witness to the householder, he started to walk on. The neighbor called to him and said: "Monsieur, are

you not coming to my house?" "Of course. Yes," was the answer. He then presented his sermon again, drawing to her attention the importance of knowing the will of God through a study of the Bible. The pioneer said she was thirsty, drinking in each Bible truth presented. Finally she explained: "Frankly, I was a very strong churchgoing Catholic, even working for the priest, but my fleshly sister loaned the Catholic Crampon version of the Bible to me. When I started reading it I soon noted that my religion is not according to the Word of God. For a while I thought I would choose another religion, but I was afraid I might choose a false religion again. So I prayed to God with all my heart to send someone to enlighten me." After a good discussion she breathed deeply and said: "I know this is the truth, and that my prayers have been answered by God." The special pioneer explained how she could increase in knowledge through a Bible study using the book "*Things in Which It Is Impossible for God to Lie*," and he soon began a study of the Bible with her. He showed her the importance of a family study, so arrangements were made to meet her husband two days later. When the pioneer arrived on the appointed day, the husband was absent, and even when he returned and saw the pioneer he would not enter the house. The pioneer encouraged the lady to show patience and promised to come back to see her husband at another time. She said: "I hope that Jehovah will help me to aid my husband." At the next visit, what a pleasant surprise it was for the pioneer to see that the entire family of seven persons were waiting for him! What a fine study was had that day! All the family made rapid progress, and soon afterward they began attending meetings with the isolated group. Their first circuit assembly made a strong impression on them and helped them to see the privilege they have of sharing the good news with others. After only six months from the time of the initial study they shared in service. The husband and wife are now very happy to share in the gathering work. They were baptized during the recent district assembly. Jehovah indeed hears the prayers of those who long to serve him.

#### GUATEMALA

Peak Publishers: 1,638

Population: 4,863,520

Ratio: 1 to 2,969

For Jehovah's people in Guatemala the past service year proved to be a year of peace such as only those within the organization of Jehovah can find. Happily they went about their preaching and teaching as never before.

Our four circuit servants are now able to visit all the congregations and isolated groups regularly, and many are the experiences they have. One tells of setting out on foot to find an isolated brother in the mountains near the Mexican border. It is difficult to find out how far it is to a certain place, since there are only footpaths and most of those who live near the road have never been to these distant isolated places. Our circuit servant and his wife started climbing the mountain one afternoon in the direction indicated. As night fell they were still far from their destination. Some huts were scattered a distance from the path, so they called out that they were lost in the mountains, but because of fear the natives only closed their doors. Being unable to travel in the darkness, the brother placed five magazines on each of two large rocks, a place for his wife and a place for himself, and then they sat down to try to rest. After ten hours daylight came, so they could continue their journey. When they found the brother, the previous night was quickly forgotten, as thirteen persons gathered to hear a Bible discussion. How had this brother learned the truth? He had obtained a *Paradise* book about three years before from Mexican brothers working isolated territory. After reading the book he walked several times to visit the Mexican congregation, a distance of fifteen miles. On one of these trips he was baptized.

On a second trip by the circuit servant to visit the same brother he reported that from eight to eleven persons were attending the book study. Working in the territory, he found the people very poor, but they do raise coffee. So after giving his Bible sermon, he told the people: "Your coffee is some of the best in the country and it is really tasty, so if you wish to drink in these waters of truth I will exchange the literature for some of your coffee." In this way two books were placed, a subscription was obtained and eleven pounds of coffee were received. He concludes: "The people are extremely poor. Words are not able to describe their condition; one would have to see with his own eyes how poor people can be. Being with them for a few days opens the gates of one's heart. They will really enjoy all that Jehovah our God will do for them during the 1,000-year reign."

By faithful endurance special pioneers see the "sheep" coming to the "right shepherd." One special pioneer and congregation servant tells how a sister, associated with the congregation but living on a land development project far from the town, faithfully preaches the "good news of the kingdom." Many Protestant or-

ganizations are found in the territory, and on one occasion the adopted son of one of the pastors of a small religious meeting house listened with interest to the message, especially the truth regarding the trinity. Due to his interest the special pioneer had a two-hour discussion with the youth. The lad wrote down the Bible texts and then went to his preacher stepfather to explain what he had learned. Soon afterward the father announced to his congregation that Jehovah's witnesses have the truth and that there are not three divine persons in one God, and that he planned to study with Jehovah's witnesses. On the next visit of the special pioneer many were assembled in the small church to listen to a talk about eternal life in a paradise earth. That very day a home Bible study was started and arrangements were made for more meetings. At Memorial time the celebration was held in the meeting place formerly used for false religion, and 115 attended. Several have now begun to participate in the preaching work, including the former pastor. The sign on the building now says "Kingdom Hall of Jehovah's Witnesses."

#### GUYANA

Peak Publishers: 1,119

Population: 692,780

Ratio: 1 to 619

Our service year started off with two interesting classes of the Kingdom Ministry School and reached a climax with two thrilling district assemblies in August, strengthening our faith to keep on boldly proclaiming the "good news." Here are some experiences:

"I had been living in the way of the world all my life, enjoying its pleasures and committing numerous sins," admitted a man making his first appearance on the platform at the district assembly. About seven years ago he left his wife to live in his mother's home. He became more bitter when he heard that his wife had become one of Jehovah's witnesses and now 'walked around selling books, along with her seven children.' His children even called on him, trying to witness to him. But he concluded that his wife had sent them, so he would not listen.

"One Sunday morning early in 1966 my last child of eight came to talk to me and my mother," he related. "His little sermon on God being alive I will never forget. His simple, sincere witness awakened my sense of reason. I was then a member of the Catholic church, serving as assistant choirmaster, secretary of the Blessed Sacrament Guild and vice-president of the Society of St. Vincent de Paul. I had not been

reading the Bible, nor did my church ever give me encouragement to do so. Yet here before me was my smallest child explaining to me things that I should have been able to teach him!"

His son B— followed up this visit by inviting his father to the district assembly. He attended and was pleasantly surprised at the friendliness and hospitality shown him, a number of brothers offering to assist him in locating Bible texts as he closely followed the dramas and the talks.

Giving due credit to his wife's patience and forgiveness and the valuable contribution of a child's witness (Matt. 21:16), he concluded: "After attending two more assemblies I approached my wife for a reconciliation, which was accepted. Then my wife and my oldest son studied with me faithfully and I became a publisher. Now that I am baptized at this assembly (1968), I can assume my responsibility completely as the head of a happy, theocratic family of nine publishers."

A special pioneer observed that one man on his magazine route showed more interest in the truth than the others and started a Bible study with him. Being a lay reader and Sunday school teacher in the Anglican Church, this man posed many doctrinal questions—trinity, hellfire, the soul, and so forth. He purchased a *New World Translation* in order to teach the children in his Sunday school better. After eighteen months of studying with the special pioneer, he attended his first circuit assembly. "I have never attended anything like this before," he said. "If my Sunday school ever had an outing, it was always disorganized!" He saw clearly the need of abandoning Babylon the Great and desired to attend the *Watchtower* study regularly, although it was conducted weekly at the same hour as his Sunday school.

He saw his opportunity shortly after this assembly when his Anglican minister visited him to request him to build a "Christmas crib," as he was a skilled carpenter. The man declined, and then informed the clergyman of his resignation from the church. The false shepherd merely said, "We're going to miss you," and retreated. This lack of interest in one of his "sheep" added to the growing conviction of this new student of God's Word that he was taking the right course. He studied even more diligently, reading many past issues of *The Watchtower* for additional knowledge, and soon was baptized. Shortly he will be qualified to be a servant.

**HAITI****Peak Publishers:** 1,604**Population:** 3,384,000**Ratio:** 1 to 2,110

Truly, the past service year was one of the most blessed we have known in Haiti. The enthusiasm and the devotion of the brothers in joyously sharing the truth with others can be seen by the 19.4-percent increase recorded for the past service year. The "Disciple-making" District Assembly and, more recently, the "Good News for All Nations" District Assembly, with their living and instructive dramas, along with the new *Truth* book, have greatly contributed to giving the brothers the spiritual vigor that animates them. Many persons, even certain churchmen, have been caused to think due to having been contacted by Jehovah's witnesses.

In support of this, here is what was related to us by a special pioneer: "Working my territory, which includes the Catholic presbytery, I decided to visit the parish priest. After the customary initial greeting and my identifying myself, the priest said to me, 'Mr. X, I commend you for your zeal, but considering the great distance which separates Jehovah's witnesses from us, it will not be possible to arrive at an agreement on any controversial subject. Thus, you would do better going elsewhere.'" Without hesitation the pioneer said to him that, in spite of the great weaknesses of the church as far as doctrines were concerned, he had not come to discuss them but simply to point out the truths relative to God's kingdom. The priest retorted, saying, "Can you specify a certain weakness of the Roman church?" The brother pointed out problems that arise from the doctrine of papal infallibility. After a brief moment's reflection, the priest invited him to sit down. Taking the occasion, the brother gave an improvised sermon commenting on the "Our Father." At this the ecclesiastic said to him: "What? You say the 'Our Father' too? Isn't that a Catholic prayer?" The brother pointed out to him in the preface of the "Pater Noster," that it is said that "this is the prayer that the Lord himself taught us." The priest admitted that it was not a Catholic prayer. Dinner time having come, the pioneer took his leave and, promising a return visit, left him the book "*Things in Which It Is Impossible for God to Lie*" and four booklets.

**HAWAII****Peak Publishers:** 2,728**Population:** 792,444**Ratio:** 1 to 290

We rejoice at the end of the service year to see ten of our faithful, hardworking pioneers and a cir-

cuit servant and his wife going off to Gilead, to Brooklyn Bethel and to assignments in the Trust Territories of the Pacific where the need is great. Spirituality among the brothers is good and meeting attendance is steadily improving in the congregations. We joyfully anticipate seeing many of our brothers from other lands in November 1969 at our international district assembly in Honolulu.

Placing the *Yearbook* with our Bible students and encouraging them to read the text *daily*, along with at least one experience, gets fine results in aiding sheep-like ones to flee quickly from Babylon the Great, as the following experience shows: An elderly seventy-eight-year-old woman that had been a Protestant all her life began to study with one of the pioneer sisters. Due to her age and an arthritic condition in her legs and back, she was not able to stand very long and had a feeling of uselessness and depression. Additionally, when she began to study with the pioneer sister, Catholic relatives who lived with her began to ridicule her for studying the Bible and would try to discourage her from private study in the home. However, she studied regularly and came to some *Watchtower* studies, but suddenly stopped due to family circumstances.

The pioneer sister discussed the problem with other pioneers, and it was thought that she might still have some religious pictures or ornaments in her possession hindering her progress in the truth, even though she had stopped attending her former religious church. It was suggested that a *Yearbook* be placed with her, and after each study experiences dealing with images and spiritism could be read. This was done, and in the discussions it was pointed out how images and idols can be detrimental to one's Christian growth and how Satan and his wicked spirits can easily hinder one's worship of Jehovah if one violates God's law on idolatry. After reading several experiences illustrating these points, she was amazed to learn how dangerous images are to Christian spirituality. Immediately she threw away all of her religious things from Babylon the Great and got her niece to get rid of a hideous three-and-a-half-foot "tiki" god full of eyes on all sides. Her instructions were to either take it away or use it for firewood. Since taking these steps to rid herself and her household of demonic influence through Babylonian idols, she is making fine progress spiritually. She attends meetings at the Kingdom Hall regularly each week, does incidental witnessing to her friends and relatives, even mailing them the *Awake!* magazines. On her own she regularly reads the day's text and

experiences from the *Yearbook*. She has expressed a desire to become one of Jehovah's witnesses.

**MARSHALL ISLANDS**

Peak Publishers: 33

Population: 18,239

Ratio: 1 to 553

The past service year has been a very fruitful one in the Marshall Islands, as the Witnesses continue to enjoy fine increases. Many firsts were enjoyed during the year. They had their first circuit assembly ever held in these islands, with 110 attending the public talk. For the first time the Kingdom good news is being broadcast through the local radio station in the Marshallese language, reaching scores of outlying islands that had never heard the Kingdom message before. A brother who works on a copra ship reports that many eagerly listen to our program each Sunday morning. Another first for the year was having three local publishers take up the vacation pioneer work. Arrangements are now under way for the publication of the "Good News" booklet in Marshallese, also marking the first time any of the Society's literature will have been printed in this language.

Elderly persons, steeped in false religion, can be freed from Babylonish bondage as the powerful truths of Jehovah's Word contrast the difference between the practices of true worship and the worldly ones of Babylon the Great. One of the missionaries studied with an elderly man who he thought would progress very slowly. At every opportunity the missionary would contrast the Bible's teachings with those of the man's religion, especially pointing out unchristian customs introduced in the Marshall Islands by Protestant missionaries of Christendom. The Marshallese people ardently support and involve themselves in holiday observances, and the churches capitalize on Christmas celebrations for financial gain. Church representatives approach people in their homes at Christmastime asking for \$5 to \$10 each, whether they are practicing Protestants or not. Churchgoers have been trained to bring much food and clothing for the minister at Christmastime, while they live in frugal circumstances. The householders are reminded that it is 'better to give than it is to receive.' Christmas trees with many branches and no leaves are erected in the churches for members to hang dollar bills upon.

Upon observing such practices in Christendom and noticing that Jehovah's witnesses refrain from observing pagan holidays and worldly celebrations, the man asked the missionary, "Why the difference?" A study of "Holidays" in the "Make Sure of All Things" book aided

him to see the unscripturalness of worldly practices in Christendom and the need to make the break from Babylon the Great. He discontinued going to his church and began attending meetings at the Kingdom Hall. When former church associates asked him why he no longer attended church, he replied: "Why should I go back to that church when all these years I have been giving them my money but have been starving for spiritual food? Now I am filled!" He was baptized at the latest circuit assembly and is now actively engaged in the ministry, conducting two home Bible studies.

**HONDURAS**

Peak Publishers: 1,013

Population: 2,068,063

Ratio: 1 to 2,042

A special pioneer brother started a study with a young man who worked in a restaurant that also serves as a house of prostitution. He was making good money and was well liked by the owner of the establishment. He seemed to lack nothing. When he began to study the Bible, he was informed of the purpose of the study. After a few months' time little progress had been made in bringing his life into harmony with the Bible principles, although he was enjoying the study very much. The pioneer brother informed him that the study would be discontinued as there were many who wanted to learn of God's purposes and who would make the needed changes in time to conform to God's will.

A month after the study had been discontinued this young man visited the home of the special pioneer and told him that he had left his place of work and that he wanted to study again. He started selling caramel-coated popcorn from house to house, which was quite humiliating for him. He was barely able to get by financially, but he wanted to serve Jehovah and was willing to make the needed sacrifices. After two months of renewed study and attendance at congregation meetings, he told the pioneer brother that he now fulfilled all the necessary requirements to be a publisher of the "good news," and he wanted to share in the ministry. The first month in the field service he spent fifty hours, and now he is planning to be baptized. He presently is learning to be a tailor so that he can provide honestly for his needs and serve Jehovah.

As Jehovah is "speeding up" the work, we should take advantage of every opportunity to witness incidentally. A circuit servant's wife, while making a visit on a Bible student in his store, was encouraging him to take the needed steps to serve Jehovah, since he was

not yet married to the woman with whom he was living. When two men entered the store, the sister offered them the magazines. They said they did not have any money, so the owner of the store volunteered to buy the magazines for them. During the next visit of the circuit servant to this isolated group, the owner of the store made arrangements to get married and after the wedding the circuit servant gave a brief talk. Between these two visits by the circuit servant the two men that had taken magazines from the circuit servant's wife had been studying the Bible with the store owner. They, too, attended the wedding and marriage talk and liked it very much, so they began to think of marriage as they both were living consensually with their mates. Within the following few months both men were legally married. Now the store owner and his wife and these two men and their wives are publishers of the "good news," all having taken their stand in about a year's time.

It is truly heartwarming when we can aid those of our own family to accept the truth. The overseer in one of the units in the capital visited his family to see if he could help some. First he visited a town called Ocotepeque, some 600 kilometers from his home, staying six days with his father and mother. Before he left, arrangements had been made to hold a Bible study with them. From there the brother traveled to El Salvador, a country bordering Honduras, where his brother lives with his wife and children. The trip was not easy; part of it had to be made either on foot or horseback. What a joy it was for him to associate with them again after thirteen years and to see how they began to respond to the message of the "good news"! As he used the Bové Cantera Catholic Bible and the *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures*, the Bible truths began to unfold before their very eyes, and for the first time they began to understand the Bible verses that they had previously only read. But the visit was to be short and there was so much to learn. How could he speed it up? The first night they talked until three in the morning, and the next two days were the same. For three days and three nights they basked in the warming message of the truth.

Upon returning home the overseer wrote the branch office in El Salvador and arrangements were made for brothers from the nearest congregation to visit them. A Bible study was conducted twice a month, and what a joy it was to this brother to receive the first letter from his fleshly brother with theocratic terms! After a year and a half, not only this family but other persons

in this isolated territory began to take their stand for Jehovah. This fleshly brother and his wife, along with seven other persons, are now publishing. Both he and his wife have dedicated their lives to Jehovah and plan to be baptized at the first opportunity. They now travel more than forty kilometers regularly each week to attend the congregation meetings. Heartwarming, indeed!

#### HONG KONG

Peak Publishers: 228

Population: 4,000,000

Ratio: 1 to 17,544

The unsettled conditions at the beginning of the service year made the witness work more difficult than in the past, but as the year progressed life returned to normal again. There is great material prosperity in Hong Kong, and the majority are concerned with the material things of life. They think that security lies in the accumulation of material wealth. During the past year some have left Jehovah's organization because, as one expressed it, "the cost of being a true Christian is too great." Some have left Hong Kong for other countries, so there are fewer publishers than one year ago. However, there is still a fine group of publishers in this field who appreciate the urgency of the times and know that the "good news" must be preached to the Chinese people too.

The importance of good personal attention to aid those who have strayed from Jehovah's organization to return cannot be overemphasized. About six years ago a young sister who appeared to have a deep love and appreciation for the truth suddenly cut off all association. Her parents, who were opposed to the truth, forced her to marry a worldly man, and they went to live with the husband's aunt, who also was a real opposer of the truth. The congregation arranged for a mature sister to visit her, and regular visits were made to encourage her. Then she moved and it appeared that all was lost. But one day the sister who had been trying to assist her received a letter saying that the aunt who had been such an opposer had died and she was now free to have someone visit her again. She expressed her regrets at having left the truth and her keen desire to return. She hoped her brothers and sisters would forgive her and help her to study again and regain her spirituality. She was contacted immediately and given the assistance she needed. At the circuit assembly she told the brothers how much she appreciated their loving concern for her and the personal help given. These things helped her to grasp the opportunity to return to the truth.

The 'Impossible to Lie' book in Chinese has been well received by the brothers. One missionary sister writes: "When we knew we would study this book each Tuesday evening, we were enthusiastic about rekindling the interest of those who formerly had shown some interest in the truth. One woman who had shown interest in the truth ten years ago but had done nothing about it accepted the invitation to attend. Now that her family was growing up she seemed anxious to do something about studying the Bible. I took advantage of this opportunity to suggest a family Bible study, and she readily accepted. Not only does she share in the family study with her husband and three children, but she is now attending all the meetings and sharing in the house-to-house ministry!"

**MACAO****Peak Publishers:** 8**Population:** 375,900**Ratio:** 1 to 46,875

During the past service year the people of Macao have had their greatest opportunity to hear the good news of Jehovah's kingdom. A special pioneer sister there always makes a point of being very friendly to all. In one home she was studying with a young woman and noted that the young woman's brother was a prospective "sheep." So one day she visited the home especially to talk to the young man. He did not manifest great interest in the Bible at first, but the special visit impressed him. From then on he decided to study and his interest grew. The riots and troubles in Macao made him realize the hopelessness of this old system and he now rejoices in the Bible's hope for a bright and happy future. Being a keen student, he has progressed well, and during the circuit servant's visit he was baptized. The sister's policy of being friendly to all paid dividends.

**ICELAND****Peak Publishers:** 129**Population:** 199,920**Ratio:** 1 to 1,550

For almost forty years Jehovah's witnesses have carried on the preaching work in this cold northern land of hardy fishermen and shepherd-farmers. Superstition and spiritism have held sway for ages, though challenged in recent years by modern materialism. Starting in 1929, a pioneer toiled alone for eighteen years, reaching practically every farmstead by horse-back, preaching and distributing literature. In 1947 and again in 1949 Gilead graduates were sent to help him, and other full-time servants joined them. Ten years later all of these early fighters had been forced to leave for health reasons, but a little congregational

nucleus had been formed, with seven publishers. More full-time workers were sent, so that at the beginning of the 1958 service year four special pioneers were working with the congregation, making a total of eleven publishers declaring the "good news." Now, eleven years later, there are more than eleven times these eleven publishers, and, by Jehovah's undeserved kindness, the increase continues in this comparatively young congregation.

The past year was one of much happiness. We had more assemblies than ever, almost four, as the year concluded with an assembly ending in the new service year; we got two more Gilead graduates to assist us, and, last but not least, the Society's president paid a visit to Iceland, making it his last stop on his trip around the world. The brothers thrilled to hear his service talk, rejoicing in the progress now reported from all corners of the earth, and they are sure 'not to forget' this wonderful occasion.

Youths can give a fine witness, as evidenced by this experience from our smallest congregation: An eight-year-old son of an interested lady had learned that God's name is Jehovah. One day, when his mother was attending a meeting, his twenty-five-year-old brother came and asked, "Is Mother with those Jehovah's again?" "You should not talk like that," answered the eight-year-old. "Why not?" inquired the older one. "Well, if you see a lady in the street, then lady is not her name. She is a lady, but she has a name." "What has that to do with God?" demanded the older one. He got the clear reply: "It is just the same with God. He is God, but his name is Jehovah." This reasoning so astonished the older brother that he went home and talked these matters over with his wife; later they contacted the Witnesses through his mother, and a Bible study was started in their home. Since then they have made great progress with the study, attend the meetings, and talk to others about the truth.

Perseverance has been a must for the publishers in Iceland, as this experience shows: After learning the truth about ten years ago, a sister started talking to her friends about it, and one showed some interest. Finally, about a year ago, a regular study was started with her, and from then on she made fine progress. However, when she wanted to quit her church membership, her husband was opposed; so she asked him: "Did you cast your vote for the — party in the recent elections?" "No," he said. "Why not?" she asked. "Well, I don't agree with that party." "Well," she said, "it is the same with me. I don't agree with the church and

want to quit it." She was allowed to quit the church, continues with the study and is now planning to have a share in the field service.

## INDIA

Peak Publishers: 2,468

Population: 515,000,000

Ratio: 1 to 208,671

The district assemblies, with their heart-stirring dramas, and Brother Knorr's first personal visit to the new branch property were outstanding events during the year. We certainly did enjoy having him with us and appreciated the timely counsel he gave us.

The *Kingdom Ministry* and circuit servants emphasized helping inactive ones, with some good results. There is still need for building up spirituality and appreciation for the truth, but the following experiences will show how this is gradually being accomplished.

A sister had been inactive for the past thirty years, though occasionally attending meetings. During the visit of the circuit servant, she invited the servant and his wife for a meal. During the meal the discussion turned to the blessings of the new system of things, and tactfully it was emphasized that these blessings were to be an inheritance. It was pointed out that public declaration of Jehovah's name was an essential on the part of those who would qualify to inherit these blessings. That afternoon the circuit servant's wife had no appointments to work with other publishers, so she suggested that the householder might like to keep her company while she made some calls. She agreed, so they went out in the service together, and now the once-inactive sister has become a regular preacher of the "good news."

Intimidation and threats of violence from an unbelieving father caused a family of five to become inactive for several months. The eldest daughter had been beaten by her father for attending meetings. Two special pioneers made it a matter of prayer as to how they could help these young publishers. They felt that the longer they allowed matters to drift the harder it would be to reactivate them. They finally decided to visit the father at his place of business rather than at his home. They asked Jehovah to send his angel before them to guide them. To their complete surprise, the man greeted them in a friendly manner and, to their astonishment, asked them to go to the house and speak to his daughter. Soon a family Bible study was started in the home, with the father present. There had been a complete change. Now the eldest daughter is reporting field service regularly.

A word of commendation is appropriate for a group of brothers, poor in this world's goods, living some 400 miles from Bombay. They were keen on attending the district assembly in Bombay, but just prior to the assembly very serious floods disrupted all rail traffic. Just the day before the assembly some make-shift transportation was provided by rail and bus along a very roundabout route. To catch the first available train the brothers went straight from their work without going home. They had to stand all the way in a coach packed to the limit, then wait in a queue for two hours to get on the first available bus and finish the journey by another train, arriving in Bombay very late at night. They expected to spend the night at the station, but local brothers were there to greet them and take them to their accommodations. These brothers, though poor in material things, were rich in faith, and a fine example of zeal and determination to be with their brothers.

## INDONESIA

Peak Publishers: 1,757

Population: 110,000,000

Ratio: 1 to 62,607

Indonesia is a widely scattered territory with 3,000 inhabited islands. Poor transport facilities make communication and travel difficult. A number of new islands and cities were witnessed to by special pioneers during the year, but about 70 percent of the population still reside in unassigned territory.

In Indonesia many young people are sent by their parents to attend school in cities where they can get a higher education. Away from local traditions, they are not unduly hindered from hearing and receiving the truth. On learning the truth many of these brothers choose the pioneer service. This brings family opposition, as the family want their children to finish school, obtaining a diploma or a title. Where persuasion and threats do not succeed, the parental allowance is cut off, leaving the children stranded financially. In some cases they are disowned by the family if there is strong religious opposition. Among the special and regular pioneers are many who have discontinued college even though this course has brought hardships and persecution. Needless to say, these have become very fine, loyal preachers of the "good news," assisting many sheeplike persons, particularly younger people.

A youth whose allowance was cut off by his parents after he had been baptized and entered the vacation pioneer service recalls that he often went out leaving an empty pantry. However, he said he always placed literature and came home with rice and vegetables, so

he never went hungry. By trusting in Jehovah's promise to provide the necessities of life, he continued pioneering and is now serving as a special pioneer.

One brother who works at an office to provide the necessities of life for his wife and five children at the same time manages to be a vacation pioneer. He witnesses to his own family before leaving for work in the morning, takes every opportunity to witness to his fellow workers during the day, and on the way home witnesses to the passengers, distributing tracts. With a schedule for regular house-to-house calls after work, he manages to continue as a vacation pioneer.

## IRELAND

Peak Publishers: 805

Population: 4,376,800

Ratio: 1 to 5.437

Generally throughout the field a more liberal and tolerant spirit is becoming manifest. Placements of literature have been higher than in any previous service year, and more people are listening to the "good news." As a result of this the home Bible study work is developing, and the brothers feel that a sound basis is being laid for a fine increase in the work of disciple-making. With this in mind, the release of the new *Truth* book at the district assembly was greeted with great enthusiasm, and already it has had a wonderfully stimulating effect in the ministry.

The time to flee from Babylon the Great was never more favorable in this land, and honest-hearted ones are responding to the call at Revelation 18:4. Many fine experiences have been enjoyed in assisting them, and it is a pleasure to relate one or two of them. A doctor from Biafra, practising in a hospital in this country, obtained a copy of the *Awake!* on "Medical Experiments." Immediately he and another doctor friend accepted an invitation to have a personal Bible study, admitting that, although they were reared as Catholics, they had never really been taught the Bible. They prepared for the study well and made rapid progress in gaining a knowledge of the truth. They also attended meetings and expressed much appreciation for them.

One month after the original contact one of them arranged for another doctor to stand in for him at the hospital so that he could attend the "Good News for All Nations" District Assembly. Writing of his impressions of the assembly, this doctor says: "I cannot recall any conference or gathering that I enjoyed so much as the Watch Tower convention in Belfast. Since my return I have attended all the meetings of the Witnesses and I now regard myself as a Witness, without a second thought. In fact, I have disposed of

my Catholic prayer- and songbook, my confirmation cards and my chaplet. I have destroyed all for good." What a speedy, decisive and intelligent response to the call to get out of Babylon the Great!

Another experience involving a departure from Babylonish practices illustrates the value of witnessing to relatives. A schoolteacher who was a firm believer in evolution stayed for her holidays with a family of Witnesses. At the end of her stay, thanks to the help of the *Evolution* book, she no longer believed in evolution and took back home with her the *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures*, a copy of the *"All Scripture Is Inspired"* book and the *'Impossible to Lie'* book. After her return home, her relatives wrote suggesting that someone call, with the result that she now has a personal home Bible study and attends the meetings. As a schoolteacher, she is required to provide religious instruction, and in the school library she found a book that made Bible study very easy—the *Paradise* book. She uses it to help with her religious instruction lessons. At Christmastime her classroom was the only one without decorations and a Christmas tree. When pupils asked the reason, she explained that it was a pagan festival, backing up her explanation with points from the *Awake!* magazine.

## ISRAEL

### Peak Publishers: 161

**Population:** 3,702,500

Ratio: 1 to 22,997

When the special issue of *Awake!* came out answering the question "Why Does God Permit Wickedness?" the brothers here found it to be a most effective instrument in their ministry, for almost everyone asks that very question, often as a consequence of personal suffering in Nazi camps or loss of loved ones. Various religious leaders have failed to provide the Bible's understandable and comforting answer to this key question, and many have lost faith altogether. So it was a happy surprise to the brothers to receive this material in booklet form in the Hebrew language, when it was released at the "Disciple-making" District Assembly. And how enthusiastically they have distributed it!

Once again we were happy to have our local ministerial service augmented by the good work of others in distant lands who took advantage of the Society's gift-subscription arrangement as a way to inform relatives and acquaintances of the Kingdom message. As an example, take the case of one lady who received the *Awake!* subscription as a gift from a friend. She showed appreciation, so her address was passed on to a local

sister. Though some distance away, the sister visited the lady and found her to be spiritually minded but very sick and physically weak, following World War II hardships. On that first visit a study was started, but after only one paragraph the lady was too tired to continue concentrating. In view of the distance involved and the woman's physical condition, the publisher doubted the value of further calls, but was reminded of *Yearbook* experiences in which physical health greatly improved as a result of the truth's comfort. So she traveled out there to study twice each month and noted that the material was always well prepared and appreciated, even though only one or two paragraphs could be covered each time. When prevented from visiting on one occasion, the sister sent her a list of questions from a chapter in the study book. The answers came through the mail within a few days—and such fine answers! The lady expressed her happiness about the study and commented on how much her health was improving since commencing to study the Bible. Thenceforth the study was held every week. Her husband, who had previously ripped up her Bible, began to study with a brother, as did their son and daughter. Now the whole family travel to every meeting. They constantly express their amazement over the great improvement in the mother's health. A knowledge of the truth made a sad heart glad, and that in turn brought health improvements.—Prov. 17:22.

For the brothers from all parts of the territory, the assemblies were the outstanding highlights of the year. They brought delightful opportunities to enjoy fellowship and to taste the real heartfelt unity that prevails throughout the New World society. Jewish and Arabic brothers sat down happily together to enjoy the same spiritual food and to exchange theocratic news and experiences, without any trace of the bitter feelings and suspicions commonly manifested between these groups. Here is living evidence that the truth surmounts all race and language barriers and that the true worship of Jehovah is a powerful uniting force. Such a visible demonstration of this important truth had a profound effect on the brothers as well as interested persons who attended the assembly sessions.

#### ITALY

Peak Publishers: 12,886

Population: 53,718,609

Ratio: 1 to 4,169

It is wonderful to be able to report another year's activity by the brothers in Italy, Libya and Somaliland. The *New World Translation of the Holy Scriptures* and the book *Life Everlasting—in Freedom of the Sons*

of God in Italian were greatly appreciated and had a wide distribution. In fact, with 144,102 bound books distributed, this year has been the very best year for the distribution of bound books. Also, these new publications were useful in helping the brothers to grow to Christian maturity.

The importance of making back-calls is shown by the following experience: A brother living in the city of C— made a back-call on a man who had shown interest and found him at home with a workmate. They asked many Bible questions and were satisfied with the answers they got. At the end of the visit they subscribed for *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* and took the *Paradise* book. Besides, an appointment was made to visit the workmate at his home. When this other man was visited, there were quite a few people there that he had invited as well as his sister who had been in a religious institution for fifteen years. A Bible study was started and, little by little, the number of those present grew until finally there was an average of fourteen. After some weeks the man's sister met the parish priest and said to him: "Do you know there are people that talk about the Bible and say that there is no such thing as the trinity, an immortal soul, and so on?" "Yes, I know it," he replied. "Well, what do you think about it?" asked the woman. "Well, I think that somebody has brought the truth to our parish at last!" As a result two other Bible studies were started, one with the priest's own niece.

Children can give an excellent witness at school about the truth if they receive good training from their parents. A small girl attended the second elementary class in P—, and one day the teacher asked some pupils to tell tales. When the turn came for our young publisher, the teacher said: "Would you, too, like to tell a tale from the Bible?" The young girl said she would, pointing out, however, that the Bible does not tell tales, but only truthful events that really occurred. She then started about the creation of man and woman, how they were put in the earthly paradise and how sin came, which we all have inherited. At the end of her talk all the young girls applauded. The teacher then asked the girl how she came to know all these things, to which the girl replied that her mother conducted a Bible study with her in the *Paradise* book. The teacher asked whether she could have a look at the book, so the girl brought it to her. She also placed a tract with each one of her schoolmates. As a result, two of her schoolmates now come to her house to attend the study the mother conducts.

By using tact it is possible to help relatives gain the truth, as the following experience of a brother shows: "Some of my Catholic relatives had never accepted the truth because every time my uncle, who was one of Jehovah's witnesses, spoke to them about it, an argument always arose and they became more hostile than ever. When I spent a week with them I decided not to talk about the truth, but simply to read the Bible aloud, just as if it were a storybook. While I was reading in Acts about the persecution of Paul and his fellow workers, my aunt said: 'Well, I must say that today Jehovah's witnesses are true Christians, because they are persecuted just as in the days of the apostles.' I didn't insist on this point, but continued reading the Bible every evening. At the end of the week, before I left, my aunt came to me and asked to subscribe for *The Watchtower*, which she had never wanted before. Besides, she asked me to go to a jeweler to get her gold medal bearing the image of Mary changed to something else. Some time later her husband also started to study, and they are both in the truth now."

**LIBYA**

Peak Publishers: 39

Population: 1,677,000

Ratio: 1 to 43,000

The importance of giving a good impression when people do not show immediate interest as well as the importance of repeatedly covering the territory is confirmed by the following experience. Some time ago a woman was witnessed to about the truth, but some friends discouraged her, speaking unfavorably of one of their relatives that had become a Witness. However, they admitted that the relative had changed his conduct, as he did not beat his wife as he had done before becoming a Witness. The woman was thus induced to think that his religion had something good about it after all. Later when a brother knocked at her door, she listened out of curiosity. Soon she became very interested and a study was arranged. She was also joined by her husband. Now she witnesses to everyone she can and already feels she is a Witness.

Even the desert, where there is only "black gold," gives forth fruitage as interested persons are contacted. A brother who was irregular in the field service was encouraged to witness at his place of work. At first he thought it worthless trying since the thoughts of his fellow workers were generally on material and sensual things. Anyway, he prayed to Jehovah for help, and now he says that there are good possibilities. He started two studies that are making good progress,

and many other workmates ask him questions about the truth.

**SOMALIA**

Peak Publishers: 1

Population: 2,500,000

Ratio: 1 to 2,500,000

During the service year a sister moved into the country with her husband, who is not in the truth. Both of them have taken up secular employment in Mogadiscio. In spite of the difficulties that a woman has to face in this territory, this sister is using every opportunity to extend the message of the truth. She distributed several books and was able to interest a German lady in the truth and to start a Bible study with her. This sister was very encouraged when the zone servant paid her a visit. We pray to Jehovah to send more workers into this land.

**JAMAICA**

Peak Publishers: 5,219

Population: 1,893,000

Ratio: 1 to 363

We are all grateful for the information that has come to us through the Society's publications, especially the new *Truth* book, and for the "Good News for All Nations" District Assemblies.

A young lady, who considered herself to be a devout Catholic, and not interested in Bible discussions with Jehovah's witnesses, happened to be visiting a home where a Bible study was being conducted. Following the study this lady entered the room and casually opened the *New World Translation* to Exodus chapter 20. Noticing that certain scriptures were underlined, she read those portions, which dealt with Jehovah's rejection of images in worship. After reading these silently, she began to ask questions, and the more she asked the more she learned. Her interest in the truth eventually led to a home Bible study. When she revealed to her parents that she was having her Bible questions answered by Jehovah's witnesses, her mother suggested that she talk with the priest, for that was where she should seek help in Bible matters. The girl took the advice and asked the priest about purgatory and limbo, but he admitted he was unable to assist; he told her that she should go to see a priest who knows the Bible. But the second priest advised her to stick to the teachings of Jehovah's witnesses. That advice was unnecessary, however, because she was already learning the truth, living by it and teaching it to others. She is now a dedicated minister of Jehovah God.

Jesus said that a mustard grain is very small but what it produces is big and useful. (Mark 4:31, 32) A handbill used in the ministry might be said to be

the same. One of our brothers had a memorable experience using handbills one evening when doing street work. He was offering magazines and at the same time inviting people to a public meeting to be held the following day. One person to whom he gave a handbill attended the talk, but our brother did not know that the gentleman was in the audience until he introduced himself to the brother when the talk was finished. The brother was surprised and delighted and took the opportunity to arrange a back-call for the next evening. When he arrived at the home of the interested person, he learned that the man had prepared two pages of questions that he wanted answered. After several discussions, a home Bible study was started. This led the man to accept the truth and dedicate his life to Jehovah. He now serves as a book study servant. The use of handbills in this instance produced good results.

**CAYMAN ISLANDS**      Population: 9,181  
**Peak Publishers:** 12      **Ratio:** 1 to 765

One day while engaging in the house-to-house ministry, a publisher delivered her sermon to a woman and then presented the *Evolution* book. The book was accepted, the householder having in mind the use her child would have for it in her schoolwork. When the daughter took the book to school, more interest was aroused than had been expected.

A few days later the publisher visited the school and was approached by the girl that had the book, together with several of her schoolmates. Each wanted a copy of the book discussing evolution, and the girls said that a copy should be brought for the teacher too. The books were brought to the school, and when the teacher was approached with a copy he said he had borrowed one and read it, but he wanted one for himself. He also told the publisher that he would appreciate any of our other publications that discussed evolution. Besides being a teacher in the local school, he is also one of the preachers on the islands.

**JAPAN**      Population: 101,095,000  
**Peak Publishers:** 6,023      **Ratio:** 1 to 16,785

How grateful we are to Jehovah for all of his goodness! For the first time Japan had a new publisher peak every month of the service year.

A seventy-two-year-old publisher, one of the 847 baptized this year, decided that, instead of sending out New Year greeting cards he would send all his friends and business associates samples of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!*, with an invitation to subscribe. In all,

he obtained over forty subscriptions, many of them gift subscriptions to persons sending a favorable reply to his invitation.

An invalid, paralyzed in both arms and legs for ten years, felt very despondent. Then Jehovah's witnesses called and studied with her. She learned to underline her study lesson by using a pencil in her mouth, and this gave her the idea of using colored pencils and magic ink to draw pictures on Bible themes with her mouth. She also writes letters in the same way to interested persons. She witnesses zealously to all who come to her home, and has encouraged three of her regular visitors to attend meetings. She goes herself in a wheelchair in fine weather. She was baptized during the circuit servant's visit, and at that time was averaging eighty-five hours a month in Kingdom service. Next, she plans to vacation pioneer from her bed.

A college student found a copy of the *Awake!* on Malawi among some magazines in a lunchroom, read it and was impressed. Shortly after, a pioneer met him in door-to-door work, and he immediately took literature. A study was arranged for several times a week, and he did much extra reading and started to attend meetings. By the second week he decided to quit college; by the fourth week he was sharing in the preaching work; after five weeks he made his dedication, and within two months he was baptized at the district assembly. Now he is preparing to enter the pioneer ministry.

Four years ago a third-year Tokyo University law student took two magazines from a publisher, made some inquiries and, being on vacation, attended a district assembly. Deeply impressed, he privately studied several of the Society's books, had a personal study and started attending all the meetings. Two months after the first contact he was baptized. On graduating, he sacrificed his opportunity of studying for the bar in favor of devoting his all to the pioneer service. Later he was assigned with five other special pioneers to a city of close to one million population that had just twenty publishers. In the course of two years the special pioneers have helped this congregation to produce more than thirty new publishers and seven new regular pioneers.

An opposed relative tore up a sister's Bible. In the hope of getting her prized Bible mended, she took it to the neighborhood shoemaker—a man who had always refused the Kingdom message. He agreed to do the repair job. While sewing the pages back in order, he got to reading the underlined texts as well as the com-

ments the sister had written in the margin. He came to realize that the Bible had a powerful message, and even started to memorize the sequence of the books. When the sister returned, she not only found her Bible complete with a nice, new leather cover, but she had to answer many questions. A home Bible study was arranged with the shoemaker. A few weeks later he attended the circuit assembly and has since been regular in coming to congregation meetings three times a week. God's Word itself certainly exerts power!

Although bitterly opposed by her husband, a devoted sister arranges to be a vacation pioneer several times each year. Starting out in this service, she met the maid at a large house. This person showed great interest, and since the family of the house was away on vacation, the sister arranged to call every day for a study. They studied the "Look!" booklet right through. Soon the maid returned to her own city, but with information on the meetings there. At the next circuit assembly the sister was delighted to meet her former student, by now a Kingdom publisher. At another circuit assembly she saw the lady baptized. Now this person herself has shared in the joy of vacation pioneering. Vacation pioneering has its rewards!

To crown the year, the "Good News for All Nations" District Assemblies saw an attendance of 7,560, 36 percent more than at last year's assemblies. All are now looking forward to attending the 1969 international assembly in Tokyo, as part of the worldwide series of assemblies.

#### KENYA

Peak Publishers: 499

Population: 9,948,000

Ratio: 1 to 19,936

The "fishing grounds" here in our branch territory continue to swarm with the right kind of fish, and we have hauled in our best catch ever over the past year. We are happy to share our experiences from Kenya, Burundi, Ethiopia, Seychelles, Sudan, Tanzania and Uganda.

The distribution of literature is a very important feature of the ministry. Besides the direct results from calling back and stimulating interest in literature placed, many good results are obtained in an indirect way. In Kenya in July 1967, a young man while out walking found a "Good News" booklet alongside the path. He took it home to read and was very impressed by the questions. The following month he visited the home of a friend just after publishers had left magazines there. He recognized the magazines as being printed by the same organization as the booklet he had

found and asked his friend to be sure to send the brothers to his house when they came back. This was done and a study was arranged in the "Good News" booklet. By the following January the young man had studied through the booklet and was publishing the "good news" himself. Soon afterward he was baptized, and he is now vacation pioneering back in his village because, as he said, "there is no one there to help my family." His goal is to share regularly in full-time service.

It is more difficult for some persons than for others to become free from Babylon the Great, and quite often it is necessary to put forth considerable effort and endure much suffering to do so. When a Moslem lady was visited by a pioneer who offered to help her to understand the Bible, her gratitude was overwhelming. Why, thought the brother, would a Moslem be so eager to want to understand the Bible? It was revealed that this woman had been raised to be a good Moslem, but she could not find interest or understanding in either the Koran or prayer sessions at the mosque. She started to read the Bible, but this led to threats from her mother-in-law to stop reading it or be punished. When she refused to do so, her relatives set her long hair on fire. Still she sought guidance from God's Word. Her persecutors then bound her wrists, placed an open Bible on her hands and set that alight. She endured the terrible pain, and when she still refused to heed her mother-in-law's request she was branded literally on her back, chest and thighs as a despised Christian. Yet she still sought to understand the Bible. After coming in contact with the Catholic religion and finding no understanding from that source, she was finally found by the pioneer. In a relatively short time she has made very fine progress in the truth and is now a good publisher, and her husband is showing some interest. She plans to be baptized soon.

#### BURUNDI

Peak Publishers: 13

Population: 2,224,000

Ratio: 1 to 171,077

Though there has been a decrease in the number of publishers in Burundi, the small group there continue faithfully to spread the Kingdom good news. The circuit servant reports that the brothers have made excellent strides toward spiritual maturity, though they have received less assistance from pioneers this year. An evidence of this good progress is seen in increased distribution of literature and expanded back-call and Bible study activity, which, it is hoped, will result in good fruitage.

## ETHIOPIA

Peak Publishers: 313

Population: 25,000,000

Ratio: 1 to 79,872

Our brothers from Ethiopia write: "When we continually feed our minds with the truth of God's Word, the importance of exclusive devotion and the desire to attend meetings grows." They give as an example of this the case of a brother who found that twice a month he was forty-five minutes late for the meetings due to changes in his shifts at work. Was he content to consider that lateness at the meetings twice a month was inevitable? Not at all! He has arranged with a workmate to come to relieve him forty-five minutes early, and in exchange the brother works a complete seven-hour shift for his workmate, either the following day or in advance. Now the brother is never late for the meetings, and he is happy and willing to exchange fourteen hours of work for just ninety minutes, so great is his appreciation for Jehovah's spiritual table.

Witnessing on public transport often brings fruitful results. While traveling on a bus, a brother met a man with whom he had once studied. He started a Bible discussion with him during the short journey, and a friend of the man joined in the discussion. A study was arranged with the friend and it progressed well for some time until he was suddenly transferred by his employers to another town. He was unable to contact the brother before he moved. Some months later the interested person returned to the city, but, not having the address of the brother, he was unable to contact him in that place of half a million inhabitants. However, one day shortly after his return he met the brother again on a bus and the study was resumed. Fine progress was made, the young man now attends the meetings regularly and a study is held with six members of his family.

## SEYCHELLES

Peak Publishers: 4

Population: 50,000

Ratio: 1 to 12,500

This has been a year filled with spiritual joys for the brothers, and in actual fact they have experienced a 100-percent increase (for two publishers left the islands early in the year). Due to the very energetic theocratic activity of the remaining brothers two new publishers have taken their stand for the truth, having formally resigned from their association with Babylon the Great.

The brother who cares for the group and who, together with his wife, shares in conducting fifteen Bible studies, concludes his latest letter with the words: "I feel sure that Jehovah will continue to help us, especially with our studies. We have no more room for

studies in the evenings anymore, so now we start with the latest ones after dinner, and it seems to work out very well."

## SUDAN

Peak Publishers: 39

Population: 14,000,000

Ratio: 1 to 358,974

The benefits of teaching children the Bible at a very tender age are well demonstrated in the following experience: A little boy of two and a half years heard his mother mention the name Daniel in the course of her witnessing. He went over to his mother's book bag, pulled out the *Paradise* book, turned to the page showing Daniel in the den of lions and said: "This is Daniel. He was a good man because he loved Jehovah. Brother Angel shut the mouths of the lions." The householder was surprised to hear the little Witness, and all the more so when he showed the book to her husband and mother and repeated his words. The family commended the sister for the godly training of her child and subscribed for *The Watchtower*.

## TANZANIA

Peak Publishers: 1,039

Population: 12,231,000

Ratio: 1 to 11,772

Though the clergy have persistently opposed the brothers in Tanzania and caused difficulties for them with the authorities, many experiences received indicate that an increasing number are turning from false religion to the truth. Typical is the report concerning a very zealous church worker who became one of Jehovah's witnesses. When the pastor saw he was associating with his new brothers, he sent some parishioners to his home in order to try to bring him back to the church. These people started a form of Bible study with him. In turn, he preached Bible truths to them, and they became so interested that they asked him to conduct a study with them. When the pastor saw what was happening, he forbade his flock to have anything to do with the new brother. However, in the meantime those who had been studying with him had learned enough of the truth to resist the efforts of their church to prevent them from learning more. They continue their studies with the brother.

The transforming power of God's Word succeeds many times where corrective discipline and hospital treatment fail. A new brother relates that prior to his hearing the truth he was a professional thief and a drunkard. When traveling on buses he would offer to fight the conductor rather than pay the fare. He further tells that his wife was mentally unbalanced and had twice been in a mental hospital. Until he met the pioneer

who presented the truth to him, the only religious experience he could remember was when someone who visited him claiming to be a preacher proved to be a thief and stole his goods. When the pioneer called on him he was very much on his guard. He says: "I had lost my confidence and took him for a thief and was alert. But the way he dressed and the way he was talking was so different that I was attracted to him and asked him many questions. I welcomed him to my home, and a Bible study was started. Soon I made progress and changed my way of life, something prisons and governmental punishment had failed to do. My wife, too, started to study with us, and since then her mental trouble has disappeared."

**UGANDA****Peak Publishers: 64****Population: 7,934,000****Ratio: 1 to 123,969**

Our brothers in Uganda have very deep appreciation for the circuit servant's visits. One new publisher is a shift worker on a sugar estate. During the recent visit of the circuit servant, he made fine efforts to give good support to the arrangements for Kingdom service. Even though his shift was from midnight to 8 a.m., each morning when the circuit servant arrived at 8:45 a.m. at the service rendezvous to discuss the ministry, he was waiting there. Thereafter, a full three hours were spent together in the ministry. In the early afternoon he rested to be ready for the evening service in the field from 4 to 7 p.m. Then he returned home for food and a further rest in preparation for his night duty. He kept up this schedule Tuesday through Saturday, enjoying the service and meetings. On Saturday evening he had to start duty at 8 p.m. and work through to 8 a.m. Sunday. Yet when the group set out for field service Sunday morning, there was the new publisher, ready to accompany the circuit servant again. How delighted he was when he was assisted to start two Bible studies with interested persons he had visited during the week.

A brother living in a fishing village eighty miles from town walked twelve miles to the main road to meet the circuit servant, who had arranged to visit for a day's service with him. Though the brother had little money, he offered to pay for the petrol needed to make the trip. What fine examples of love and appreciation such brothers are showing!

During the year some brothers have answered the call to work in towns where the need is greater, and it is hoped that this will encourage more to do so. One brother, in spite of the heavy demands of his

secular work, schedules his activity to become a vacation pioneer and then a regular pioneer. His remarkable zeal has encouraged a number of others to publish and share in vacation pioneer work. Almost at the same time he received an invitation to serve as a special pioneer he was invited to take up a course of training to become a magistrate with a large salary. However, he looked upon this as a hindrance to his career as a full-time minister and is now happily engaged in the special pioneer work in his new assignment. As an encouragement for others to do the same he writes: "I left my nice house and the garden of four acres of bananas and coffee, and my parents too. Why? It is because I must follow Jesus Christ's words written in Luke 10:2, since the harvest indeed is great, but the workers are few."

**KOREA****Peak Publishers: 8,281****Population: 30,469,000****Ratio: 1 to 3,679**

Our Korean brothers understand that the time remaining for this old system of things is very short, and their acceleration of the work reflects this feeling. They have come up with a harvest greater than ever, and the question they ask is, "Will there be enough time to gather in all the interested ones before Armageddon comes?" With so many responding now, it seems there just is not time to care for all of them. The streamlined Bible-study work announced at the district assemblies is just the thing to help them get the work done in time.

This was our first year to baptize more than a thousand new publishers. There were 505 baptized at the district assemblies, increasing the total to 1,059. The continued increase in meeting attendances across the country has literally crowded our brothers to the walls of their Kingdom Halls. In all, 18,992 attended Memorial, and some congregations had to hold their meetings twice that evening to accommodate everyone. The average *Watchtower* study attendance for the country rose to a figure equaling 111 percent of the publishers and pioneers, to compare with last year's 100 percent. Most congregations are giving serious thought to arranging for larger halls. One congregation near the capital city was able to raise the money for materials and, with the brothers furnishing the labor, they built a new and larger Kingdom Hall. In less than one year their meeting attendance increased 150 percent.

A special pioneer sister tells that her joy in her new assignment was short-lived, and she began to feel

deeply depressed. Repeated trips to the doctor revealed no physical cause. She even found herself thinking of suicide but would quickly push those thoughts aside, thinking what reproach it would bring on Jehovah's organization. Then the congregation overseer arranged for the public talk "Deliver Us from the Wicked One." This talk helped the sister to analyze her own problem. A few years earlier her aunt, who practiced spiritism, committed suicide, and the sister had kept a watch and some articles of clothing belonging to her aunt. On reflection she realized her periods of depression began about the same time. She at once threw the watch into the sea and burned the clothing. Her periods of depression left, and her joy in service was completely restored.

Maturity is shown in the way our brothers handle situations in the field. A special pioneer sister had failed on three previous times to witness at a certain home. As she approached the home this fourth time she was wondering how to get her message across. Again this time the lady would not come to the door, but called from inside, "I can't believe in Jesus." The sister turned to leave but then came back to the door and asked, "Would you like to call at the house of someone who didn't want you and disliked you?" When the lady indicated she would not, the sister said, "But I have to come here and meet you again in four months." The lady said, "I wouldn't do that if I were you." The sister continued, "I agree, and I wouldn't either of my own mind, but I'm doing this by God's will and his undeserved kindness, so I must come again." This direct answer disarmed the lady, so she took two magazines and agreed to a return visit. A study was started on the back-call. Then the publisher learned that this lady had been told by a woman diviner that her son's blindness in one eye was caused because she had given up making sacrifices to a certain rock worshiped in the neighborhood. She was warned that the spirit that lived there was angry at her and that if she turned to Jesus even more harm would develop. After only a few studies she cast all her objects connected with demon worship into the fire. Now she is free from that influence due to the persistence and discernment of our sister.

Brother Knorr's three-day visit to Seoul in April was a special treat for the 4,881 brothers in the Seoul area who heard his talk. We all look forward to his next visit when he brings hundreds of travelers with him to Seoul next year to open up the Far East tour with our international assembly. The Korean brothers

look back with fond memories on 1963 and look forward to hosting our foreign brothers again.

**LEBANON** Population: 2,405,000  
Peak Publishers: 1,025 Ratio: 1 to 2,346

The past service year has brought blessings to Jehovah's witnesses in Lebanon and the Arab countries where the "good news" is being preached. People seem to have become more receptive in their attitude.

Sometimes the results of helping newly interested ones defend the truth against would-be opposers are most unusual. A Bible study started by a special pioneer with a man and his wife went smoothly for about a month. But the man had five brothers interested in politics who became determined to put an end to their older brother's studying the Bible with Jehovah's witnesses. One of them came to his brother's house at the time of the study, intending to prove that Jehovah's witnesses are the false prophets spoken of in the Bible. But after a long discussion he became convinced that Jehovah's witnesses were telling the truth from the Bible, and he declared that he was going to attend the study that his brother was having. His four other brothers were very upset when they learned of this and tore up his study book.

The third one of the brothers came to break up the study the next week, but after a discussion lasting several hours he too decided that he would not miss any of the studies his two brothers were having. The next week the remaining three brothers came to find out what was happening to their brothers. The result of the discussion with them was that they too started attending the study along with their wives and children. Finally the father of the six men started attending the study along with his wife and daughters. As a result, at the end of three months fifteen people from this one family were attending the same study regularly. The clergy were very much upset at these developments and resorted to various means of persecution and threats to try to stop the study. But rather than stopping the study, it became necessary for them to close their church in this small village, since this large family had been its chief supporters. Now six of the family are publishers of the "good news." One of them has been baptized, and the others expect to symbolize their dedication at the next assembly. The rest of the family continue to make good progress.

One should not overlook chances for incidental witnessing, as the following experience shows: The person sitting next to a brother on a bus began to complain

during their conversation about the difficulties of life, and the brother quite naturally spoke to him about the truth, showing how these things came about and how God's kingdom would solve them. The man was a Moslem, but he was very much impressed with what this Christian was telling him. By the time they reached their destination he had learned many things. He took the brother's address, since he had no local address to give the brother, and promised to look him up. Later he did so, and when he got settled in a small town, he was put in contact with the local congregation. By this time he had already been witnessing to his relatives. Some said he had lost his mind, while others called him a blasphemer and threatened him with violence. This had not discouraged him, however; and it was arranged that the local overseer study the *Paradise* book with him. The interested person traveled a distance of forty kilometers to be present for this study each week. After four studies he started attending all congregation meetings as well. In a few months he started preaching from house to house and at every other opportunity. How amazed people were to have a former Moslem preach to them about Christ! In witnessing to his workmates he once quoted Jesus' words, "My sheep listen to my voice . . . and they follow me." Since then they call him "Mr. Sheep," a title he does not mind at all. He is now a dedicated servant of Jehovah spending sixty to seventy-five hours each month in the preaching work, and he has the full-time pioneer service as his goal. All of this happened because the brother who sat next to him on a bus gave him the Kingdom message.

**ABU DHABI****Peak Publishers: 1****Population: 12,000****Ratio: 1 to 12,000**

During the last months of the service year a brother from Lebanon moved to Abu Dhabi to take up secular employment. He writes that it is not easy to interest people there in spiritual matters, as they are so concerned with material things. Those who have come there are interested only in making as much money as they can in the shortest possible time and then returning to their home countries. However, he is doing what he can to spread the good news of the Kingdom in this small oil-rich sheikhdom on the Persian Gulf.

**IRAN****Peak Publishers: 19****Population: 25,780,000****Ratio: 1 to 1,356,842**

The large country of Iran has Witnesses only in its capital city, Tehran. The brothers in that small congre-

gation are doing their best to give the greatest possible witness in the vast territory they are assigned to care for. A number of brothers have come to Tehran from Europe and the United States to serve where the need is great. Others have had to leave the country during the year as their work contracts ended.

Making an effort to witness to your neighbors is a very good policy, as one of the sisters in Tehran learned. When new neighbors moved into the next-door apartment, the sister determined to witness to them on the day they arrived. She invited her new neighbor to come over to rest a bit and have a cool drink to refresh herself from the hot work of moving. During the conversation that followed it came out that the new neighbor had already learned from a friend that they would be living next to Jehovah's witnesses. Actually, the sister was conducting a Bible study with this mutual friend. On this first occasion the sister was even able to demonstrate how one could have his Bible questions answered through studying the Society's publications. During the next few days the sister and her neighbor became quite good friends and the sister did a lot of witnessing to her. She invited her to accompany her on a Bible study she was conducting with another lady, and on the way back from the study the neighbor expressed her desire to have a study herself in the same book. Of course, the sister was glad to oblige. The neighbor proved to be a good student and progressed quickly. In a short time she, too, wanted to share in publishing the "good news." She began to accompany the sister in field service, and also started a Bible study of her own with her cleaning woman. Sharing in the Theocratic Ministry School helped her to become more efficient in the service. Now the new neighbor has become a new sister. So since one is bound to have conversations with the neighbors, why not let these conversations be about the truth?

**IRAQ****Peak Publishers: 5****Population: 8,261,521****Ratio: 1 to 1,652,304**

At the beginning of the service year only one sister was reporting from Iraq. She kept working as she was able and regularly conducted a Bible study with a family that had shown interest in the truth for some time. By January two of them started sharing in field service and turning in their reports as publishers. What a joy it was to this sister to have someone to share with her in serving Jehovah! An inactive publisher who had moved into the territory was also helped to get going again in the service, bringing their ranks

to four publishers of the "good news." The new publishers are now awaiting an opportunity to symbolize their dedication by baptism in water.

In June the sister who originally got the group going had to return to Lebanon with her husband, who is not in the truth. How she disliked leaving the new and growing "sheep"! The reactivated publisher has also now left the country and may not return. But the new ones continue to share in Jehovah's service. Would you like to move to Baghdad to assist them? The need is certainly great there.

**JORDAN**

Peak Publishers: 21

Population: 1,976,000

Ratio: 1 to 94,095

Conditions have grown steadily more difficult in Jordan during the year. The capital, Amman, is very crowded with refugees, making housing a problem. The cost of living has gone very high. Often the rumble of artillery and exploding bombs can be heard in the distance as fighting erupts periodically across the Jordan River. Under these conditions many people are beginning to realize that something different from this present system of things is needed to solve the problems of mankind. The brothers are still able to preach freely and are finding some hearing ears.

At the beginning of the service year one brother was able to enroll in the regular pioneer service and, through many difficulties, has managed to remain in that service until now. During the last month of the service year a sister began to share in the special pioneer activity. This will no doubt be a good encouragement to the congregation and bring good results during the new service year.

**KUWAIT**

Peak Publishers: 6

Population: 468,000

Ratio: 1 to 78,000

Most of the publishers in Kuwait are sisters and so are handicapped in their movement in this Moslem land. Still they have done what they could in preaching the "good news." One sister with an opposing husband teaches her children and helps them to be publishers of the "good news" while doing all the incidental witnessing she can. Social contacts are viewed as a means of spreading the "good news" too, since house-to-house work cannot be done. Another sister manages to do a lot of witnessing to her husband's business acquaintances.

**SAUDI ARABIA**

Peak Publishers: 3

Population: 8,000,000

Ratio: 1 to 2,666,667

More work has been done this year in Saudi Arabia than in previous years. Brothers who have employment there have been preaching in several different territories. Memorial was held in two different places with a combined attendance of eight persons. Much seed has been sown, and we hope that some of it will take root. At the end of the service year only one publisher was left in the country.

**SYRIA**

Peak Publishers: 214

Population: 5,300,000

Ratio: 1 to 24,766

The brothers in Syria continue to serve as they are able under the circumstances there. They do not have much freedom and must be cautious in carrying out their ministry. At the beginning of the service year an elderly overseer, his wife and daughter and two other brothers were put in prison under false charges. They were held five months before being released, though no charges were finally pressed against them. The overseer and his family, who were not of Syrian nationality, were deported from the country in a most unjust manner. After spending five months in jail, they were taken to the capital, Damascus, being told that they were to be briefly questioned and released there and that they would then be able to return to their home. But rather than being released and allowed to pack their things, they were taken to the border and put out of the country with just what clothing they were wearing. The brother and his wife were not even given their passport. So it was necessary for them to obtain a new passport at the embassy of their country in Lebanon. The brothers in the congregation they had left kindly packed and shipped their possessions to them, but it was several months before they were received. The other two brothers who were still in prison were later released, but restrictions were placed on them as to their movements and activities.

In another congregation where persecution has been frequent, and where the brothers are under surveillance by the authorities, a number of brothers wanted to share in the vacation pioneer service. Could they do it? Nine of them applied and were appointed to serve, all during the same month. By wise and careful use of their time they were each able to spend over eighty-four hours in field service, make more than thirty-two back-calls and conduct two or more Bible studies during the month. What a fine example of preaching under unfavorable circumstances!

## LEEWARD ISLANDS (Antigua)

Peak Publishers: 112

Population: 61,664

Ratio: 1 to 551

An outstanding event happened in Antigua during the year—the completing of a new branch office, missionary home and Kingdom Hall. It is a great step forward for the Kingdom work on the island, and the new facilities are being put to good use in educating honest-hearted ones for eternal life.

A man who had been subscribing for *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* for many years finally took his stand for the truth during the year. Through reading the magazines he came to know it was the truth, but, as he put it, "I was not ready yet." He attended the assembly in New York in 1963 and this made a very deep impression on him. Sometime later one of the missionaries convinced him that he needed a personal Bible study in his home. From then on his progress was good. Several times he had tried to quit smoking but without success until the article in the February 22, 1967, *Awake!* on "Why Keep On Smoking?" came out. That did it. He quit smoking immediately and then started making real progress toward dedication, which he symbolized by baptism during the weekend of the dedication of our new Kingdom Hall and missionary home.

## ANGUILLA

Peak Publishers: 14

Population: 5,810

Ratio: 1 to 415

Sometimes even newly interested ones are willing to make adjustments in their personal affairs to attend the meetings at the Kingdom Hall. In April a lady accepted an invitation to the celebration of the memorial of Christ's death. The regular congregation meetings were announced, and she has attended the Sunday meetings ever since. Because she lived at the west end of the island, some distance from the Kingdom Hall, she could not attend the midweek meetings, as they were held in the evening. To overcome this problem she recently moved to a house near the Kingdom Hall and is now very happy to have a share in all the congregation meetings.

## DOMINICA

Peak Publishers: 166

Population: 63,609

Ratio: 1 to 383

With help and patience many persons are freeing themselves from Babylon's grip. A special pioneer has helped a number to progress toward freedom, and of one of these he says: "Not long ago I called on a

Catholic man who, before I could properly introduce myself, said: 'I don't think anyone in this village is busier or even as busy as I am. I have only a limited time for relaxation, and I use that reading the newspapers. I have no time to listen to you talk about the Bible.' I loaned him an *Awake!* magazine and suggested he read it along with his newspapers and then I would return to hear his comments. He enjoyed the copy so much that he became a regular reader of *Awake!* and eventually subscribed for both *The Watchtower* and *Awake!*

"I loaned him my copy of *What Has Religion Done for Mankind?* and a study was started in this book. When arriving for the study one evening I was surprised to find four other Catholic men whom he had invited waiting to share in the study. During the study he asked for a few minutes to speak to his friends. This is what he said: 'We all are fellow Roman Catholics and many of us might be sincere, but I have come to see that we do not have the truth. Jesus said there are two roads—one broad and the other narrow. Only those on the narrow road will get life. I am now telling you that father priest is not on the narrow road but on the broad one, and he is driving a fast vehicle on it because he has room. He is the chauffeur and he is drunk. Fellow Catholics may be sober, but they are in the same vehicle, and because the chauffeur is drunk all of them will go over the precipice. I have seen the danger now, so I want to be with the few who will get eternal life.'

"This man is now a regular attender at our meetings. He arranged his affairs to attend all four days of the 'Good News for All Nations' District Assembly in Roseau. He was so thrilled with what he heard and saw that he started to make plans right away to attend one of the big assemblies in 1969."

## MONTSERRAT

Peak Publishers: 30

Population: 13,430

Ratio: 1 to 448

Does poor health or family responsibility prevent you from vacation pioneering at least once during the service year? Two sisters found they were able to let down their nets in new "fishing grounds" right here on this island of thirty-eight and a half square miles by enjoying the vacation pioneer work despite handicaps. Although natives of the island, neither had traveled on it extensively due to a diabetic condition and having responsibility for an elderly invalid relative. During April the two congregations pooled their transportation facilities to accommodate the vacation pio-

neers; thus these sisters were able to explore the island as real pioneers, visiting villages and locations they had not seen in many years and other places they had never been to. Both sisters exceeded their goals and were so invigorated by the experience of working with their brothers full time that they are looking forward to another taste of vacation pioneering in the coming service year. Among other joys experienced by the brothers during the year was the "Good News for All Nations" District Assembly attended by twenty-five brothers and their families. One group of twenty-one chartered a plane to carry them to Antigua for the assembly.

**NEVIS** Population: 12,770  
Peak Publishers: 37 Ratio: 1 to 345

The patient endurance shown by an aged pioneer is indeed a wonderful example for the brothers with whom he works in Nevis. Over the years he has given a fearless witness and has been instrumental in forming one of the two congregations on this island. While in his eighty-second year, he is still getting results and conducting a number of Bible studies. He had the joy of having one of the newly interested persons with whom he studies accompany him to her first assembly, the "Good News for All Nations" District Assembly in neighboring St. Kitts. When asked how he felt at seeing this person at the assembly enjoying to the full everything that was taking place, he replied appreciatively: "Jehovah is good. This is a great joy to me."

A native of Nevis learned the truth abroad. When he returned to his home island for a vacation, he used his time wisely in telling his relatives of the blessings of the new system of things. He was able to bring twelve of his relatives and their neighbors to the Kingdom Hall during his visit, and due to his zeal a Bible study has been conducted with three families since then.

**SABA** Population: 1,007  
**Peak Publishers:** 1 Ratio: 1 to 1,007

It was possible for the circuit servant to show the Society's film "God Cannot Lie" during the year, and 160 persons came to see it. The lone publisher continues to make opportunities to discuss the teachings and activities of true Christians with his neighbors. Many homes are receiving *The Watchtower* and *Awake!*.

so groundwork is being laid for others to accept the truth in Jehovah's due time.

**ST. EUSTATIUS** Population: 1,016  
Peak Publishers: 3 Ratio: 1 to 339

Three visits to this island were made by the circuit servant and his wife during the year. During these visits many books were placed and subscriptions for *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* taken. It seemed impossible for the sister here to travel to St. Kitts for the district assembly. However, the week before, someone came to buy furniture that she had thought of selling but had forgotten about. Her nine-year-old son sold a goat he had raised, which was enough for his fare with 20 cents left over. When they returned from the assembly, the sister wrote the following to the Society on the back of her field service report: "It seems the assemblies are getting better all the time. I enjoyed every minute of the assembly in St. Kitts and I feel stronger. I have more courage to preach to the people."

**ST. KITTS** Population: 38,113  
**Peak Publishers:** 94 Ratio: 1 to 405

Obeying Jesus' command to "let down your nets for a catch" is resulting in some fine "fish" being caught in St. Kitts, as the following experiences show: A study was started with a Catholic woman and her eight children. She progressed quickly in her studies, and in two months she and her children were attending the meetings. It is some distance to walk with all the little ones, so she starts early in the day getting them ready so they can be on time at the meeting. She feels very sad if she misses a meeting.

Her rapid progress has not been without opposition. Her husband, influenced by his Catholic friends, tried in many ways to interfere with the studies and her meeting attendance. He forbade the sister to call at his home, so the study was moved to the home of a brother nearby. The husband also insisted that the children attend the Catholic church. The mother warned them not to kiss or bow down to the images, but they told her they knew better than to do that. When they returned home after the church service, the children told the mother, "Papa slept through the whole service." Since then the husband has not mentioned taking the children to church anymore. As she progressed in her studies she learned that images, "holy" pictures and rosaries were not in accord with Bible principles; so the next step was to clean house, religiously speak-

ing. Rosaries were destroyed. "Holy" pictures were taken down gradually, one at a time, and other pictures put up in their places. Finally the house was clean. In six months' time this person was publishing. In her first month she devoted seventeen hours to the ministry and now has her own Bible study to conduct.

A home Bible study is being conducted with a family in which the husband is a sexton in the Anglican church, and one of his daughters is a Sunday school teacher. This study has caused concern to the minister, who recently told his sexton, "Whatever you do, don't leave your church." The sexton replied, "I cannot promise you that, because in all these years in the church, what have we learned?" Then came the "Good News for All Nations" District Assembly, and the entire family left their church duties to attend. After the assembly the husband stated, "I am just about finished with the church now." This family is now showing a keen interest in the study, and it is quite possible they will act on the invitation to separate from Babylon the Great.

#### ST. MARTIN

Peak Publishers: 41

Population: 8,002

Ratio: 1 to 195

"Let your light shine before men, that they may see your fine works," Jesus admonished, and this is typical of Jehovah's witnesses everywhere. As the publishers worked a territory an Adventist family was called on. They were polite, but did not feel they had need of help in understanding the Bible. As the territory was covered again and again and various sermons were given to them by the publishers and pioneers, this family made their observations quietly to themselves. Some time ago when a publisher called on this family he was invited in, and the housewife said: "Jehovah's witnesses really have faith. I see you on the road every day going to visit people. My Adventist friends never come to see me, but you keep coming." A book was placed, and a very interesting Bible study is now being conducted.

#### LIBERIA

Peak Publishers: 497

Population: 1,100,000

Ratio: 1 to 2,213

Toward the end of the service year the Acting Secretary of Education announced that all students must salute the flag in schools or be dismissed. Likewise teachers condoning nonsaluting were to be dismissed. Where this rule is enforced, brothers have organized private classes to teach young publishers standard school subjects as well as more of the Bible than ever

by means of the *Paradise* and "All Scripture" books. Being separated from the public school system has freed these youngsters from pressures to participate in various forms of nationalism's patriotic religion, not to mention minimizing worldly associations. Thus circumstances designed to punish the children are being used to safeguard and build them up spiritually so that they may come to be among the "tribulation" survivors.

Although in 1963 the president of the Republic issued an order stating that Jehovah's witnesses should not be molested and that they can show their respect for the flag by standing respectfully during ceremonies, this has been construed as not applicable to students in the school system. But it has proved possible for the government to somehow overlook this ruling even in other instances. A case in point occurred very recently when police in a distant community rounded up all the Witnesses and commanded them to salute the flag. Eventually two unbaptized publishers compromised but the six dedicated Witnesses maintained firm integrity. A crowd of about 500 gathered to see the spectacle as the brothers and one middle-aged sister were made to run barefoot over rough stones in the police compound until they were completely exhausted more than two hours later. The next morning the brothers were lined up several feet from a wall and made to lean up against it for almost three hours supporting their weight by only two fingers.

During their confinement the group had regular meetings, even reenacting the assembly Bible dramas from memory, though all Bibles and literature had been taken away from them. Daily Bible discussions were held using knowledge treasured up in their hearts, and this helped them to remain spiritually strong. Their zealous activity over the years has established them as "God men" and objects of fear in the community. Reminiscent of "the dread of Mordecai" on Persian officials, the local commissioner, when ordered by his superior to be responsible for keeping the brothers in prison, refused, admitting: "I am afraid to get involved with these people!" After two weeks of detention and while this account was being written, a radiogram arrived from President Tubman advising that he had ordered the release of our brothers.

One of our four new missionaries was pleasantly surprised one afternoon when a man and his wife came to the missionary home and requested that someone conduct a Bible study with them. They were sure that Jehovah's witnesses are the only true Christians who live what they preach. This man's cousin had be-

come a Witness, and the couple expressed amazement at the great change the truth had made in her life. Now she respected her husband, and peace prevailed instead of arguments, fighting and fits of anger. The missionary was happy to arrange a study with this couple. On his first visit to their home he noticed a table in one corner of the room covered with a white tablecloth on which was a large red cross, incense bowl, "holy water" container, an image of Jesus on a cross and six large candle holders. After studying some paragraphs of the "Good News" booklet, the husband inquired: "If we cannot make an image of God, how about having images of Jesus or Mary?" He was invited to read Exodus 20:4. As soon as he read it, he pointed to the table in the corner and said: "When you come next week, all that you see on the table will be gone!" He proved true to his word, and good progress is being made toward fulfilling his desire to "serve Jehovah in the right way from now on." May we never underestimate the power of God's Word to change personalities and defeat superstition.

**LUXEMBOURG****Peak Publishers:** 477**Population:** 330,000**Ratio:** 1 to 692

Our service year has been greatly blessed in Luxembourg. The outstanding event was the purchase of a new home in a fine location in Luxembourg. It now serves as the branch office and missionary home for Jehovah's witnesses in this country. This home was purchased following the visit last spring of Brothers Knorr and Larson. Jehovah's witnesses in Luxembourg had a 9-percent increase in publishers. This was their finest year in witnessing from one end of the country to the other.

A brother tells us his interesting experience: "My parents were Catholic, and so, following the usual custom, I was baptized a Catholic too. As I grew up, however, the religion of my parents ceased to satisfy me. There was always the same procedure in church, but as a lad of fourteen my questions on world problems were never answered, so although I was registered a Catholic as most people here are, I stopped attending church.

"I learned a trade, but I saw many injustices among the workers. The older men pressured the younger ones, to avoid losing prestige to the upcoming generation. Seeing this, I was influenced to enter a labor union of young workers where I came into contact with the communist doctrine for the first time. I believed I had at last found the solution to my many questions.

All people were to be treated alike, they promised, and that appeared just to me. Soon after this the most zealous of us were sent to Eastern Germany for three weeks to learn the practical side of communism, which we were then expected to put into practice in our home country.

"True enough, we were shown all sorts of interesting things there, but when I looked up at the Wall in Berlin, the meaninglessness of this whole system dawned on me. A doctrine that had to resort to such measures to be maintained and so debase essential human rights cannot be the truth, I reasoned. When I returned home, I wanted to give my patrons a report on all I had seen, but no one wanted to hear my impressions. Thus communism disappointed me, and I lost interest.

"About this time I met my wife-to-be, and we were married. Some of her relatives were studying with Jehovah's witnesses, so I came in contact with their message. At last my many questions were satisfactorily answered. Neither false religion nor communism could give me the precious possession I have today, namely, the knowledge of the truth that God's kingdom alone will solve all human problems in the near future. Only through a knowledge of God's Word can one be really free, and no wall in the world can withstand or hold back this Kingdom power. Here among God's people I have found the source of real joy, springing from the all-important law of love.

"My wife and I made rapid progress in Bible knowledge and had the joy of symbolizing our dedication to Jehovah by water immersion during this service year."

**MALAGASY REPUBLIC****Peak Publishers:** 327**Population:** 6,750,731**Ratio:** 1 to 20,644

This service year gave much joy to all of us, as we saw many new peaks during the year, and just at the end of the service year we received the *Paradise* book in the Malagasy language. How much help this will be to persons who want to leave this old system of things!

One missionary writes: "An individual with whom I conducted a home Bible study gave me the address of a gentleman who wanted to study the Bible with Jehovah's witnesses, but who lived in a town where there were no Witnesses. This interested person had read a copy of the *Watchtower* magazine and remarked, 'This is the truth. I must learn more about this religion.' A subscription for *The Watchtower* was immediately sent in for him, and I wrote to him briefly explaining

who Jehovah's witnesses are. Since then he visits our missionary home each time he passes through this town, and we have had some interesting Bible discussions and he has had many of his questions answered from the Bible. Recently I received a letter from him in which he expressed appreciation for the *Watchtower* magazine. He also said: 'We realize that we are alone here at F— and that we need others with whom to associate. But what can we do so as to have such associates? Would it be acceptable for us to have Bible study meetings at our home so that I can direct the establishing of a study group? Or should I preach the "good news" to people as I travel around from place to place?' I explained that he could include others in his study of the Bible, using the *Watchtower* magazine. He is very anxious to share in the preaching work. Arrangements have been made for a regular study to be conducted with him by mail. And this is the result of his reading one copy of *The Watchtower* at the home of a friend."

Sometimes even a mistake can help us to find those who want to join us in serving Jehovah. This was so for one missionary who planned to make a back-call in an apartment building with another publisher. They wanted to make a call on a Chinese family, but as they rang the bell they realized that they were not on the right floor. When the householder answered, the sisters explained the purpose of their call and that they intended to call on another family. The lady said that the family they were looking for was on the floor above, but that if they had time she would like to talk with them before they left. The missionary relates: "She continued by telling us that she had examined many religions in her life, but none of them could answer her questions. Before leaving, we were able to answer her questions from the Bible and explain that the best way to make progress is to study the Bible regularly. With this suggestion she was in agreement, and she wanted us to bring publications for her and her husband in Greek." The next visit the sisters made on this woman found her ready and waiting for them with one of her friends, who was of a Protestant religion. When this friend found out that the visitors were Jehovah's witnesses, she started to raise her voice and wanted to start an argument. But the householder broke in and said: "These Witnesses came here to study the Bible with me in peace and not to argue, so let's start!" With that the Protestant visitor did not say another word. She has never come back to interrupt the study. This lady progressed so well that in two

months she started attending meetings, and she is already talking about the field service.

**MAURITIUS**

**Peak Publishers:** 164

**Population:** 787,400

**Ratio:** 1 to 4,801

The gathering work has gone well during the last service year in the three islands under the Mauritius branch.

While working the territory around her own home, a pioneer sister was able to start a study with a fervent Catholic. As the weeks passed and the study progressed, the lady made it very clear that she had no intention of changing her religion. After a few months there was little apparent progress, and later when she was invited to the Memorial she said: "I am very sorry but I will not be able to attend, because on that very day I must go to church to worship the cross." The pioneer recalls: "I left greatly discouraged, as she had now been studying for a good while. The following week she made an excuse to stop the study for a month. Naturally, I was not very optimistic, but when the four weeks were up I called as usual. What a surprise awaited me! She told me that she had come to the conclusion that it was more profitable to stay at home and read the Bible than to go to mass. Her husband, a Protestant before their marriage, was so happy to see her interest in the Bible that he decided to study too. Her sister and her two brothers also wanted to study. A brother in the congregation arranged to study with the men-folk, and I continue studying with the women, but all who are in the home when study time comes around want to join in. The rule, therefore, had to be made that when the men study the women are not allowed to ask questions, and when the women study the men must keep quiet; but you can always count on a barrage of questions when the study is finished. All images and religious pictures were taken down and destroyed, and the lady gave up her work because it was associated with Babylon the Great. It is fine to see that whole family attending meetings, and the lady has just started out in service. How glad I am that I did not give up when I thought that the initial interest had died."

After giving the sermon to a housewife in one of the poorer sections of the territory, a publisher, instead of presenting the subscription, offered two magazines. At this point a subscription slip fluttered out of her Bible to the ground, and the householder picked it up and asked what it was. When the sister explained, the lady said that she would like to subscribe for a year.

How important it is to be positive and to make the offer! While working a territory close to my home I witnessed to a shopkeeper who received me very warmly, listened to my sermon and accepted the offer of two books. His next words really took me by surprise as he said: "Madam, I would like to tell you why I have accepted your publications. Each day I see you pass by my shop. I know the time you go out and the time you return. I have even noticed that there are days when you do not come back for dinner. I admire your sincerity, especially since you have no one to see that you do it. I am certain that the world would be a much better place if everyone were like you." These words surprised me greatly but also encouraged me. It just shows how everything we do is noticed by those around us.

**RÉUNION**

Peak Publishers: 350

Population: 432,718

Ratio: 1 to 1,236

On an island thirty miles wide and forty miles long it is hard to believe that there are persons that have never seen the sea, but that is the case in Réunion. The mountains form great amphitheaters with sides rising up two to three thousand feet above the valley floor. Of the three main amphitheaters or *cirques*, the one named Mafate is the most inaccessible. There is no road, so one must walk up the bed of a river and then only in the dry season. A brother in his fifties, a native of Mafate, wished to make the journey back to witness to his relatives and, of course, to everyone that he found on the way there and back. He, his wife and two other sisters, one aged sixty-seven and the other fifteen, undertook this missionary journey of one week into the mountains. With a knapsack on his back, a suitcase in one hand and a large briefcase full of publications in the other, they walked up the bed of the river for six miles, fording the river fourteen times, to preach at the small dwellings along the way. "That night Jehovah provided for us by means of the only shopkeeper in the district, who received us with admiration and put at our disposal a two-room house complete with beds and kitchen. The following day we started out for the next village. We had to pass over the crest of a mountain 4,500 feet in altitude. During this day we traveled ten miles, preaching as we went, and arrived at the home of an old friend of my parents who showed us hospitality."

The brother continues his story, saying: "It was a pleasure to leave some of our baggage here and continue the next day preaching to these humble people

who had never before heard of the 'good news.' All that day as we worked we ate guavas, a fruit that we picked from the bushes as we passed, until at last we arrived at about 6 p.m. at the home of a cousin, who immediately set about killing a chicken and preparing a meal for us. At eleven o'clock that evening, after much witnessing, we sat down to an appetizing meal. Thursday, again eating guavas as we went, we gradually worked our way around this vast amphitheater, visiting all the homes that we could find. At one hut the man offered us coffee, and we were able to rest awhile. He was so satisfied with the witness we gave him that he decided to accompany us to all the houses within a mile. While walking he played his harmonica, which helped us forget some of our weariness. We eventually returned to where we had left our baggage and stayed there overnight. The next day we walked for eight hours back to the coastal plain and home, leaving behind us the magnificent mountains. Physically very tired but spiritually refreshed, we will always remember the wonderful hospitality of the humble folks that we met and how Jehovah provided for us all along the way. We placed six books and ninety-eight magazines as we visited about sixty-two families, walking about a hundred miles."

**RODRIGUES**

Peak Publishers: 11

Population: 21,600

Ratio: 1 to 1,964

There are now eleven preachers of the "good news" in this island, and during the service year four more local persons started out in service despite constant persecution from the clergy. Regular congregation meetings are held and public talks given, all of which helps to strengthen the faith and courage of the new ones. The brothers are still followed around by nuns who note anyone who shows interest and later, when the brothers work in another territory, they return to spread fear and discouragement among those that seek truth. This cooperation on the part of the nuns has helped the brothers see quickly those that are sincere and those that are not. If a study is lost because of this, another starts. During the year three studies have stopped because of this, but six new ones have been started.

When ordered by the nuns to put the Witnesses out of her house, one lady said: "How can I do such a thing when Jesus told us to love our neighbors? After all, the Witnesses are teaching me from the Bible." The nuns replied: "All right, if you stop the Witnesses from calling at your house, we promise to come with

our Bible and teach you." The lady replied: "I will stop the Witnesses from calling only if you prove to me from the Bible where they are wrong." "We do not have the Bible with us, but next week we will call again," the nuns answered. They did call the next week, but without the Bible. They accused the Witnesses of not believing that Jesus is God and a member of the "trinity." The newly interested lady was able to answer this from her Bible, and then she asked the nuns for their Bible. They became so furious and made so much noise that she had to order them to leave. They left, threatening her with burning in hellfire and with no proper funeral at death. This lady is now a regular publisher.

#### MEXICO

Peak Publishers: 38,563

Population: 45,012,675

Ratio: 1 to 1,167

The following experience reminds one of Acts 4:13: "They . . . perceived that they were men unlettered and ordinary." A brother visited his wife's relatives. They were talking about religion, but because they knew he was one of Jehovah's witnesses, they left one by one, except for one who did not know his religion. This one began to talk against Jehovah's witnesses. When the brother began to defend his faith, the attacking relative pounded the table with his fist and said very angrily: "Can you imagine? A short time ago one of those insignificant Witnesses came to work in the same factory where I work. He worked as a sweeper. He is one of those who just waits for the opportunity to finish his job to start reading his *Watchtower*. But what happened I believe only because I saw it. The factory's engineer is a very well educated man, a real intellectual. The only ones who are worthy to talk to him are the owners and executives, nobody else, because he is the *engineer*. You are not going to believe what happened," he shouted, hitting the table with his fist. "This insignificant Witness, this sweeper, dared to talk to him about his *Watchtower*. I do not know what he told him with so much faith and earnestness, but now"—and he struck the table harder with his fist—"the engineer goes around knocking on doors and preaching with *The Watchtower*. It seems unbelievable, doesn't it?" How true that "God chose the foolish things of the world, that he might put the wise men to shame," or help them to learn His truth.—1 Cor. 1:27.

A barber learned the truth from a three-and-a-half-year-old boy. The boy was taken by his parents to the barber shop and left there alone to have his hair cut.

All the barbers knew his parents were Jehovah's witnesses and laughed at the boy. However, his barber decided to find out if the boy had some knowledge of the Bible. The boy was asked if he knew some scriptures, and he answered in his childish language, "Yes, I know the one about the 'little earth,' the one about 'the little lamp,' the one about the 'little boy' and about 'wisdom,' about the 'armor' and about the 'father.'" He began to quote some, starting with Ephesians 6:11, 12. The barber was astonished. Then the little boy said: "Now I am going to tell you the one about the 'little earth,'" and he quoted Matthew 5:5. The barber had this scripture impressed deeply on his mind and memorized others that the boy quoted. He was impressed that this little boy knew more of the Bible than he did. His next step was to get a Bible. When he got it he tried to find the scriptures the little boy had quoted to him, but in vain. He went to see the boy's parents and began to study. He received persecution in his home but he persevered. He legalized his marriage to be in harmony with the Scriptures, and last April he dedicated his life to Jehovah—all of this because the scripture about the 'little earth' fell on good soil, the productive kind.

During the past year 1,133 people were taught to read and write. An elderly brother relates this experience: "I pioneered in April and placed twenty-five books. One day when going from door to door I met a man who said he did not want the book because he could not read. I told him I could teach him to read and write. He was surprised, because of my age, but he took the book. Now we study half an hour from his book, and the other half hour I teach him to read. I started nine studies from the placements I made during April."

A regular pioneer desirous of reaching her goal of twenty subscriptions during the past campaign had no success from house to house, and it was already the third month. Being a receptionist, she placed one of each of the subscription forms for *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* under her desk glass. The building has offices of many architects and engineers and their secretaries. They began to ask questions about these two forms, so she explained what they were all about and in one week she obtained sixteen subscriptions. By the end of the campaign she had twenty. When the magazines of some of the subscribers started to arrive at the office address, one of the responsible workers who has an atheistic spirit said: "It looks as if even I am going to leave here believing in *La Atalaya* (*The Watchtower*). Now she is placing many books by following a similar procedure.

## MOROCCO

Peak Publishers: 133

Population: 13,729,000

Ratio: 1 to 103,226

Those of us who are letting our nets down for a catch here in Morocco are overjoyed with the rich blessing that Jehovah has given us during the past service year. In spite of the fact that some publishers have moved away, we still were able to reach an average increase of 21 percent in publishers over the previous year.

The following experience shows how those with the right heart condition are found: One day a seventeen-year-old, non-Christian girl bought the book "*Things in Which It Is Impossible for God to Lie*" in a second-hand shop. The very same week a missionary called on her and started a Bible study right away. She progressed very quickly, accepted Christ, and began attending meetings regularly. When we had the district assembly, she saw clearly that this was the truth and what she was looking for. When the brother mentioned that we would be going in the service, she expressed her desire to go as well. This she did, and even gave a witness herself. The importance of studying with the family was stressed at the assembly, and she asked if it were possible for her younger sister and brothers to study as well. This they did and they began coming to the meetings with her. But then the persecution began.

Her mother said she was to give all her books back, and that she could not study or attend the meetings anymore. This was very upsetting to the young girl. When the mother saw that she was determined to continue studying, she tried to get her to marry a man twice her age. When this did not work, she even went to the police, sending them to the missionaries' home, warning them to leave her daughter alone. This astonished the girl, and she made her mother realize what a terrible thing she had done. The mother listened and agreed to study the Bible with one of the missionaries. The result of this young girl's love for Jehovah and determination to continue is that, one year later, she is vacation pioneering and plans to become a regular pioneer when she has been baptized six months. Her mother is studying, and her sister and one brother are also publishing.

## GIBRALTAR

Peak Publishers: 34

Population: 27,292

Ratio: 1 to 803

In Gibraltar a popular musician studied with Jehovah's witnesses for a year. The more he studied the

more he realized his responsibility before Jehovah God and that he could not continue to play certain songs or participate in the national anthem on television shows. So he informed the band that he would not play certain parts of their musical program. This finally caused him to lose his job with the band, but it gave him a good opportunity to give a witness to all the band members. Due to this the drummer is also studying and has also quit the band for the same reasons.

In Gibraltar military service is done by serving sixteen days every other year until one is twenty-eight years old. The musician was due to serve for the last time, and then he would be free. But in view of his knowledge of God's Word, his conscience would not permit him to serve this last time in the armed service, even if it was just for sixteen days. He wrote the military officials ahead of time to inform them that he would not be taking his training any longer. He prepared his defense and reported to a committee who heard his case. Due to his fine defense before them, he was exempted from military service.

## NETHERLANDS

Peak Publishers: 16,528

Population: 12,661,095

Ratio: 1 to 766

With a very positive attitude toward the Bible-study work, Jehovah's witnesses in this country have tried to overcome obstacles put up by false religion. In a very religious farm family, the son and his wife who lived on the farm in the home of their parents became interested. As their interest grew, opposition from their parents and other family members, the elders of the church and the preacher, also grew. The wife could not stand it and lost interest, but the man kept on. Any visit in his house was made impossible and, because of living in faraway territory, the man could not easily go to the publisher. Back-calls by telephone were interrupted during the day, so other ways had to be sought. As the farm is large, quite often calves were born at night. That was the time to study by telephone. The texts mentioned during the night calls were put on a piece of paper, and the brother put this piece of paper in the empty milk cans at the gate of the farmhouse, to be picked up by the man at five o'clock in the morning. Interest developed quickly as more ways to help him were discovered. A regular weekly study developed in the car of the brother somewhere on the farm grounds, giving the added advantage of prayer offered to Jehovah. The results? The man became a regular publisher and now is baptized. Opposition is slowing

down, and he is regularly attending meetings with his wife and children.

Living up to the truth helps sincere persons. In a family with seven children only the father was in the truth. Among the strongest opposers was one of his sons who sometimes actually fought with his father to prevent him from going to the meeting. Now this "Saul" has become a "Paul." Why? After eight years of opposition he noticed that his father had never become crude because of this persecution and never said harsh things to his wife and children. It seemed as if the father could bear all things because of his faith.

One night he asked his father to tell him about the Bible. The father said that he would not do so, because he was afraid that he would tell his mother about it and this would only cause more tension, as had happened so often during the years. The son had to assure his father that he really wanted to be told about his faith to know if it really was the truth and to know what enabled him to endure things so patiently. If it was the truth, he said, he would be glad to do the same things as his father did and endure opposition together with his father. A very fine discussion resulted about the glowing hope of a paradise earth. The son asked for a study and came right into the truth. As foretold by Jesus, he also received persecution, but he now bears it with his father.

#### NETHERLANDS ANTILLES (Curaçao)

Peak Publishers: 287

Population: 139,211

Ratio: 1 to 485

In Curaçao there was a 9-percent increase in publishers, while there was a 19-percent increase in home Bible studies. On the average there were more studies than publishers.

One local pioneer sister holds a regular study with a lady who has a very opposed husband. He told the sister not to let him see her in his house again. To get around this, she studies with the lady when the husband is at work. The only catch is that the husband works odd hours at times. To overcome this problem, the lady of the house puts a piece of cloth on the clothesline when the husband is home. So the pioneer sister drives on by the house when she sees a certain cloth on the line. That is an old trick, which is being put to good use now.

A pioneer sister was expecting her sixth baby, so the circuit servant told her just to let the branch office know when she would stop pioneering for a while. Her hours began to drop down to 75 or 80, but she never did let the office know that she would leave the

pioneer work. She had a reserve of hours, so she never did stop even when little Daniel came along. She is still on the pioneer list, and for the year this sister conducted an average of 10 Bible studies, made 700 back-calls, obtained 44 new subscriptions, placed 1,182 magazines, 45 booklets and 163 bound books, all in a total of 1,121 hours. This was an outstanding report under the circumstances. The husband and the older children help the sister with the housework and the baby. Of course, people in this territory for the most part have very great respect for a pregnant woman. She is considered as being especially blessed by God. Her condition may have made her pioneer work even more productive than it would have been otherwise.

Children who have theocratic parents should appreciate this as one of the greatest gifts from God that they could have in life. A group of brothers were waiting at the airport for one of their number to leave on a plane. Among the group was a neatly dressed Dutch sister with her daughter of eleven years. The airport was crowded with all kinds of people in all kinds of dress, with some leaving little to the imagination. Out of a clear sky the young daughter said to her mother, "The more I see of other people, the better I like you." A fine compliment! No doubt that is the way most of us feel about our parents in the truth, but we may neglect to express our feelings vocally.

#### ARUBA

Peak Publishers: 159

Population: 58,958

Ratio: 1 to 371

The big events of the year in Aruba among Jehovah's witnesses were the building of another Kingdom Hall and the forming of a new Papiamento congregation to share in the use of this hall. The new hall is centrally located and is large enough to hold 500, so it can be used for assemblies. A local brother put up the money, interest free, to build the hall, and other brothers did the work of building it. All are to be complimented. The hall was built behind a high cactus fence on the main highway of Aruba. After the hall was finished workers for the government cut down the cactus fence along the road. All of a sudden the hall came into plain view of passersby, so people were saying that Jehovah's witnesses had built a big Kingdom Hall in one day.

A leading businessman in Aruba used to speak slightlying about Jehovah's witnesses, but now he has had a change of heart toward us. The reason? One of his best employees became a Witness. The businessman has found this brother such a good workman and so honest

in his handling of money, that he now goes out of his way to be of help to Jehovah's witnesses. When he heard that we needed rooms for the brothers coming from Curaçao and Bonaire to attend the district assembly in Aruba, he donated the use of a big house free of charge, and a number of brothers were able to sleep there during the assembly. Certainly we are witnesses full time, even if we are not pioneers.

**BONAIRE****Peak Publishers:** 25**Population:** 7,134**Ratio:** 1 to 285

The highlights of the year in Bonaire take place when the brothers from Curaçao come over to attend the circuit assemblies held here semiannually. At the latest assembly everyone was talking about a student talk given by a young sister of nine years on Friday night of the assembly. Her subject was "The Return of the Prophet Greater than Moses." She handled it so well that the whole audience was really moved. After explaining the subject to her householder, another girl about her own age, she began reviewing the points with the householder to see if she understood what she had been told. While she had been giving the talk a couple of small children had been sitting on the floor, apparently not paying any attention to the talk, but when the publisher began her rapid-fire review, the two children four or five years of age answered the questions before the householder could. Then the publisher asked the householder: "Who are these children?" The householder explained: "Oh, they are the neighbor's children; they study the Bible with Jehovah's witnesses."

**NEWFOUNDLAND****Peak Publishers:** 765**Population:** 500,000**Ratio:** 1 to 654

Because of zeal in Jehovah's service during the 1968 service year, we had our most outstanding year in the ministry. The goal of ten or more hours for congregation publishers was achieved for the first time in twenty years. Jehovah richly blessed our sincere and zealous efforts in the ministry with a 12-percent increase in the number of publishers reporting, and seventy-seven symbolized their dedication to Jehovah during the year.

Some of the increase in publishers came from those who had known about Jehovah's witnesses for years but for one reason or another had not acted on what they knew. This brings to mind an interesting experience about a man who had known and read about the truth for fifteen or twenty years. He believed that what Jehovah's witnesses taught was the truth, and so

he would offer financial assistance when possible to further the work in his locality. However, he did not study the Bible, though he did come to an occasional public talk when the circuit servant visited the congregation. When the district servant was visiting the congregation along with the circuit servant, they decided to visit this interested person to discuss the urgency of our times and the need to act now before it is too late. He was shown the steps he would need to take to reach spiritual maturity. The man agreed to a regular weekly home Bible study with the congregation overseer and decided to set aside some time each week for personal study as well. He has read the entire Bible through twice since this visit and immediately began attending all the meetings. He is now a dedicated, baptized and active servant of Jehovah.

Others came back to the organization like the prodigal son of Jesus' illustration. A now-zealous pioneer sister relates her experience: "During my childhood I had some contact with the truth and attended meetings with my family, but I did not have any appreciation for it. By the time I finished high school my whole family drifted away from the truth. I left home to work in a bank, and by last summer I held a responsible position there, receiving the highest salary of any of the female members of the staff. I was told that it was only a matter of time until I would be the first lady bank manager of Newfoundland. But with all this progress in the financial world something was lacking in my life.

"I returned home for a vacation, only to find that my brother had become a very zealous witness for Jehovah. He and his wife were so enthusiastic about the truth that they encouraged me to read all of the latest publications of the Society. They showed so much loving concern for me that I really began thinking seriously about the truth and wondering if perhaps this was what I needed in my life.

"After a few weeks of study I began to appreciate the things I was learning and started to attend the congregational meetings. Within two months I experienced the joy of going out in the door-to-door ministry for the first time. The following month I symbolized my dedication to Jehovah.

"Even though I did not qualify to apply as a vacation pioneer, I quit my job at the bank and resolved to make the pioneer service my new goal in life. For three months I met the pioneer goals. As soon as I met the qualifications, I was enrolled as a vacation pioneer. Then when I was able to meet the requirements for

regular pioneer service, I made application and have been serving as a regular pioneer since July of this year. The contentment that I have enjoyed in serving Jehovah has certainly been beyond compare."

**NEW ZEALAND**

**Peak Publishers:** 4,950

**Population:** 2,755,092

**Ratio:** 1 to 557

If any one thing has marked the 1967-68 service year in New Zealand, it has been the sharp upward trend in Bible-study activity and its resulting fruitfulness. The value of offering free home Bible studies on the first call has been amazingly demonstrated. In October 1967, one such study was started with a young married, air force man. During the first two studies his wife was away attending an Anglican church meeting and a yoga class, but she returned in time to share in part of the second study. The husband, wife and two children attended the next *Watchtower* study and public talk. During the third week the family began regular attendance at the midweek meetings. The husband said he knew this was the truth, and after attending a circuit assembly in November 1967, he applied for release from the air force on the ground that he was going to become a minister for Jehovah. The student's father, who is a high-ranking officer in the air force, brought great pressure to bear on him to continue in his military career, but he stood fast. His commanding officer was impressed by the young man's genuineness and remarked on the faith and knowledge he had built up in so short a time. His release was recommended, and he began in the field ministry the week after his discharge early in 1968. His wife had already started in the ministry.

So great is the power of the truth from God's Word that it can effect great changes in peoples' lives, and the seed sown can start others in the way of eternal life. A Bible study was started with a woman who had six children and who was separated from her husband. She was a chain smoker of cigarettes and given to swearing to an excessive degree. From the first study she believed that what she was learning was the truth. A few weeks later two married, fleshly brothers and their wives visited her and also requested home Bible studies. After four studies these persons began attending all the meetings of the congregation. Meanwhile the original woman decided to clean up her life, and so gave up smoking and swearing. A chance visit from her husband found such a change in her that he decided to attend the *Watchtower* study to find out what had caused the transformation. He liked what he found,

has now become reconciled to his wife and also attends meetings. Thus a broken marriage was restored, and six persons with their children are learning the truth that leads to eternal life!

Sisters with unbelieving husbands can benefit from this experience: A woman who had been studying for over a year had failed to arouse the slightest interest in Bible study on the part of her husband. Seeking to pierce his indifference, she asked if a family of Witnesses could visit for an evening. He reluctantly agreed, fully anticipating a boring ordeal. As one interested in world history, he was amazed to find the Witness husband surprisingly knowledgeable about history, and before the evening was finished he agreed to attend a congregation meeting. Although somewhat out of his depth at the Theocratic Ministry School and service meeting, he was impressed that there was "no religious mumbo jumbo or incantation and everyone seemed interested." He agreed to have a Bible study; in fact, he requested two studies each week so that he could learn more quickly. He began to attend meetings regularly. Finding it embarrassing to withdraw between meetings for a quick cigarette, he decided to give up smoking. As appreciation quickly developed in this former Roman Catholic, he realized that religious pictures and images have no place in a true Christian's life. He and his wife gathered up three large boxes of false religious paraphernalia from around their house and destroyed it. As the 1968 service year ends, this man is a baptized brother, enrolled in the Theocratic Ministry School and united with his family in reaching out for the goal of life in Jehovah's righteous new order.

The problem facing a Maori brother was how to share his hope with his mother, who was sixty-five years of age, deeply entrenched in Maori tradition and a staunch adherent of the Ringatu religion, steeped in the practice of demonic rituals. In her possession she had all her ancestors' heirlooms, which were very *tapu* (sacred) according to Maori law. Nor would she let her forty-year-old son speak to her about the truth, because of the tribal custom that "children should be seen and not heard." So he patiently and kindly kept inviting her to the congregation meetings. She attended, began to enjoy them, and finally became a regular attender. The meetings were the turning point in her life. In time she agreed to have a Bible study but wondered why her progress was slow. Shown that if she believed this to be the truth she would have to cut off all association with the Ringatu faith, she made the

right decision. Her husband by a second marriage is a bishop in the Ringatu church and he bitterly opposed her, but she stood firm for Jehovah and the truth. Next she courageously discarded the sacred heirlooms. Now her progress was rapid! She enrolled in the Theocratic Ministry School, started in field service and was baptized at a circuit assembly. She enjoyed vacation pioneer service, now conducts a Bible study and has applied for further vacation pioneer activity. She undertook the journey by railway and steamer to the "Good News for All Nations" District Assembly in Dunedin and enjoyed every minute of it. There is no doubt that the truth can penetrate all barriers, and in this case true love on the part of a son found a way by encouraging attendance at the meetings.

**NICARAGUA**

Peak Publishers: 1,022

Population: 1,809,477

Ratio: 1 to 1,771

A high point in our past service year was the receiving of so many letters of inquiry from our brothers who desire to change their territorial waters and fish in net-breaking areas. How happy this has made us! Although it has been difficult to aid many of the brothers to find employment unless they have a highly skilled profession, we can encourage especially those who have pensions or other independent incomes to join us.

Due to some adverse publicity resulting from a blood transfusion case in Managua one radio announcer appealed, over the air, for a Witness to visit him so an interview could be arranged. He felt this would be a fair way to hear our point of view. A special pioneer responded and was able to present a 15-minute Biblical explanation. The announcer was so satisfied that he took the brother to another station, where again time was allotted to explain Jehovah's law concerning the use of blood. This has resulted in a more favorable view of our position.

Do you feel that there is no hope that your family or relatives will ever learn the truth? Do not despair! Even though they scoff, revile, persecute and tell you never to say anything more about your religion, it may be time to increase the warning you are giving instead of decreasing it. One man started studying one month and went out in the service the next, and by the third month his entire family had turned against him: father, mother, brothers, sisters and cousins. But he kept right on talking to them regardless of the threats and persecution. Now, about two years later, he conducts Bible studies with five of his brothers, two other brothers and a nephew have been baptized.

Still another brother has married the woman he had been living with so they both can be baptized at the next assembly. The mother is now studying and attending meetings regularly, and the father has stopped his opposing. Why? The more they opposed the more he witnessed!

Recently a Catholic bishop was scheduled to visit the school of a small town. Parents were invited to be present on this most special occasion and the children were coached about their behavior. When the bishop arrived he was ceremoniously presented to the students one by one. Stopping in front of the only Witness girl in the class, the teacher said with disdain, "She is one of Jehovah's witnesses." Silence descended over those present as the teacher waited for the expected rebuke. But, addressing everyone present, the bishop commended the sixteen-year-old girl and all of Jehovah's witnesses for the fine Bible work they are doing. Of all the religions, he said, they are taking the lead in teaching the people the Bible. Then he encouraged all present to obtain a copy of the Bible so that either he or this girl could help them to understand it better.

**NIGERIA**

Peak Publishers: 47,488

Population: 55,620,286

Ratio: 1 to 1,171

An outstanding event of the service year was the completion of a new annex to the Lagos Bethel home. The extension just about doubles our living and working space.

When the service year started, the branch office in Lagos was cut off by the war from more than 25,000 brothers in the midwestern and eastern parts of the country. They could not receive *The Watchtower*, *Kingdom Ministry* or letters from the branch office, or from outside, nor could they send any reports or communications through. For the first month, September, the branch office received reports from 24,182 publishers in the rest of Nigeria.

Our brothers have suffered and are still undergoing indescribable hardships and loss of lives, homes, property, Kingdom Halls and other possessions. In addition, they are resisting extreme pressure and violent persecution to force them to violate their neutrality. Some, including a city servant, special pioneers and pioneers, have been shot.

One servant reports that in his area the brothers secured just one bottle of wine for the Memorial celebration. Each congregation got about two spoonsful for the celebration. As the actual fighting kept coming closer and closer the brothers kept moving through the

bush in groups. Huts were built as they moved from place to place, and in these Bible meetings were held daily. Non-Witnesses who observed them were greatly amazed that these Witnesses would not indulge in looting as they passed through abandoned properties, not even eating cassava from abandoned farms, though the brothers themselves were almost starving.

The war was still raging at the end of the service year. Six Gilead graduates are somewhere in that part of the country, and we hope they can continue to strengthen and encourage the brothers in the 254 congregations and 93 isolated groups not in contact with the branch office. There are about 3,500 brothers hiding in the forests, running from place to place, unable to meet together or send in service reports.

An atheistic professor of history who formerly lived in the United States, and until recently taught at one of the universities here in Nigeria, openly showed his contempt for the Bible and for Jehovah's witnesses. When he found that one of his students at the university was a Christian witness of Jehovah the professor took delight in ridiculing the student in front of the class. Remaining calm under constant provocation was not easy, and the professor later stated that he admired the Christian attitude of the young man. After much persuasion on the part of the brother an appointment was made with the professor for a discussion of the subject, "There Is a Creator." The professor was asked to prove in front of all present, including two scientists, that there is no God. He failed to do so convincingly. The young Witness then spoke for nearly four hours, drawing information from the Society's publications proving that there is a Creator. The professor proved to be a humble man and publicly apologized. The student invited the professor to the Kingdom Hall of the local congregation. He not only accepted the invitation but suggested that his students attend with him. That Sunday the professor and thirty-nine students thronged the Kingdom Hall. The group attended meetings at the Kingdom Hall many times. Recently the professor returned to the United States, and at a farewell party he closed his final address with these words: "If now I am asked what I have gained in Nigeria my answer will be: 'I came to Nigeria as an atheist but now I am leaving Nigeria as a converted Christian, indeed, one of Jehovah's witnesses.'

The power of regular and persistent family Bible study even under adverse conditions was demonstrated by the efforts of a sister who is the "senior wife" of a polygamist. She held a regular Bible study with her

children, although the husband was not too pleased. In course of time, a "secondary wife" became interested, and, becoming fully aware that she was living in fornication, decided to separate from the polygamous man. This brought outright violent persecution to the "senior wife." Her eldest son was beaten unconscious and three of the younger children slept in the "bush." Her own family, on hearing about this, would have nothing to do with the sister or her children for seven years. Still the sister managed to persist with the family Bible study. Gradually a change took place, and, as the oldest son commented: "Instead of just seven who started studying with mother, there are now twenty-eight." The benefits derived from a regular family Bible study are many.

It took a lot of effort and determination on the part of the 606 persons who learned to read and write during the year. A forty-five-year-old sister related the following experience to the circuit servant: "I started associating with Jehovah's organization early in 1966. Before then I was an illiterate having no hope of learning to read in my lifetime. As I began to attend meetings I found that nearly all the women in the congregation could read the Bible. I was very much impressed and I decided to enroll in the literacy course. I fought hard in order to accomplish my objective. Within six months I began to recognize some words in the Bible. By 1967 I enrolled in another course, this time the Theocratic Ministry School. What wonderful help Jehovah has given me. Through diligent effort I now find myself reading his Word the Bible. I am now a regular pioneer, and that gives me the chance to read daily to many householders. I have conquered illiteracy through persistent effort at the age of forty-five."

#### NIGER

Peak Publishers: 20

Population: 2,870,000

Ratio: 1 to 143,500

The truth spreads neither easily nor rapidly in Moslem lands, but it spreads just the same.

Four special pioneers are diligently searching in Maradi for those who want to live in a paradise earth where there will be no sorrow and no death. One day the four were arrested for preaching from door to door. The judge told the brothers: 'We have heard that you are preaching against our government. Is that true?' The brothers said No. Then the judge asked them to demonstrate what they were preaching. One of the special pioneers then gave a sermon based on Revelation 21:3-5, outlining Jehovah's purpose to renew the earth and populate it with perfect obedient man-

kind; a world with no sorrow or death. The judge took the brother's own Bible and read the scripture for himself. Then he turned to the accuser and asked: 'Did you say these people are preaching *against* our land?' There was no answer. 'Is death good? Is sorrow good?' The accuser answered No. The judge then said: 'Give them their books and let them go!' Since then the Maradians call the brothers 'the people of the new order and no death.' The law officers became quite friendly. We hope they understand better the peaceful, upbuilding nature of our preaching work in the town and will allow the special pioneers to stay.

**NORWAY** Population: 3,802,243  
Peak Publishers: 4,625 Ratio: 1 to 822

We are very happy to be able to say that the "good news" has been preached in Norway to a greater extent than ever before. We have been blessed with new peaks in all features of the service and an increase of 8 percent in publishers.

The magazines are very effective aids because of their dealing with subjects of current interest. A man phoned the branch office, saying: "Yesterday I bought two magazines on the street from one of your ministers, and my wife and I read them right away. We found those magazines to be very encouraging and interesting, so much so that we want to learn more. I was raised in a religious home, but I never found answers to my questions. What shall we do to learn more?" He was offered a free home Bible study, and it was arranged for a publisher to visit them the same week. A study was started at once. This couple subscribed for the magazines and also accepted other literature. Both of them attend the public meetings regularly and are attending the other congregation meetings too. They know this is the truth, and they want to get the needed training to share in the field service.

By doing street witnessing we are often able to meet persons that we do not meet from house to house. Here is one such experience: "I was a naval officer, and on one of my days off I was offered the magazines on the street. I discussed several subjects with the publisher and obtained three magazines, which I took with me to the naval base. I read a few pages but then put them away. Two weeks later I received a letter from the publisher. He asked if I had read the magazines, and asked how I liked them. So I picked up the magazines and started reading again. This time they made a deep impression upon me, and it became clear to me that I had to do the will of God. On my next day off I met

the publisher, and he invited me to his home. After this visit I realized this to be the truth. I attended the *Watchtower* study, and for the first time I understood what the redemption meant. I had formerly believed it was not possible to understand this doctrine. I wrote my parents and my fiancée and told them what I had learned. The result was that my mother and my fiancée traveled a great distance, 800 miles, to visit me and warn me about this erroneous teaching. My fiancée listened to the conversation between my mother and me. Although my mother had been a Bible reader for thirty years, she was unable to disprove the truths I had learned during the last thirty days. My fiancée was convinced that I had the truth. We are now married, and we have both left Babylon the Great. I have likewise left the navy. I symbolized my dedication to Jehovah by water baptism at the first circuit assembly we attended, and my wife was baptized at the second. I am certainly grateful that this brother was on the street with the magazines on my day off."

The importance of being friendly despite offensive remarks is well illustrated by the following experience, which was sent in by a special pioneer: "I started a study with a man in the 'Impossible to Lie' book, and after a while his wife and two daughters joined the study. They had a fifteen-year-old son who proved to be a real problem. The father was very distressed because the boy was associating with bad company. The son was learning karate and judo, and was very much influenced by modern fads such as extremes in hair styles and music. The boy was becoming very rebellious. During our weekly study he often came in singing and making blasphemous remarks. Nevertheless, I continued to speak to him in a friendly manner, and little by little he began to have confidence in me. Now I am conducting a study with him too. The length of his hair is now normal and no longer offensive. He has already given his first student talk in the Theocratic Ministry School and has had a share in the house-to-house ministry. One of his friends has joined our study. His parents are proud of him now."

Many persons in this country are living in isolated territories and so far away from congregations and publishers that it is impossible to conduct Bible studies with them in the usual way. It is, however, possible to study with them by correspondence. The following experience proves that this brings good results: A woman wrote the Society asking if one of Jehovah's witnesses could visit her. As she was living in an isolated territory where there were no Witnesses, we

wrote her and explained the situation but said that we could find someone to study with her by correspondence if she wanted us to do so. She accepted the offer, and a sister started a study with her in the booklet she had ordered from the Society and later in the book "*Things in Which It Is Impossible for God to Lie*." The sister says: "The woman was very diligent, and it was always a pleasure to read her answers to the questions. She progressed rapidly, and the visits by the circuit servant and his wife were of great help to her. About six months later this woman, and another interested woman living in the same place, started a study with yet another woman. A great distance was separating these three women, but the two of them traveled this distance to visit the third woman. After a while the woman I was studying with moved to the city because of her husband's employment, and this city had a congregation. She is now attending the meetings and continues to preach the 'good news.' She wrote to me expressing her gratitude for what she has learned during our studies by correspondence."

#### OKINAWA

Peak Publishers: 318

Population: 943,000

Ratio: 1 to 2,965

God's Word of truth can change lives. A young man from Yaeyama spent most of his time seeking all kinds of things for his own pleasure. When a special pioneer called on him with the "good news" he showed a contemptuous attitude. Seeing the special pioneer's zeal in explaining the Bible and her warm, kind manner, the man decided that perhaps he could learn something from the Bible and agreed to a study. He made steady progress and soon started changing his pattern of life, now seeking the Kingdom. He said that nothing was harder for him than to go from house to house preaching. When he first started preaching he was embarrassed, and when he saw acquaintances he would hide. When it was his turn to witness he often wished the householder would not be home. Gradually he gained confidence and is now a regular publisher. As a reminder he has the scripture at Matthew 7:13 pinned on a wall in his home: "Go in through the narrow gate."

A sister, finding an interested young student in the door-to-door work, started a study with her. She progressed rapidly and began to attend meetings. Then one day she came sadly to the sister saying that she could not continue the study because her father was opposed and forbade her to continue. The publisher decided to meet the girl's father and explain to him the importance of studying God's Word. Talking to

him, she found that he was opposed to all kinds of religions, having seen so much religious hypocrisy. The publisher listened patiently to the father for some time, and then she clearly explained that Jehovah's witnesses are different. The friendly manner, sincerity and zeal of the publisher convinced the father that Jehovah's witnesses are different from all the other religions with which he had had contact. Now, instead of opposing, he said to the publisher: "Please teach my daughter the truth of God's Word." This girl made good progress and was baptized at the district assembly. Her father now says that if she wants to pioneer he has no objection.

A missionary here received two letters from persons with whom he studied while they were in Okinawa in military service. After being discharged and returning to the United States in March they continued to study. One was baptized at the Greenville, South Carolina, district assembly. The other one wrote regarding his wife and himself: "We just returned from the 'Good News for All Nations' District Assembly at Columbus, Ohio. . . . It was a fine assembly. . . . We have been going out in field service . . . and we hope to become regular publishers. . . . We are going to be baptized at the coming circuit assembly."

We have thousands of Americans and their families living here. We are happy to say that from this group many are seeking the truth and finding it. The branch receives many letters from these interested persons requesting help, but until this year no congregation was organized to assist these persons regularly, because there was no dedicated, English-speaking brother who could be overseer of this group. But, in answer to our prayers, two former missionaries and their son moved in to help where the need was great, and we were able to form an all-English-speaking congregation. This group now has their own Kingdom Hall, and thirty to fifty persons are attending meetings. If more English-speaking brothers are able to serve here we know they will find much joy in helping these "sheep" in Okinawa.

#### PAKISTAN

Peak Publishers: 142

Population: 120,000,000

Ratio: 1 to 845,070

The brothers have every reason to rejoice in new all-time peaks in books, back-calls and magazines. This fine work was accomplished by the same number of publishers that we had last year, and so a much greater witness has been given in this vast, predominantly Moslem territory. A family, along with two special pioneers, was able to move from West Pakistan

to East Pakistan to serve where the need is greater, thus becoming the first Witnesses in Dacca since 1955.

Very fine suggestions of the most practical nature for our ministry regularly appear in *The Watchtower*. A sister writes: "I had been studying for more than two years with a man who seemed very interested at first. However, despite repeated invitations to meetings, he rarely came. I seriously thought I would stop the study. Then I heard that another missionary had been using the article in the March 1, 1968, issue of *The Watchtower*, 'Are You Thinking of Becoming One of Jehovah's Witnesses?' in discussions with some of her studies, with interesting results. I decided to translate this article into Urdu and study it with this man. When I asked if he was thinking of becoming a Witness, he said he was. I discussed the requirements with him, and as a result he started attending meetings and shared in the service just two weeks after finishing the study of the article."

A married couple from England related the following concerning their efforts to serve where the need is greater: "The 1967 *Awake!* articles calling for workers in South America caused us to consider our own position. We were doing good work in a small English town but were financially able to move where the need was greater. Early efforts to go to El Salvador were thwarted, so Pakistan was suggested by the London branch as a good alternative. We waited for several months, trying to sell our house but without success. We finally decided to go anyway, to make the move, live temporarily with relatives and show Jehovah that we really meant it. As we were taking the last of our belongings out of the house, a buyer turned up, and in ten minutes we had closed the deal. Devoting all our energies to the ministry seemed to be the best way to utilize our finances, health and comparative freedom, as we have no children. The complete change to a new country and its way of life was not without its problems, but every problem has a solution. With about three million people to serve, we really feel that we are needed. Looking back now after getting settled in Karachi, Pakistan, as part of the congregation, we feel it was well worth it."

**AFGHANISTAN**  
Peak Publishers: 5

Population: 13,500,000  
Ratio: 1 to 2,700,000

Throughout the year regular reports have been received in Pakistan from the brothers in Kabul. Much work has been done, with the brothers averaging more than sixteen hours a month in service. Appropriate

employment is necessary there in order to be permitted to stay, and for some time this proved to be a difficulty, financially and otherwise, for the overseer. At one time it appeared that, after some ten years of serving where the need is great, he would finally have to leave. However, satisfactory work was finally available, and, thanks to Jehovah's loving-kindness, the overseer continues to declare the "good news" in this land.

It appears that at times beneficial results can be obtained by changing the publisher making a call. A lady who used to argue about many different points finally began to see that the Bible is true. At this point another publisher was asked to take over the call. This made it easier for the lady to progress, because she was not being made to feel that she was going back on all the things she used to argue about. She is now being encouraged to attend meetings.

**PANAMA**  
Peak Publishers: 1,582

Population: 1,372,200  
Ratio: 1 to 867

Jehovah's witnesses in Panama have made fine progress during the past year in getting the "good news" preached and have been very happy about it. Early in the year letters were sent to all the congregations encouraging the brothers to spend some time in the vacation pioneer service during the dry summer season, if possible. There was a good response. Several of the younger brothers and sisters took advantage of their school vacation to take part in this work, actually visiting places where the Kingdom message had not yet reached.

The distribution of the *Evolution* book during the year has caused much discussion among students and others, and the publishers have used many opportunities to give an incidental witness with it with good results. A recently dedicated person tells of talking with a lifelong acquaintance regarding the Bible truths she is learning. One son of the family, who had received a scholarship upon graduation from high school, was particularly interested in the scientific viewpoint and had obtained a copy of the booklet *Evolution versus The New World* some months earlier. He found it so fascinating that he began discussing it with his friends, and among them they had completely worn out the booklet. When the *Evolution* book was received the Witness promised him a copy, but the supply ran out before she could get back to see him, so she loaned him her personal copy. Fully convinced now of the truthfulness of the Bible and the error of evolution, the young man has been to the Kingdom Hall and wants

to get his affairs arranged so he can attend all the meetings and have his own personal Bible study.

Accurate knowledge and advance preparation help one to stand firm under a test of faith. Just as the service year closed, a couple of dedicated parents brought one of their children into Panama City for an examination by a specialist, a world-famous neurosurgeon. When the decision was made that a head operation would be needed to correct a congenital defect, the mother explained the true Christian's position regarding blood transfusions and said that she could not allow a transfusion under any circumstances. The hospital authorities were very firm in saying that the operation could not be performed without the transfusion and that if she loved the child she would let them go ahead; nevertheless, she could get an interview with the chief specialist himself if she wanted to talk to him personally. (The father had had to return home because of his work.) The sister was well prepared and, accompanied by a sister in the local congregation, explained the matter fully to the neurosurgeon. To their surprise, he agreed to do the operation without blood. The operation was a success, and the boy is now recuperating. The parents are happy that they had the knowledge that enabled them to stick to the right course and thus please Jehovah.

#### PAPUA

Peak Publishers: 448

Population: 600,597

Ratio: 1 to 1,341

The Watch Tower Society has a branch office located at Port Moresby in Papua, and this office looks after the preaching of the "good news" in Papua, Manus Island, New Britain, New Guinea, New Ireland and the Solomon Islands. Interesting reports have been received from these places in the South Pacific, and here are a few experiences, beginning with Papua.

The brothers here were thrilled to receive the *Paradise* book in the Motu language at the beginning of the service year. As the local people have very little of the Hebrew Scriptures in the Motu language, the book's story of that period of time is very interesting to them, and over one thousand copies of the book have been placed.

A Kingdom publisher relates this experience: "While doing magazine work at the market, I offered the magazines to a group of soldiers. Although the rest of his companions were either hostile or indifferent, one showed good interest, so I thought I would try to arrange a further talk with him and asked him what time would be convenient for him. He replied that he

would be willing to talk right away. He immediately left his friends and came with me to my house, where we had a long discussion on the Bible, especially on doctrines. He accepted what he was shown in the Bible and gladly agreed to have a study in the 'Good News' booklet.

"Most of his 'friends' turned on him, at times abusing him, physically assaulting him and stealing from him. Even some who had shown an interest in the truth were frightened away. In spite of the persecution he stood firm. Eventually he was taken to a succession of officers, from the lowest to nearly the highest, who abused him and threatened him with imprisonment. When they saw that their efforts were not meeting with success, they told him he was insane and had him examined by several army doctors. When they could find nothing wrong with him, the army had him taken in an ambulance, under an armed guard, to a civilian psychiatrist. The doctor asked him many questions, to which he replied calmly and politely. Finally the doctor thumped him on the back and said, 'There is nothing wrong with you; they are just trying to break your faith.'

"The army then gave up and, without further problems, discharged him. Free now to serve Jehovah, he has been a publisher of the 'good news' for over a year."

Children, too, must be prepared to stand firm for their faith, as can be seen from the following experience from an outlying congregation: "Fifteen children of the brothers attended the government school, and these declined to salute the flag each week. One day one of the teachers singled out a fourteen-year-old Witness and tried to make him salute the flag just once, but the boy stood firm and refused to break his integrity to Jehovah, after using Exodus 20:4 to explain why he could not salute the flag. The teacher threatened him, saying he would be taken to the district court if he did not salute the flag the next week. The servants encouraged the boy to stand firm. On Monday the boy went to school expecting to be given some harsh treatment, but instead the teacher had had a change of heart and told the boy that he was sorry for the way he had treated him and that he was only testing him. How thankful this boy was that his parents had helped him to prepare well for this test."

#### MANUS ISLAND

Peak Publishers: 13

Population: 20,647

Ratio: 1 to 1,588

Since the brothers here completed their new Kingdom Hall, they have not slowed down. Now that they can

concentrate on the field ministry their activity has just about doubled compared with what they were able to do the previous year. As a result of the increased service the congregation publishers are now conducting fourteen studies.

When erecting their Kingdom Hall the brothers made loving provision for a flat for pioneers, and the Society was pleased to be able to send a special pioneer to work with the congregation. With the help of the brothers he has been able to witness on many of the nearby islands.

**NEW BRITAIN**

**Peak Publishers: 92**

**Population: 154,188**

**Ratio: 1 to 1,676**

Is it always a good idea to leave a tract? After doing unassigned territory work one of the brothers reported: "A special effort was made to preach to villages that had not been witnessed to for five years or more. Tracts were left wherever other literature was not placed. On the second Saturday when the group arrived in the territory, a young man was waiting by the roadside. In his hand he held a tract that had been left with another person the previous week and on which he had written some doctrinal questions. This young man was a mission teacher who, because of having broken his arm, had left his position in an isolated area a few days earlier and come to live with his mother. For the next hour a brother answered his many questions and explained the hope of living on earth forever. During the following week he came to the Kingdom Hall, where he was given further spiritual nourishment. He has been having a regular Bible study since that time." Yes, using the tracts can bring surprising results.

**NEW GUINEA**

**Peak Publishers: 285**

**Population: 1,357,455**

**Ratio: 1 to 4,763**

One of the highlights of the service year was having the Kingdom Ministry School taught in the Melanesian-Pidgin language. When the school was first organized, we wondered how these brothers, most without any formal schooling, would react to the heavy schedule of study. You can judge for yourself from an excerpt taken from a letter of appreciation the branch office received from the class: "We understand clearly the words of Jesus at Matthew 9:37, 38, 'Beg the Master of the harvest to send out workers into his harvest.' This class is very happy now and much better prepared to do this grand work Jehovah has given us to do."

The people in this country are still steeped in demonism and live in constant fear for their lives. This is

shown by a recent letter from a special pioneer in the highlands: "During the year a well-known man from the village where we are staying died. This caused all the men of this area to use demon practices to find out who was responsible for his death. The older men of the village learned that they, too, were marked to be killed, and this imbued the whole village with a dread of the unknown witch doctor. During this time my wife and I had some weird experiences with the demons one night. The following morning we got together with the other pioneer brothers, who also had had some bad experiences with the demons during the night. We decided to make a thorough search of the two homes to see if there was anything in the homes that would open the way for the demons. After a thorough search, which failed to produce anything, a young publisher who had been sleeping in the home with the pioneers asked, 'Could this be the cause?' He held out his hand in which were some dried, crushed leaves that he had wrapped up. He said the older people of the village had given it to him to keep the witch doctor from killing him. 'Everyone has these in their homes,' he explained. We immediately burned these leaves with the wrapping, explaining to the young publisher that this is something through which demons can operate, and that our faith is in Jehovah for our protection. Since this time we have not been troubled by the demons." How careful we must be not to give the demons an opening to attack us!

Recently the branch received a letter from a person on Bougainville island, asking: "Who is Jehovah? Please write to me so that I can learn the answer to this question." The island has a population of 72,000 with no Witnesses. Could you move your boat to this fishing ground so that people like this man can learn to 'call upon the name of Jehovah' so as to be saved? —Rom. 10:13, 14.

**NEW IRELAND**

**Peak Publishers: 11**

**Population: 50,129**

**Ratio: 1 to 4,557**

The special pioneers have been able to do much work in these islands during the past year and have now spread the "good news" through quite a large area.

One pioneer reports that the new ones are learning to defend the truth and are standing quite firm in the faith. He says: "One of the men with whom we study has made very rapid progress and within a very short time stopped smoking and chewing betel nut. As he works in a department in the district office, the men there noticed a marked change in him. He soon became

known as one of Jehovah's witnesses, to the horror of some leading officials there who tried to warn him not to get involved. Each time he gave them a good answer with some very pointed questions that always went unanswered, such as, 'What wrong do you find with the Witnesses?' Then he was called in to the district office and, to scare him, they spoke very loudly and told him that a person who works for the government can have only one job. They had seen him out in the magazine work together with me. This man let them finish their threats and then calmly said: 'I am working for the government, but what I do on my own time I'll decide myself. After all, we have freedom of religion, which the law guarantees and which law you represent.' In anger he was told to leave the office. The next day was Saturday, and the officials could hardly believe their eyes when they arrived at their offices and found this young publisher doing magazine work nearby."

**SOLOMON ISLANDS**  
Peak Publishers: 443

Population: 139,730  
Ratio: 1 to 315

During the year the brothers made quite a good amount of progress with their preaching work as well as in maturity and spirituality.

After one of the special pioneers was forced to leave an isolated area, the Society received the following letter from the interested persons he had to leave behind: "We were happy to receive your letter. We are doing well. Now we want to tell you that we cannot let go. We must hold on strong until the end comes. The old widow asks you brothers to help her in your prayers so that the work of Jehovah can go on here. True, we cannot get any brother to help us, but we trust Jehovah to help us with his spirit so that his work will be done here." Since that time the Society has been able to arrange for the circuit servant to visit this family regularly as he travels to his circuit.

The brothers are developing a real appreciation for the assemblies the Society arranges each year. The Society has received plans showing that in two different areas congregations are getting together to build halls to take care of their annual district assemblies. This is a very big effort when you consider that these halls must accommodate some 600 persons. Plans call for sheet-iron roofs, and to pay for them the brothers have organized working groups that spend one day each week working other peoples' gardens for them. The money is then contributed to pay for the building materials. With such a willing spirit among

the brothers, it is no wonder that they have had a fine increase in the Kingdom work this year.

**PARAGUAY**  
Peak Publishers: 619

Population: 2,030,000  
Ratio: 1 to 3,279

The 1968 service year was the thirtieth year of the preaching of the Kingdom message in Paraguay. From two publishers in 1939 the number has grown to 619 in 1968, but there is still much work to do, as is evidenced by the ratio of publishers to population. Due to various factors our increases have not been rapid, but there has been steady progress, and the service year just ended has produced new peaks in all features of the service.

Would you feel happy if a number of those with whom you conduct Bible studies decided to travel with you to a distant circuit assembly? This was the experience of an isolated group of five publishers, living and working in a rural section of the southernmost part of the country. They were very diligent in visiting their neighbors, and when a new family would move in to clear and farm the land, they would be the first to visit them, bringing the message of "good news." When circuit assembly time came around, they made thorough advance preparations and gave positive invitations to the interested ones. Imagine their joy on seeing fifteen interested persons join them for their trip to the assembly, making up a group of twenty persons in all from this isolated area. The love and hospitality of the local brothers in the assembly city and the rich spiritual feast at the assembly were just what they needed, for in thirteen months this group has grown from five to a peak of fourteen publishers, and they are now in the process of building their own Kingdom Hall. Do you make a point of telling your Bible students all about the assemblies and giving them a positive invitation to go along with you?

The value of giving ample publicity to an assembly is shown by the following experience: As circuit assembly time approached, a sister with an opposing husband was very discouraged. How could she get her husband to let her attend, since she had great difficulty in even getting to the meetings at the local Kingdom Hall? The assembly date arrived. How could she broach the matter to her husband? Just as she was mustering up the courage to ask he said: "Well! Aren't you getting ready?" "Ready for what?" she replied. "Ready for that big convention of yours. Why, that's all the radio seems to be talking about this afternoon." In her absence he had heard several radio newscasts on different stations and was so impressed that his wife

belonged to so prominent an organization that his opposition vanished. She was the happiest sister in the whole audience that night.

**PERU** Population: 12,014,000  
Peak Publishers: 3,100 Ratio: 1 to 3.875

High up on the altiplano of the Andes near Lake Titicaca in southern Peru one lone brother stands for true worship in a large section of territory. He is known as the "loner," the one who does not believe in the trinity doctrine nor in hellfire and who does not help carry the local idol around to pray for rain. The word got to a small group of fifteen Baptists just south of the village of Juli that the Witness could prove from the Bible that the trinity is not true, and that was done to the satisfaction of the group. On the next visit of the North American Baptist preacher, he was put on the spot by his supposed flock with question after question that he could not answer. "Well, we feel the 'loner' has been telling us the truth, and he proves what he says from the Bible," was the final comment of the flock. The Baptist minister told the group that if they were listening to Jehovah's witnesses he was finished with them, and he left in a huff. When the time came for a visit of the circuit servant, the brother in Juli led the servant and his wife to the former Baptist church. One by one the Indian folk came filing in to be seated on the long adobe benches. Feeling his way along, the circuit servant, rather than give a talk, opened the meeting to questions. "What do we have to do to become Jehovah's witnesses?" "How can we learn the Bible like the 'loner'?" "What is required for baptism?" "We are not married yet. Does that make any difference?" One by one the questions were treated from the Bible. A number of the women present did not understand Spanish, so this required that the local brother interpret the answers into the Aymara dialect. The group was shown how they could get *The Watchtower* through the mail and why they needed the magazine to get to know their Bible well. A long discussion ensued in Aymara, after which three were able to get together enough money for six-month subscriptions. It was also agreed that the adobe building, which was theirs, could now be used as a meeting place for true worshipers of Jehovah. One of those present manifested interest in attending the next circuit assembly, in October.

The brothers are diligent in placing magazines, as is evidenced by the 12.1 average per congregation publisher for the year. One alert brother, instead of following the usual custom of tipping, gave his barber

magazines to put on his reading table. One afternoon a waiting customer picked up *The Watchtower* and read it through before his turn came up for the barber chair. "Where did you get this *Watchtower* magazine? That is real solid spiritual food in there. I would like to get this regularly." The barber, being well acquainted with his Witness customer, readily referred the interested gentleman to the brother's place of business. Consequently two subscriptions were obtained, and a home Bible study was arranged.

**PHILIPPINE REPUBLIC**      Population: 35,000,000  
Peak Publishers: 42,239      Ratio: 1 to 829

A fine spirit of zeal and enthusiasm has been manifested by the brothers in the Philippines during the past year. Spurred on by the shortness of the time and a heartfelt desire to aid others, they spent more hours, made more back-calls, conducted more studies and distributed more literature than in any previous year.

Brother Knorr's four-day visit in May was truly a memorable occasion. Brothers and interested persons flocked to Manila from all parts of the country to hear him speak, swelling the attendance to a surprising 9,669.

Have you felt at times that your territory is so well worked that little more interest will be found? A congregation high up in the Cordillera mountains has a real problem in this regard. There are 3,000 persons in the town, and two congregations with a total of 150 publishers are working it, a ratio of one Witness to every twenty persons! In one village forty out of forty-three homes have Witnesses living in them. When the problem was presented to the circuit servant, he suggested that, in view of the lack of accessible territory, more time be spent right there in their own village helping their relatives and neighbors to get the truth. As a result of diligently following through on this suggestion, on his next visit he found that twenty interested persons were attending meetings, the congregation had increased from eighty-eight to ninety-five publishers, and they were averaging thirteen hours a month in service. Fourteen of the interested ones were baptized at the following circuit assembly.

In some cases where children have been refused enrollment in public schools because they would not violate their consciences, parents who have taught them at home have been richly rewarded. One overseer taught his three children at home to read and write, using the Society's publications. Later, when more lenient school officials allowed the children to go to school, they were put in Grade I. Within two weeks,

however, they were promoted to Grade II, and then to Grade III, with one of the youngsters helping the Grade I teacher to teach the class. This is truly a fine tribute to the wisdom of having parents teach their children at home, even if they are also receiving public education.—Deut. 6:6, 7.

The following letter sent in by a special pioneer couple shows the value of the *Yearbook*: "We were studying with a college student, but because of prejudice his landlady soon requested him to leave the boarding house. He and another student friend requested permission to stay with us. We agreed, provided they would become part of our family, following our routine. So each morning they sat and listened to the text discussion. On the fourth day they began to ask questions. Some days our discussion would last as long as forty-five minutes. After two weeks of discussions like this, the student friend began attending meetings. On the fourth week he cut off his connection with the Catholic Church and now, a little over a year since he began listening to our text discussions, he is a baptized publisher, has served for a month as a vacation pioneer and is planning for regular pioneer service when he graduates."

The fact that we should not ignore youngsters in our ministry is shown in this experience by a vacation pioneer. Since the parents were not at home, a sister gave a brief witness to the two young girls in the house. They took the magazines and showed real interest. Although their father opposed their interest in the truth, they studied with the pioneer and began attending meetings at the Kingdom Hall. As they progressed, their parents noticed a big change in their conduct. They were more respectful and well mannered, and this pleased their parents. One day the parents came with their children to the meeting, a study was arranged with them and now the whole family is dedicated to Jehovah. What an opportunity would have been missed by failing to talk to those children!

#### PORUGAL

Peak Publishers: 4,726

Population: 9,470,000

Ratio: 1 to 2,004

Jehovah's servants in this land are marveling at the bountiful blessings of the past year. Yes, our nets are overflowing with an unexpected catch of "fish," a 26-percent increase. Never before has so much interest been shown in the Kingdom message.

Children can strongly influence parents to serve Jehovah. A study was started with a relative of a Witness. She made excellent progress, and her love for

the truth was shown in the way she taught her four-year-old daughter to pray. At bedtime the mother would always say, "Remember, the first thing we are going to do is pray to Jehovah." Then this lady's husband became a violent opposer of the truth and succeeded in having the study stopped. In course of time the interested lady's spirituality declined. She no longer reminded her young daughter to pray to Jehovah. One day when visiting the grandmother, who is a Witness, the four-year-old daughter began crying. "Why are you crying?" asked the grandmother. The child replied: "Because Mummy no longer helps me pray to Jehovah." The mother, who also witnessed this touching scene, became so moved that she immediately requested that the study be resumed, although she knew there would be problems to overcome with her husband. We are happy to say that this lady is now a zealous baptized sister, and her husband is more tolerant about hearing the Kingdom message.

Showing kindness in the ministry is very important. Sharing in the door-to-door work, a brother met a lady who was busy but showed interest. She was an active member of the Catholic church. The brother replied that even busy people find a few minutes' conversation on God's purposes truly refreshing. The woman agreed, listened for several minutes and accepted a booklet. When the brother made the back-call the following week, the lady said she would have to leave for church within a short time but would be glad to talk for a few minutes. When the short discussion ended, the brother offered to take the woman to church in his automobile, since her time was short and she sang in the choir. The woman accepted the offer and was deeply impressed by this display of consideration. Other discussions followed, but the only free time was on Sunday when the woman had to attend church. The brother made regular back-calls, and each Sunday when time came for the woman to go to church, he would drive her up to the front door of the church so she would not be late. A regular study was started and the woman quickly saw the difference between true religion and the false. She accepted her first invitation to attend a meeting and greatly appreciated it. Before the year ended she withdrew from the church, is now dedicated and baptized, and her home is being used for congregation meetings.

A regular pioneer encountered a difficult situation but had good results.

A sister in the door-to-door ministry was ordered by an angered woman to leave the building quickly

or she would call the police. The householder said the Witnesses were most surely the false prophets mentioned in the Bible, and the sister was warned not to dare think of continuing her work in the building. In a pleasant manner the pioneer replied that she had not come to upset the lady or provoke her anger. The sister politely bid the lady farewell and left the building to avoid unnecessary trouble. The same afternoon the perturbed householder was at the window when she saw the pioneer passing that street and she called her to speak with her. The sister was pleasantly surprised when the lady asked to be forgiven for speaking so rudely to her. The lady was so impressed by the calmness of the sister that the incident roused strong doubts as to the Witnesses' really being false prophets. After a lengthy discussion, the pioneer offered her a booklet. The lady said this was so little to read and requested something more substantial. Two days later the 'Impossible to Lie' book was left, and the following week the pioneer was happy to learn that not only the booklet but also four chapters of the book had been read. A regular study was started immediately and in four weeks they covered the entire booklet. Then suddenly the woman received word to travel as quickly as possible to join her husband in Brazil. She took with her the address of the branch office, and her parting words to the pioneer were: "One of the first things I'm going to do is visit the Rio branch, because now that I've found the truth I'll never let it go."

**ANGOLA****Peak Publishers: 137****Population: 5,300,000****Ratio: 1 to 38,686**

Never before have the brothers enjoyed a year of service so full of unexpectedly rich blessings. You can imagine how thrilled they were to see one of the Society's films for the first time! Words cannot describe their joy in attending their first circuit assembly and hearing their first recorded Bible drama!

A young man interested in the truth worked as a servant for the former governor general. He made rapid progress in his studies and showed no reluctance in applying God's principles to his life. When he was ordered to participate in Catholic prayers on certain occasions, he politely refused. Then he refused to eat food with blood. When it was learned that he was studying the Bible with the Witnesses, he was escorted by police officials to their headquarters and shown a large stock of Witness publications that had been confiscated. Here he was threatened with imprisonment if he continued studying with the Witnesses. Later

a chaplain had him taken to a military barracks where soldiers tried to force him to use a rifle. There he was badly beaten, and when he returned to his work in bloody clothes, the governor general's wife strongly condemned those who had so brutally mistreated the young man. At Christmastime he was given a Bible as a gift by the daughters of the governor general, and finally he received high commendation for his obedience to godly convictions when he left for another job. We are happy to report that this interested man was baptized during the year and is faithfully serving Jehovah.

**AZORES****Peak Publishers: 93****Population: 348,000****Ratio: 1 to 3,742**

Since Babylon the Great demands subjection from her subjects, anyone who shows interest in the Kingdom message quickly encounters all-out warfare. During a recent circuit servant's visit, considerable literature was placed in one area. Upon learning this, the local priest visited every home in that area to gather up the literature and warn the people to avoid any future contact with the Witnesses. Those who manifested interest in our Bible literature and showed sympathy for the Witnesses were later visited by the police and threatened with imprisonment.

It is thrilling to see sheeplike persons, though young in years, break free from Babylon the Great. An eighteen-year-old girl did not believe all the doctrines taught by the Catholic church. Upon hearing the Kingdom message, she recognized its ring of truth and gladly began to study the Bible. Her parents forbade the study and fiercely opposed any mention of the truth. The local priest encouraged other teen-agers to bring social pressure to bear on this young girl. Two catechist friends finally persuaded her to have a discussion with the priest. At the outset the priest chided the girl and told her this passing fancy to study the Bible would have to end. She was ordered to burn her copy of the Bible since it was a Protestant edition. When the girl asked if she could study the Catholic Matos Soares Bible, the priest refused, saying God's will is not only in the Bible and that she would be better off spending her time studying church tradition. The girl then told the priest that his counsel reminded her of what Jesus said at Matthew 15:1-9. We are happy to say that this teen-age girl continued her Bible studies and is now a dedicated servant of Jehovah, helping others to get free from the religious bondage of Babylon the Great.

## CAPE VERDE ISLANDS

Peak Publishers: 3

Population: 218,000

Ratio: 1 to 72,667

Since a missionary was expelled from these islands over four years ago, it has been difficult to give much organized assistance to those who hunger and thirst for righteousness. The three publishers that now regularly share in Kingdom service every month have never personally met a dedicated servant of Jehovah. They learned the truth by reading literature left by Witnesses who in past years visited other islands. Our only contact with these devoted publishers is through correspondence. Recently, they tell us, more people are listening to the message that God's kingdom is man's only hope. They are thrilled to have a group of about twenty persons attend their Bible studies.

The Memorial was a very special occasion this year. In appreciation for God's loving provision of the ransom, they invited others to join them in celebrating the Lord's evening meal. Although not one in the group is baptized, they read Bible texts explaining the meaning of the occasion. A total of thirty-one were present on this memorable night. Just recently they told us that their dedication to Jehovah has been made, and they are awaiting the visit of a qualified brother to baptize them. Oh, how they will rejoice with the association of their visitor, and the encouragement he will bring them!

## MADEIRA

Peak Publishers: 48

Population: 300,000

Ratio: 1 to 6,250

A zealous young Catholic who was president of the Catholic Youth Workers Association was strongly influenced by remarks that Jehovah's witnesses were "the worst people on the face of the earth." He would purposely avoid crossing paths with any Witness he knew. He even stopped purchasing at a brother's store near his home. Then a change took place. Greatly perturbed by his church's increasing division since Vatican Council II, he began to show an interest in the Bible and started speaking with several Protestants about religion. At his place of employment, though, he could not avoid all contact with a fellow employee who was our sister. One day the man started talking with our sister about the Bible, and she showed him that the Catholic Bible also uses God's name, Jehovah. He was shocked to see this, since this was a name he had come to despise and hate. He agreed immediately to study the Bible with a pioneer brother. Not a study was missed, and soon he resigned as president of the Catholic Youth Association, also severing all con-

nections with the church. He began publishing three months after his first study, and five months later he was baptized. Already he is conducting two home Bible studies.

## PUERTO RICO

Peak Publishers: 4,555

Population: 2,735,000

Ratio: 1 to 600

Another year filled with blessings has passed, and the brothers in Puerto Rico have seen the organization move forward rapidly. Kingdom Halls seem to be bursting at the seams, and all meetings are well attended. Many congregations of 90 to 100 publishers are having up to 180 in attendance on Sundays and around 140 at the service meetings.

That this is the time for a rapid influx of "other sheep" is shown by the following experience, which also makes us see how important it is to make use of every moment to preach the "good news." A special pioneer writes: "Our car wouldn't start, and our territory was a long way off; so while my husband fixed the car, I decided to visit some nearby homes. At the third house as I presented the article, 'Husbands, Assume Your Responsibilities,' the man of the house surprised me by asking if Jehovah's witnesses really put this into practice. I readily assured him that we did. He then showed me a copy of the *Truth* book that his brother had sent him and said that he was waiting for someone to help him study the Bible. I showed him a house nearby where a Tuesday-night study was held and invited him to the Kingdom Hall. Imagine my joy to see him arrive at the Kingdom Hall with his wife the very next day. The following Tuesday they were at the Bible study, and since then have not missed a meeting on Sunday or Tuesday. Already they can find the scriptures, and even answer some questions. Then they announced that they had bought a car so that they could attend the Friday-night meeting, since they had heard so much about this important meeting. The wife keeps on saying, 'We have finally found the truth.' How glad I am that when we had car trouble I used my time wisely!"

Do you sometimes make excuses for not going to the Kingdom Hall? Maybe it is a long way away or you have many children. Well, consider this interesting experience: Very shortly after starting to study the Bible a lady realized the need of regular meeting attendance. Her husband began to oppose her, but she was firm in her resolve to attend regularly. Seeing this, her husband told her that she could go, but that she would have to take all *eight* children with her, and

then come home in time to prepare food for the family. Was she discouraged? No, indeed! Even though she was pregnant, she walked the half-hour journey to the Kingdom Hall with her eight children. Today two of the older children participate in the Theocratic Ministry School, her husband is studying the Bible, and she recently symbolized her dedication to Jehovah by water baptism at the district assembly, which she attended with her entire family, now nine children.

The need to be alert to the attacks of Satan and his demons is shown by the following experience sent in by a special pioneer: "We were saddened to learn that a brother who was to give a Bible talk in our congregation had suffered a partial paralysis of the face, and so we thought that other arrangements would have to be made for that particular Sunday. However, how happy we were to see this brother arrive and present his discourse, though with difficulty. He told us that his physical condition was not improving even with medical attention. During his talk we noticed that he used certain appendages of demon religion to illustrate his point. He had books on exercises used by Yoga devotees, horoscopes and other things used by demon worshipers. It occurred to my companion and me that maybe these things could be under demon influence and so be the cause of this brother's sickness; so as soon as the meeting was over we all got together to discuss the matter. We came to the conclusion that there might be some connection, so right away the brother went behind the Kingdom Hall and destroyed the various articles used to illustrate his talk. The result? The next day his paralysis disappeared as well as other problems that he and his family had been having. How important, then, to keep well away from anything that smacks of demonism and to 'quit touching the unclean thing.'"

#### TORTOLA

Peak Publishers: 31

Population: 8,800

Ratio: 1 to 284

When you see the number of inhabitants and then the ratio of one to 284, maybe you think that it is easy to talk to so few people; but this is not so, since the people are scattered over different islands, and one has to climb mountains and follow trails to find many houses.

Jehovah has well equipped his people so that they are able to ward off attacks by the ministers of false religion. A sister tells us: "Some years ago a pioneer started a study in my home, and within a few months we began leaving false religion. Now there are ten

members of the family serving Jehovah. To my surprise a few months ago the minister of my former religion came to see us to show us the error of our ways. He spent most of his time criticizing the Witnesses and saying that members of his church could go to any church but that of Jehovah's witnesses. He then began on doctrines, asking, 'Are you saved?' He failed there, so he went on to the trinity—another failure; quickly on to hellfire—more difficulties. Finally when he saw that the family was well prepared with Bible knowledge, he said that Jehovah's witnesses were a new religion, only eighty years old, and you couldn't say that about the Methodist church which was very ancient. When I told him that this was not so, but that Abel was one of Jehovah's witnesses and he certainly could not say that Abel was a Methodist, he decided to make his exit, promising to come back again. We are still waiting to see if he will fulfill his promise. We are certainly very thankful to Jehovah and his organization for preparing us to defend the truth."

#### VIRGIN ISLANDS (U.S.)

Peak Publishers: 187

Population: 41,000

Ratio: 1 to 219

This year has seen good progress on the three islands composing the group, and many persons are manifesting interest in the Kingdom message.

Do you use discernment when in the service? Not all those who show some opposition are really "goats," as is shown by this experience: A Witness entered a house to give a Bible sermon, only to be roughly and physically pushed toward the door by a neighbor who stated that he hated Jehovah's witnesses. However, the owner of the house came to the rescue and stated that no one had the right to say who could enter or leave his house but himself. A sermon was given, and the neighbor listened. Afterwards the Witness asked the man why he hated Jehovah's witnesses. After hearing reasons such as, Jehovah's witnesses do not believe in Jesus, or in God, and so forth, a twenty-minute discussion followed on these vital truths. The Witness said that he would like to visit the neighbor, but he was told, "Not in my house." Even so, the Witness discerned a love of righteousness, so the following Sunday he did visit the neighbor, and although he was not invited inside, he did discuss Bible questions. This continued for a few Sundays. Finally he was invited in and a Bible study was started with the man and his wife. Now the man, his wife and his children are

regular attenders at the Kingdom Hall, and dedication and baptism are being discussed by them.

Are you saving money so that later on you can pioneer? Somehow those who do this never seem to save enough to start, so something else must be done. Writes a pioneer: 'Even holding a full-time job, it seemed that I could never save enough to pioneer; so finally, even though I did not have a part-time job, I decided to leave my work and start pioneering. Later I found work, but then my car needed repairs and I had other difficulties. Straight away, brothers who are mechanics repaired my car. Then my employer, on hearing that I was a pioneer, told me that I could choose my own hours for work. Now I find that I can manage much better than I did when I had a full-time job and more money. Also I have had the blessing of seeing one with whom I conduct a Bible study take her stand for the truth and she is contemplating baptism now. Surely these are the happiest days of my life."

#### RHODESIA

**Peak Publishers:** 10,090

**Population:** 4,670,300

**Ratio:** 1 to 463

What a joy to be able to report a 3-percent increase in publishers for Rhodesia after several years without an increase. Our average of 9,645 publishers is the highest since 1964, and the total hours spent in the ministry was the highest since 1963. This, along with a much firmer Scriptural foundation on the part of the brothers, makes us look forward to the future with great joy and anticipation.

Loving assistance and encouragement shown to those who have stopped serving Jehovah bring his rich blessing. Many congregation committees have experienced encouraging results by applying themselves to this task. One committee tells of two brothers and a sister who stopped serving Jehovah four years ago. The brothers on the committee would approach the individual and ask, "Are you still thinking of being a servant of Jehovah God, and do you still want to serve him as you said when you made your dedication?" In these three cases the answer they received was "Yes," so they continued by asking, "When do you think that you will start serving him again?" The answer was usually, "Let me think for a week or so." The committee could not agree with this, because they knew that these persons had already been thinking about it for four years. So they continued: "What do you think about now, and not next week or so? Tell us whether you still

want to come back and serve Jehovah God or whether you do not want to come and serve him anymore." To this each of the above three answered, "I do not want to renounce my God, Jehovah, so will you please come tomorrow or any day to help me serve Jehovah again?" The committee realized that these inactive publishers were not spiritually strong enough to go in the service, so they arranged to give the help that was needed by asking, "Could we come to your home to start a family Bible study?" Studies were started with these people, and soon they started to attend the meetings regularly. In time all three commenced the field service. They continue now as faithful, happy servants of Jehovah, and they thank Jehovah for providing such loving brothers who gave them the help and encouragement they needed.

In view of the urgency of these "last days" we are encouraged to make the best use of the remaining time by sharing in the full-time preaching work, but for many publishers this is a problem due to working very long hours each day. One brother solved his problem in this way: He approached his employer for part-time work, from 6 a.m. to 12 noon, and told him the reason for his request. The employer said he could work these hours each day, but that his wages would be very small, as he ordinarily worked nine hours each day. This did not discourage this brother, who then wrote the Society requesting a regular pioneer application. He received his pioneer assignment and was rejoicing in the service, working daily from 6 to 12 noon for his secular employer and for Jehovah the rest of each day, when he was blessed with a pleasant surprise. His employer decided to pay this brother the same wages as those who worked the full day. So this brother's faith in Jehovah was rewarded, and he is using his time wisely in the full-time ministry.

That letter writing can do much to teach the truth, the following experience shows, and we can see from it the need to be alert to this avenue of service especially when working isolated areas. A circuit servant met three young girls in the house-to-house ministry and determined that they had genuine interest. He was quick to follow up this interest by writing letters regularly. And each time he was in the area he would give further instruction personally. This method of preaching the "good news" continued for two years, and by this time the interested girls had clearly in mind the difference between the true religion and the false. Following a visit of the circuit servant, two of these girls decided they wanted to do the preaching work

of Jehovah's witnesses. So they began calling at the homes of their neighbors to tell them they had decided to become Jehovah's witnesses, also explaining about Matthew 24:14. This caused quite a stir in the community. The circuit servant, on hearing about this, set out with several publishers the next morning at 6 a.m. to visit these girls, arriving there at 10 a.m. After an encouraging Bible discussion, they still expressed their desire to tell others the truths they had learned. So arrangements were made to go that afternoon in the service. They were shown the correct manner in which to do the preaching work and were overjoyed with this assistance. They are now all associating regularly with the nearest isolated group and are thankful for the truths learned from the letters of the circuit servant.

**MALAWI**

Peak Publishers: 18,549

Population: 4,042,412

Ratio: 1 to 218

The service year started with many blessings and happinesses for our brothers. They had just attended the district assemblies, and during the month of September a new peak of 18,549 publishers was reached. Then a storm of persecution was released. The government placed a ban on Jehovah's witnesses and allowed hooligans, who were also members of the Malawi Congress Party, to cause tremendous physical, and in many cases bestial, persecution of the brothers, besides much damage to personal property. Reports have shown that since last October at least 1,095 houses and 115 Kingdom Halls were burned down or pulled down. Among other things, the hooligans stole or killed 110 goats, 83 pigs, 2,771 chickens and 767 pigeons belonging to the brothers. Also the brothers lost 412 chairs, 108 tables and 82 bicycles, besides many other things. Thousands of brothers were beaten and a few murdered. Some had limbs broken. Many sisters were raped and other atrocities were committed. In spite of all this, the majority maintained their integrity. They refused to compromise but faithfully continued serving Jehovah. Only about 4 percent broke their neutrality, but for some months it was difficult for many overseers to obtain field service reports from the brothers because of their being scattered.

When the government saw what was happening, they informed the party members to hold off the violent persecution. So toward the end of the service year a certain peace and calm prevailed in most of the country. Quietly the brothers have built up their service, so that in August reports were received from 17,662.

In spite of the ban on the work, the brothers have faithfully continued quietly meeting together and telling others the "good news." They know that even though they have suffered, it is God who will make them strong.—1 Pet. 5:9, 10.

The response of the brothers world wide to this persecution was very much appreciated. Hundreds of thousands of letters were written to various members of the Malawi Government protesting the ban and the atrocities. Already, through the many kind donations given, it has been possible to provide 249,800 pounds of maize, 1,361 blankets, almost 1,000 pairs of short trousers, more than 500 dresses and other new clothing as well as over 1,500 pounds of used clothing. This relief work is continuing and will soon be completed.

The ban has resulted in many persons' having their eyes opened to see the truth. For example, in one area the local party chairman of the Malawi Congress Party is studying the Bible with one of the brothers. In another town, just before the ban came, a brother was witnessing to some of his workmates. One of these showed interest and attended the last meeting at the local Kingdom Hall. This man was not deterred by the government's decision and readily agreed to have a Bible study. His interest increased so much that by the end of the service year he traveled to Rhodesia, via Mozambique, to attend one of the district assemblies. He now wants to be baptized at the next opportunity.

Often something unexpected helps opposed mates to change. A sister had been in the truth for many years, but her husband showed no interest. Then, very early on the morning of November 1, a mob came to his house and knocked on the door. They knew that he was not one of Jehovah's witnesses, and they shouted that they had come to find his wife. At first he would not open the door. But they told him that if he did not do this they would burn the house down while he and his family remained inside. So reluctantly he opened the door. Immediately he was grabbed and bound with chains. They asked him to buy a political membership card. Now he had to make a decision. Many thoughts raced through his mind. However, he decided that his wife must indeed have the true religion. They were both badly beaten, and she had a tooth knocked out, but from that time onward he had a home Bible study. This resulted in his symbolizing his dedication by water immersion on June 30, 1968.

Even during the heat of the persecution it was grand to hear of the faithfulness of our brothers as they spread the Kingdom message. Shortly after the ban

was announced a brother traveled to a small town and arranged to stay at a hotel. As he entered his room he noticed four waiters sitting together at the end of the corridor. The brother's interest was aroused, so after some minutes he quietly and quickly opened the door of his room and faced toward the four waiters. Before the first waiter could put away what he had in his hand, the brother saw it was a book. Imagine his joy and excitement when he realized that this book was "*Let God Be True*," in Cinyanja. He called the waiter into his room and was soon able to establish that he was a brother. How the two brothers now greeted each other and rejoiced together in privacy! The visiting brother then learned that this waiter and another, who was also a dedicated brother, were using their time off between serving meals to hold a Bible study with the other two waiters.

The firm and uncompromising stand of the brothers has been very strengthening, as the following shows: A search was being made of the brothers' homes by members of the political youth movement. They were trying to find literature so as to incriminate the brothers. In one village they caught one of the brothers reading the "*Good News*" booklet, and they found some *Watchtower* magazines in another brother's home. They grabbed these two brothers and took them to the local police post. The next day they were taken to a larger police station for questioning as to where they got this banned literature. They were asked: "Why did you buy such unlawful things?" One of the brothers replied: "Excuse me, but you don't really know what this literature contains. As for us, we know that this is very good literature." Angrily the policemen replied: "Now listen here, we are telling you that these are bad and unlawful things." Calmly the brother said: "Yes, we have heard what you have said, but we have been reading these books for a long time, and we know that they are quite worthy books." When the police phoned through to their superiors for instructions as to what to do with the brothers, they were told: "There is nothing wrong with these people. Send them back to their homes." So the brothers were released, greatly strengthened by their experience.

#### MOZAMBIQUE

Peak Publishers: 2,093

Population: 6,650,000

Ratio: 1 to 3,177

Our brothers in Mozambique have had a very happy and satisfying year in Jehovah's service. Just like their brothers in ancient Asia Minor, they have seen the congregations continue "to be made firm in the faith

and to increase in number from day to day."—Acts 16:5.

A circuit servant was given the name and address of an isolated person. He arranged his schedule so that he could visit this interested person, and on arriving he was warmly welcomed. How surprised he was to find that this interested man together with his wife were witnessing to their neighbors, and twice every week they were holding *Watchtower* studies with another interested couple who lived nearby. Arrangements were then made for additional assistance to be given to these four interested persons.

A very fine witness has been given to many of the local government authorities as a result of the neutral stand taken by Jehovah's witnesses. During November and December hundreds of brothers fled from Malawi because of the persecution, crossing the border into Mozambique. In one area there were 2,234 of them. They were received by the local authorities, who not only showed them a place where they could settle, but also saw to it that they had sufficient food to keep living. They provided the brothers with hoes, seed, houses or materials to build houses and, in addition, 4,000 pounds of ground maize every day. During their stay the brothers were treated kindly by the officials. Owing to the kind donations made by brothers in different parts of the world, it was also possible to arrange for blankets and clothing to be provided for those who had fled from Malawi. The appreciation of these brothers for the help given them by their brothers in other lands can be seen in the following, written by one of these refugee brothers: "We are praising Jehovah God for his kindness, for allowing your hearts to remember us and for supplying us with gifts of clothes and blankets." Now most of these refugee brothers have returned to Malawi.

#### SENEGAL

Peak Publishers: 139

Population: 3,500,000

Ratio: 1 to 25,180

Children are the same the world over; when they play, they like to make lots of noise. Understandably, then, one woman was perplexed when the children in her front yard suddenly became quiet, and she went to see what had happened. From the open window she saw the young daughter of a sister seriously explaining the fine illustrations in the *Paradise* book to her attentive playmates. Herself a schoolteacher, she could not help but be impressed by the young publisher's good teaching methods, and she made it a point to listen in every time these discussions took place among

the children. One day her curiosity got the better of her and, although a staunch Catholic and having never given any credence to our teachings, she decided to get in touch with the little girl's mother and investigate this religion for herself. Investigate she did, and the sister was able to start a Bible study with the lady.

Although the study made some progress, the turning point in the life of this woman came when she visited a small city to the south where there is only an isolated group. She looked up the Witnesses there and began attending some of the meetings. Much to her amazement, the same effective teaching methods were being used in this little group as in the larger congregations, and she was touched by the logical answers she received to her questions. Even the same warm spirit prevailed! Convinced that only God's spirit could be responsible for all this, she promised herself never again to miss a meeting, and she has kept this promise. Her introducing the truth into her home has had beneficial effects as well. As she says, "The truth has brought peace to my home."

That children learn much from their parents' example is borne out by the following experience: A sister made it a habit to witness to the people who came to her home. One day she began witnessing to a man who came on business, but the man showed little interest. Her little daughter, seated nearby, observed carefully what her mother was doing. The next time the man came, the little girl answered the door, holding the *Awake!* magazine she had been reading. After explaining that her mother was not at home, the child took the opportunity to give a witness. She began explaining how informative the articles in the magazine were and offered the man a subscription. The man said that he would see the mother about the subscription, but the child answered: "There is no need to wait and see my mother. I have the forms right here; all you need to do is fill in your name and address, and I will arrange for the subscription." Since it was difficult to refuse the little girl, the man subscribed. Later, the man began reading his magazines and immediately telephoned the sister, exclaiming that he had never read such interesting articles! Now he speaks appreciatively of the magazines, and there is an excellent prospect for a Bible study.

#### GAMBIA

Peak Publishers: 10

Population: 316,000

Ratio: 1 to 31,600

The clergy have felt the impact of the work of the ten Kingdom publishers in Gambia to such an extent

that they have launched a well-organized defamatory campaign against us, speaking against us in their churches, writing about us in their monthly newsletters and even preparing a special leaflet against our work. Naturally, all these attempts serve only to publicize the truth, and it is sincerely hoped that some will have their eyes opened and break free from Babylon the Great.

The most outstanding event of the year was undoubtedly the projection of the Society's film "Proclaiming 'Everlasting Good News'" during the visit of the circuit servant. The small congregation of ten publishers was certainly overjoyed to welcome 728 persons to the three showings of the film. Many were the favorable comments about the film, and this will no doubt break down much of the prejudice in peoples' minds as to the work we are doing.

That Jehovah blesses us when we put forth a special effort is borne out by the following: Two special pioneers decided to use part of their vacation time to visit an outlying village. All in this village are illiterate except for one man who can read and write a little. A study was started with the man, and literacy classes were organized for others in the village so they would be able to read the truth in their own language. In addition public talks were given, which the people very much appreciated. Since the village was a good distance from the brothers' home, arrangements were made for them to sleep at the village, the interested man even vacating his bedroom for them. It was decided that regular visits should be made to this village, and in time the interested man realized that he should be attending meetings. While the distance would not permit him to attend all of them, he did arrange his affairs to be able to attend some of them and later even asked to share in field service. When the clergy heard about all this activity, two clergymen were sent down there to preach to the people. When they began speaking badly of Jehovah's witnesses, however, the people replied: "When we were Catholic, nobody came to visit us, and we were not permitted to read the Bible. Jehovah's witnesses were the first to visit us, and they taught us the Bible. Now you Protestants have come, and late at that, and you still do not teach us the Bible. Now, how can you prove that Jehovah's witnesses are not good?" The brothers report that the villagers continue to make good progress, with no further clergy interference.

**MALI****Peak Publishers: 6**

**Population: 4,200,000**  
**Ratio: 1 to 700,000**

At the beginning of the service year, five publishers were able to attend the strengthening "Disciple-making" District Assembly at Dakar, traveling long distances and making many sacrifices in order to be present. The inspiration and spiritual encouragement received from the assembly were to prove most beneficial to the brothers, for when they returned home, a wave of persecution broke out, resulting in the deportation of one of the special pioneers.

After the departure of the special pioneer, there was a real setback in the work for several months, but we are happy to report that the brothers have rallied due to the energizing force of Jehovah's spirit, and the work and meetings continue in spite of many difficulties. The brothers have even succeeded in starting a new publisher in the service; and although they must work prudently, they can share in almost all features of the ministry. We hope that other mature ministers will see their way clear to move to Mali, thus giving further impetus to the work in the future.

**MAURITANIA****Peak Publishers: 1**

**Population: 1,000,000**  
**Ratio: 1 to 1,000,000**

During the year a brother did secular work in Mauritania for a period of time. He was able to report field service, so some witnessing was done, but not nearly as much as during the previous year. It is the hope of the Watch Tower Society that more workers will get into Mauritania so that the good news of the Kingdom may be preached more extensively in that land.

**SIERRA LEONE****Peak Publishers: 674**

**Population: 2,180,623**  
**Ratio: 1 to 3,235**

Despite opposition and discouragement from parents, relatives, schoolmates and former friends, several young men who had their minds set on higher education and who were offered scholarships to foreign universities or schools, turned down their invitations and set their minds on the pioneer service. Apparently the urgency of the times, together with keen personal interest shown by the brothers, convinced these brothers there was little use in pursuing a career that would mean little in their future development in the theocratic society. One such young man was able to start twelve home Bible studies by himself after dedicating his life

to God and symbolizing it by water baptism during the course of the year.

Is it possible for a persecutor to learn the truth by observing efforts to reactivate a brother? That is what happened when an overseer, after many attempts, took to Jehovah in prayer the matter of trying to restore a brother. The overseer decided he would try once again, so he made the trek to the man's farm in the hills, even though it took many hours of climbing through thornbush and thick undergrowth. Arriving at the farm, bruised, scratched and dirty from his journey, he noticed a persecutor of the brothers working alongside the inactive one. Both looked surprised to see the overseer. The overseer spoke up and said, "I am glad to see you, brother. All the brothers and sisters are worried greatly, for they feel you must be ill. So today I came to see how you are, and now that I find you well, I am very happy. Now, brother, what do you wish me to tell the brothers?" The inactive one answered, "Tell them I am coming on Friday to the congregation meeting!" At this the persecutor of the brothers asked, "Is this the only reason you came such a long and difficult way?" The overseer replied that it was, and he was then able to explain about the binding love among the brothers. This was the turning point for both the inactive one and the former persecutor, and both began to attend meetings regularly. The inactive one was restored to spiritual activity, and the former persecutor and his wife embraced the truth.

The more time one devotes to studying the Word of Jehovah, the stronger the desire becomes to make any necessary changes in one's life to be pleasing to Jehovah. A man had contributed for the '*Impossible to Lie*' book so he could make a gift of it to a neighbor woman with whom he was having immoral relations from time to time. A missionary sister made the back-call and a home Bible study was started with the woman. Her progress was greatly accelerated by her request to study *three times* each week. As a result she soon broke off relations with the neighbor man, despite his opposition and vilification. She started attending meetings regularly at the Kingdom Hall, often arriving an hour or so before the start of the meeting. She soon overcame another problem by throwing away her "beloved pipe" and was able to qualify for baptism during the course of the year. Her zeal has been an inspiration to all. Even the neighbor man who used to call the missionary sister a "witch" because he blamed her for breaking up the immoral relationship

that had existed, now has great respect for both the newly baptized sister and for the missionary who is training her.

Persecution broke out in one of the chiefdoms during the year. A number of the brothers were beaten, their lives were endangered, and the confiscation of their property was threatened. Several had to live in the bush for a number of days, and others were barricaded in their Kingdom Hall, fearful of being burned alive in it. This happened because some brothers refused to compromise in relation to contributions, membership or participation in the rituals of a pagan society. However, eventually the matter came before the proper authorities and was investigated. The brothers were exonerated of the false charges made against them, and the culprits were warned not to molest Jehovah's witnesses in the future. A circuit assembly was held later in the year in this general area, and the paramount chief voiced his appreciation for the fine conduct of the brothers, backing up his verbal commendation by personally contributing a young bull to help financially to advance the fine educational work being performed by the brothers in the territory.

#### GUINEA

Peak Publishers: 107

Population: 2,500,000

Ratio: 1 to 23,364

The brothers enjoyed a happy year of activity in Guinea without any interference. It appears that the authorities there have adopted a more liberal attitude than formerly and have come to recognize the fine example set by peaceful relations among the brothers. The brothers were allowed to build their first Kingdom Hall in Guinea, so now Jehovah's witnesses are more readily recognized as a permanent part of the community.

The *Paradise* book, in French and Arabic, has been of tremendous aid in preaching to the large population of Moslems in Guinea. It has helped quite a few Moslems to recognize that God *can* have a son and, a few now acknowledge that God *does indeed* have a son. A schoolteacher became so convinced of this, upon reading the *Paradise* book, that he began presenting logical arguments to this effect to his fellow Moslems. He used points similar to those found in the September 15, 1965, issue of *The Watchtower*. When a special pioneer arrived at his village, he arranged for the brother to give a lecture on a related subject. One hundred and fifty persons gathered to hear his talk, and over an hour was spent after the talk answering questions. By the following morning word about this preacher had spread

in the village, and a plea was made that he remain another day and give another lecture. This he did, much time again being spent in answering questions. Now a regular Bible study has been established with a number of the villagers.

#### SINGAPORE

Peak Publishers: 189

Population: 1,865,000

Ratio: 1 to 9,868

Many young folks go overseas to broaden their education and return with a degree that will allow them to get a good job, in order to be secure for the rest of their lives. One such man was like this until two youthful publishers, one of them nine years old, changed things somewhat. They placed two magazines with him and he read eagerly. He had been looking for something besides a degree for the last four years and had even studied Communist literature. *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* put things in a different light. The two young publishers made some back-calls, and soon this person was taking in knowledge at a tremendous pace. He had a private home Bible study, attended the congregation meetings and felt that he was ready for baptism at his first circuit assembly. The overseer encouraged him to take in a little more knowledge and to become more acquainted with the organization. Shortly thereafter he was immersed. He now had a degree from a university, plus a commission from Jehovah, but the latter was stronger and exerted more force than the former. When he returned home he was welcomed by his own family, none of whom are interested in the truth. Many newly acquired brothers and sisters also welcomed him, and he expressed the desire to share in the pioneer work. But first he felt that he had to do something with the degree. He applied for a job and got it only too easily. He made good progress and soon was asked to reorganize a department of the steel foundry in which he worked. In six months production increased more than 60 percent. But the desire for full-time Kingdom service had grown faster. He did not make the mistake of postponing the time to start until he had made enough money. He wrote a tactful and respectful letter of resignation, explaining why he was doing this. Now he is spending his last month at the work that his university degree got for him, and next month he will begin his new vocation.

Parents are richly rewarded for doing as the Bible says and training their children to appreciate their relationship with Jehovah. A couple who spent many years in the pioneer service are enjoying training

their little daughter. Each morning the text is discussed; there is a little Bible study during the day and a prayer together in the evening, along with much comment on Jehovah's wonderful creations. One morning the father had to go to work early, so the mother had the text discussion with the five-year-old and then prayer was offered, asking Jehovah's blessings on the day's activity and on the group book study that would be held that afternoon. During the day the mother developed a bad headache, and by the time for the afternoon study she was quite sick and decided she would have to skip it. When the daughter got to hear of this, she calmly came to her mother and said, "Mummie, I'm sorry that you are not well, but this morning you asked Jehovah to bless our book study today, and what will He think of that if we don't go along?" The mother was deeply impressed and was moved to get ready and go to the study. She later said it was the most enjoyable afternoon she had had for a long time.

**MALAYSIA** Population: 8,967,000  
Peak Publishers: 138 Ratio: 1 to 64,978

A Chinese brother traveled 400 miles to attend the "Good News for All Nations" District Assembly in Singapore. When he saw the first scene in the demonstration "What Young Folks Are Doing in the Ministry," where a father was going to strike his son with a hammer if he did not quit being a Witness, he was astounded, because almost the same thing had happened to him the week before. The only difference was that his father had used the crank handle of the car, and the scene was in the local Kingdom Hall.

Our brother was determined to be a pioneer. He was diligent in the ministry and took great pains to make progress wherever he could. His father noticed his zeal and began to oppose, but without avail. The young man planned to attend the district assembly, so he applied for leave to which he was entitled. However, one week before the assembly the post office officials decided that all leave was to be canceled, and that posed a problem for our brother. He approached his superior, but to no avail. The only way to get to the assembly was to resign; so, resign he did. This disturbed his parents greatly, and they decided to march on the Kingdom Hall. The father, with crank handle in hand, was prepared to show that no son of his was going to follow this "foolish" religion.

He came to the hall just before the meeting was to start, and the brothers met him at the door. There were some heated words and a skirmish, during which

the man's wife fainted. This upset things a bit, and the husband then began shouting so that others around would be attracted. The brothers told him that he would do better to attend to his wife rather than try to disturb things. Just at that time a heavy tropical downpour of rain came and brought quiet to the scene. Our brother got to the assembly; and when the postal official came and asked him to reconsider his resignation, he declined, being happy to follow the course now open to him.

The Tawau, Sabah, Congregation is one thousand miles by air from Singapore. The brothers represented themselves at the district assembly by letter. The overseer wrote: "After twelve years we are happy to see Jehovah's blessings on our work. We began as a small, isolated group in a timber camp. The Society later formed us into a congregation, but although we had all the servants, territory was our problem. We were surrounded by forests. Due to the urgency of the times, my wife and I made a big decision, to move where the need was greater, into the town of Tawau. This meant leaving the secular job, but with faith in Jehovah we made the move, and he blessed us. We have a Kingdom Hall and hold the meetings regularly. Three of us in the congregation are pioneers, and fifty-five attended the Memorial. We are happy to be doing the fishing work in this corner of the field, and at the time of writing we are preparing for our very first circuit assembly." Jehovah truly blesses efforts put forth in harmony with his will.

**SOUTH AFRICA**      **Population:** 18,298,000  
**Peak Publishers:** 19,528      **Ratio:** 1 to 937

The Bethel family at the Society's branch office at Elandsfontein, Transvaal, enjoys the privilege of printing *The Watchtower*, *Awake!*, *Kingdom Ministry*, as well as many forms for their brothers in the Congo (Kinshasa), Malawi, Rhodesia and Zambia as well as for South Africa. They are now printing *The Watchtower* in ten languages and *Awake!* in three.

The branch office in South Africa also looks after the work in Ascension Island, Botswana, Lesotho, St. Helena, South-West Africa and Swaziland. (Diss.)

Early in the service year we had our "Disciple-making" District Assemblies in South Africa. Never before has a series of district assemblies made such a deep impression upon the brothers in this country.

Something else that has greatly contributed to the spiritual growth of the brothers and has resulted in building up their faith and appreciation for the truth

is the very fine series of public talks arranged by Jehovah's organization. Publishers who formerly often missed meetings now realize that they lose out on too much if they miss these fine talks. Many congregations now regularly have more than 100 percent in attendance at their public meetings and *Watchtower* studies. Before we started this series of eighty talks, some congregations felt that their meeting attendance would drop off if they regularly had a two-hour meeting on Sundays. But now the same congregations are having a talk every Sunday and their meeting attendance is better than ever before.

Many Portuguese people have settled in the larger cities of South Africa. A small group was started in Johannesburg for those who speak only Portuguese. The results have been phenomenal. Early this past year they were formed into a congregation, and they ended the year with a new peak of 50 publishers—a 128-percent increase in average number of publishers! They are mostly of Catholic upbringing, and many of them had never handled a Bible before nor heard of Jehovah's name. It is thrilling to see these new "sheep" coming out of the darkness of Babylon the Great into the light of truth. This is so refreshing and different for them that they waste no time in taking a stand. One family was attending meetings within a couple of weeks after the study was started with them, and they were out in the service after only a few months of studying. In this congregation the servants have no problem with increase. New ones just keep coming in. Nor is meeting attendance a problem. With 50 publishers, it is quite normal to have 100 or more at the *Watchtower* study.

Where servants take a strong lead the publishers generally follow and will make many sacrifices to get the "good news" preached. One African congregation of eighty publishers in the Orange Free State regularly enrolls twenty to twenty-five vacation pioneers every December because the servants are taking the right lead in this. This same congregation recently decided to cover the farm territories around their town, using public holidays and weekends to do so. Lack of transportation did not deter them. Sisters walked to the nearby farms, some of which were five miles or more from town. Brothers went by bicycle to cover territories as far as twenty miles from town. On such days they would commence preaching at the first house by about seven in the morning and would not quit until five in the evening. What transport they had was used

to take other sisters and children to more densely populated villages, with excellent results. One fourteen-year-old boy tried to reach the pioneer goal of 100 magazines. Unfortunately he ran short of magazines, but he managed to place 86. In fact, the whole congregation ran short of magazines, but when they totaled up their placements for December, they had placed 3,480 magazines.

The effectiveness of the Society's counsel to witness to young people at the doors is proved by the following experience: One weekday morning while going from house to house a sister contacted a young boy of thirteen years at home, caring for his aunt's two children while the servant was away. She was delighted to have the opportunity to discuss the Bible with him. When discussing the Bible's account of man's creation and the theories of evolution, the sister realized that this young person could reason intelligently. She left the *Evolution* book with him, not knowing that they were soon to meet again. That same afternoon the boy came to the sister's house to find out to what religion she belonged and to ask a few more questions in connection with what he had already read in the *Evolution* book. The sister realized that this boy could benefit very much from a Bible study. She suggested that he ask his parents' permission to come to her house for a Bible study every week. When his Catholic mother asked their priest for advice, his reply was that, since we all had the same Bible, a study could do no harm. After the first study the youngster asked if he could come twice a week. Often he asks many questions. Once while the sister was looking up information in one of the bound volumes for him, he chanced to see the article "Training for Violence" and read it. Being a keen judoist, he was surprised to see how a Christian should view such violence, which he thought was sport. The next day he told his mother that he had given up judo. His mother was glad, because it had cost a lot of money. He recently attended his first circuit assembly and is making fine progress.

**ASCENSION ISLAND**  
Peak Publishers: 1

Population: 2,000  
Ratio: 1 to 2,000

Although this small island of approximately 37 square miles formerly only had a population of around 300, the population has grown to over 2,000 in recent years. With the United States Airforce Missile test center and other companies on the island, many people have been sent here by their companies and others have come, interested in making money. The majority

are men, but now some are bringing their families with them and are planning to stay for longer periods of time.

For some years we had here only one sister, whose husband was working for the Cable and Wireless Company on the island. During the service year she went on a visit to England. However, a pioneer from St. Helena moved over to the island, so the witness continued to be given here. The sister is expected back on the island early in the 1969 service year, and the brother from St. Helena hopes to move over to Ascension Island with his family. Then there will be a fine nucleus on this small island.

The reason why the pioneer brother from St. Helena is moving over to Ascension is that, as he puts it, "the people on this island are like 'sheep without a shepherd.'" He says: "Those who come here, whether Baptists, Salvation Army, Seventh-day Adventists, and so forth, all seem to get swallowed up in the way of life on the island. There is one Anglican minister here and a Roman Catholic priest. When I walk into a barracks the men seem worried at first and half afraid, but when I begin discussing the truth with one, soon another one will join us, and another, and later there will be a large group. My short sermon leads them to ask questions, and soon this results in giving the people in that barracks a thorough witness concerning Jehovah's purpose for man and the earth. As a result many talk about the truth on the island. One day I placed a *Paradise* book with a man, and the next evening I found him reading to the other men in the barracks about Armageddon and what it is going to be like. This will result in a gathering of the 'sheep' to Jehovah's organization."

#### BOTSWANA

Peak Publishers: 227

Population: 576,000

Ratio: 1 to 2,537

Speaking the good news of the Kingdom to the friendly people of this young country is very much different from witnessing in large cities. The usual custom requires introductory greetings during which each one inquires about the health of the other. This having been concluded, benches are brought forth for all to sit on, the rest of the family is called plus any visiting friends, and then the publisher is ready to give the sermon, quite often with 10 to 20 listening. Most families have their own copies of the Bible and are eager to get their own Bibles and follow along while the publisher gives his sermon.

Two special pioneers from South Africa were granted a temporary permit to work with a local congregation in Botswana. They have been able to give a good witness to the European population as well as to reach some of the more educated English-speaking Africans who were often not witnessed to by the local publishers. In the house-to-house work they contacted a man and his wife who showed great appreciation for the truth right from the start. They report: "After we had a study for a few weeks, the man spoke to his old school mistress enthusiastically about what he was learning and asked if she had met us yet. 'Yes,' she said, 'they called, but I told them I was not interested.' 'What!' said our student, 'you sent away people who know the Bible better than you do and who could really teach you something!' He proceeded to reprimand her and gave her a thorough witness as far as he could. We have since had some interesting and upbuilding discussions with her and her husband. At about the same time, our student, being a respected member of the community, was invited to give a talk at the local Teachers' Training College. He chose as his subject 'Archaeology Supports the Inspired Record' and based his talk on study nine in the book '*All Scripture Is Inspired of God and Beneficial*.' The talk was so successful that he was invited back again to answer questions on the Bible put to him by the student teachers. Prior to this he and his wife began attending the *Watchtower* study and have been regular attenders ever since."

#### LESOTHO

Peak Publishers: 285

Population: 976,000

Ratio: 1 to 3,425

In this young African state the preaching of the Kingdom goes on apace. Our brothers there have had a very fine year in the preaching work, with a good increase. Since it is a new state, the people are very politically minded, as this experience shows: Early in the service year we had a district assembly in Maseru, the capital. On the first evening of the assembly, near the end of the program, a police officer and three jeep-loads of policemen charged into the hall, ordering that the meeting be stopped. The charge was that we were against the government and that someone had said from the platform that the Lesotho government should be destroyed. Although assured that this was untrue, the officer said he had orders to stop the meeting immediately. By this time the speaker had almost finished his talk, and a request to close the meeting with song and prayer was granted. When the

brothers in charge asked why the meeting had been stopped, they were told to come and see the chief of police. The chief requested that the brothers return the following morning. The speakers with their notes, plus several witnesses as to what was said, were at the police station at 8 a.m. The chief, who is acquainted with the Witnesses, was very reasonable, and after a brief discussion dismissed the false charge. The officer who had stopped the meeting was then instructed to provide guards for the assembly to protect us! Of course, the guards had nothing to do, and the brothers took the opportunity to give each one a thorough witness. One by one the guards left, because they saw they were not needed. A very fine spirit was manifest at the assembly and this temporary interference made the brothers more determined than ever to carry on with the preaching work.

**ST. HELENA**

Peak Publishers: 32

Population: 4,652

Ratio: 1 to 145

The outstanding event of the year was the visit of the district servant and his wife from South Africa from January to March, during which time both a circuit assembly and a district assembly were held for the benefit of the brothers and other interested persons on the island. It was quite an undertaking for one congregation of fewer than forty publishers to put on the drama "Leaving the City of Refuge Means Loss of Life." All the available men, including some interested persons, helped out to present this drama, much to the enjoyment of the brothers and the newly interested ones on the island. In fact, some of the islanders who were not present were so disappointed when they were told about it afterward that they requested that the drama be reenacted for their benefit, which unfortunately could not be done due to limited time.

During the visit of the district servant, the film "God Cannot Lie" was shown throughout the island. During the thirteen showings—some in halls, but mostly in the open, with the screen tied between two trees and a portable generator supplying the electricity—1,125 persons saw this instructive film and learned about God's marvelous purposes concerning man and the earth.

**SOUTH-WEST AFRICA**

Peak Publishers: 163

Population: 574,000

Ratio: 1 to 3,521

South-West Africa is a vast territory and much work still remains to be done. In some areas the popu-

lation is very thinly spread, and some publishers are very isolated, sometimes hundreds of miles from the nearest congregation. They keep in contact with Jehovah's organization, receiving regular spiritual food by mail, through the circuit servant's visits and through the three yearly assemblies, which are always well attended. One further means of contact has been tried by the brothers in the southern part of the country. In town there is a strong group of publishers who regularly have their meetings, including public meetings. The rest of the publishers live many miles apart as individual families. Recently they all bought tape recorders. The ones in town record their service meeting, Theocratic Ministry School and public talks, and these tapes are then mailed from one family to the next. In this way all of them benefit from the meetings in town, in addition to having their own *Watchtower* and book studies.

There is a large, densely populated territory to the north called Ovamboland, with a population of over 300,000. Fearing that missionaries or others might stir up political unrest among these African people, the government has not allowed us to send missionaries or special pioneers into this territory to cultivate this vast field. Many of the Ovambo men, however, do come out of Ovamboland on work contracts with the mines and other industries of South-West Africa. We have been concentrating on teaching the truth to these and with good results. Two Ovambos accepted the truth and returned to their home country, where they found some other sheeplike persons. They already have twelve attending the *Watchtower* study. The preaching work is making good progress among the African people of South-West Africa. More than a hundred Bible studies are now being conducted with African people.

**SWAZILAND**

Peak Publishers: 639

Population: 389,000

Ratio: 1 to 609

Early in September Swaziland became an independent state. Just before this, the people there saw a demonstration of the unity of Jehovah's people. As the European publishers in Swaziland belong to the Eastern Transvaal circuit, it was arranged for the whole circuit to have an assembly in Swaziland with the African brothers present. It was a new experience for the African and European brothers to be together—the first multiracial assembly in this southern part of Africa! Right from the start a marvelous spirit of unity was displayed. The hall was too small, but the

brothers showed real concern for one another. When it was noticed that many European brothers but not many Africans were in the hall, the word was passed around to make room for the Africans. Later the African circuit servant expressed his concern that too many African brothers were inside, with Europeans standing outside! The first African sister in the cafeteria line was apprehensive about the reception she would get. But when the European brothers welcomed her, she sat down with a smile to enjoy her meal and was soon joined by other African brothers, to the delight of everyone. The public talk, in English and Zulu, was attended by 652. The whole assembly was a marvelous demonstration of love and unity.

The following experience should greatly encourage those in divided households: A faithful brother in isolated territory died after twenty-four years of active service. His wife belonged to one of the false religions of Christendom, and till the day of his death she was opposed. She would not attend meetings and, if brothers visited them, she would prepare food but go her own way. But after her husband's death she thought matters over. When the circuit servant visited her soon thereafter, he found, to his great surprise, that this woman had decided to take her stand for the truth. She was already having the daily text discussion with her children as her husband used to do. She said that now her eyes were opened to see that her husband had been faithfully walking according to the truth of Jehovah. So overjoyed was the circuit servant that he arranged for a gift subscription of *The Watchtower* to be sent to this family. The widow is now progressing in the truth.

#### SPAIN

**Peak Publishers: 6,686**

**Population: 31,343,800**

**Ratio: 1 to 4,688**

Some ten years ago a brother moved his wife and children from a small town to a large city where no congregation existed, in order to serve Jehovah's interests more effectively. While family obligations did not allow the brother to participate in the pioneer ministry, what joy was his to have a part in the rapid expansion of the preaching work there. Up to this time four units have been formed, plus many additional groups in the province. Although the brother was serving as one of the city's overseers, he was not satisfied with just maintaining the status quo in regard to his service privileges. His family obligations began to change when the older daughter married and began

to special pioneer together with her husband in an isolated assignment. Could the parents and remaining teen-age son now also expand their service privileges? Pursuing their goal until it was finally realized, this theocratic family is once again serving in a large city where there is a great need for workers. But now they are special pioneers, and they hope that still another congregation will be formed in the near future. So even if one finds himself at the moment with Biblical obligations that impede pioneering, how important it is to cultivate the spirit of maximum service in all the members of the family.

In many cases special pioneer sisters are able to open up the work in new areas, thus preparing the foundation for a future congregation; but what a help it is when a family can later move in to give a helping hand with the congregation's formation. In one case pioneer sisters had gathered a group of twelve publishers in a large city, when a theocratic family was able to move to the territory. What blessings have been enjoyed by both the family and the group since their arrival! An additional 60-percent increase in the number of publishers has been recorded in the past nine months since their arrival, and brothers now being trained by the qualified male servant who is head of this family will soon be able to perform the various servants' duties in the future congregation. The husband reports that the spirituality of his entire family has also been favorably affected by the change they have made. Now they can appreciate to a greater extent the joys experienced by a missionary, and the family has become a more smoothly running unit as they continue to strive toward their common goal of participating in the expansion of the Kingdom interests in the fullest way possible.

Not all brothers are in position to transfer to other territories. Nevertheless, by their taking advantage of every opportunity to give a witness, many people can be reached who may live in territories somewhat inaccessible to the usual preaching activity. Taxi drivers are often able to give a witness to such persons. One taxi driver reports that during just one month he was able to place seventy-six books with his customers, and another has been able to place an average of over one hundred magazines a month during the entire year.

The lasting effect caused by a good example of Christian conduct is emphasized by the following experience: An insurance salesman called at the home of a client to draw up a policy. Noticing copies of the Society's magazines on the table, he inquired if they

were of Protestant origin. Upon hearing that the publications were from Jehovah's witnesses, he recalled an experience that had very deeply impressed him some six years before when he was called up for military service. A young Witness, his same age, had presented himself in obedience to the orders received, but explained that due to his strict neutrality in political affairs as a Christian minister he was conscientiously unable to serve in a military organization, and he calmly maintained his position in spite of the ridicule heaped upon him. And now, what a joy this man felt on coming into contact once again with such integrity-keeping persons! All thought of the insurance policy was now forgotten as the salesman asked question after question about the Bible, until late into the night. The following Sunday he was in attendance at the *Watchtower* study, and had already begun to share the good things he had learned with his relatives. At the summer's assembly, he symbolized his dedication to God by baptism. As he himself commented, "I made the visit for the purpose of selling a policy in case of death, but I received the marvelous assurance of God's promise of everlasting life."

**ANDORRA****Peak Publishers: 13****Population: 17,000****Ratio: 1 to 1,308**

Andorra consists principally of seven villages nestled in the high valleys of the eastern Pyrenees. Several Andorrans have shown good response to the Kingdom message during the year, and a fine increase was recorded. While the cold winters pose problems in regard to meeting attendance and theocratic service, the main obstacle to overcome is that of secular work. Due to dependence on the tourist trade, many are required to work long hours seven days a week, which severely limits the time available for spiritual matters. Nevertheless, the light of truth continues to glow for those who desire to gain knowledge, and the total of forty who attended the spring Memorial celebration indicates that a good number are conscious of their spiritual needs. The brothers are continuing to press on in their efforts to strengthen these sincere persons spiritually.

**CANARY ISLANDS****Peak Publishers: 202****Population: 1,067,600****Ratio: 1 to 5,285**

With so many people living in territories yet to be reached by the Kingdom message, what should be done with persons who enjoy the regular visits of a

Christian minister but who fail to progress in their spirituality after adequate help has been offered them? A pioneer had this problem with a family who 'upon hearing the word, accepted it with joy,' even to the point of attending meetings, but the 'anxieties of this system of things' made inroads and choked off appreciation and progress. Finally it was decided to cancel the study, so the pioneer would be able to devote more time to contacting other persons with the Bible's urgent message for this generation. However, this did not mean that the former family would be abandoned without hope. The pioneer had observed that the family had many good qualities, but perhaps due to the family head's apathy toward the truth, the consciousness of the other members as to their spiritual need had also become dulled. A change would have to come about if the study were to be renewed, and what better way to keep a lifeline within their reach than by calling regularly with the Society's magazines. This was continued for a couple of years, until one day, to the pioneer's surprise, the housewife confided that she wanted to be baptized. The magazine articles had rekindled her spark of spirituality. Now that circumstances had changed, help was given to strengthen her spiritually through study, meeting attendance and ministerial service. Now, not only the wife and one daughter have been baptized, but the husband, too, has agreed to renew his Bible study. So magazine routes are excellent to keep the way open for those who have come to know the truth but have failed to act in accord with the knowledge received.

One theocratic sister had good reason to rejoice, for not only was her sixteen-year-old son a regular pioneer, but her husband was also able to make arrangements to serve as a vacation pioneer in April. But having the responsibility of caring for the home and family, including two younger children, caused the wife to feel disappointment when she thought of another April going by without also being able to participate in the pioneer ministry. After fervent prayer to Jehovah about the matter and careful planning, it was possible to draw up a schedule whereby other sisters would lend a hand in caring for one of the children during the month, while the other would accompany his mother in the ministry. After experiencing many joys during a month of pioneering with her husband and son, the sister is already making plans to participate once again this coming April.

**SURINAM**

Peak Publishers: 511

Population: 365,000  
Ratio: 1 to 714

Jehovah's people in Surinam rejoice because of seeing so many rich blessings upon their labors during the past year. During the previous year we had a drop in the number of publishers. Moral uncleanness had crept into some of our congregations, and some had grown weary. During this service year a special effort was made to reactivate those who had stopped associating with God's people. We are happy to have been able to welcome many of them back into the fold. It seems that many are awakening from sleep and have come to realize that we are not only living in "the time of the end" but are actually living in the final part of the "last days." Did not Paul write "that it is already the hour for you to awake from sleep, for now our salvation is nearer than at the time when we became believers"?—Rom. 13:11, 12.

Attending assemblies three times a year often provides an opportunity to 'test Jehovah out.' (Mal. 3:10) A teen-age girl did not have the money to attend the district assembly in Paramaribo. Every night she prayed to Jehovah. She worked for a lady, but had to give all the money to her mother. One day the lady talked about sending her car to the service station to be washed. Right away the girl offered to wash the car. The lady promised her 25 cents (U.S.). Although it was not very much, the girl accepted the offer. She made a special effort to clean the car very well. The lady wanted to pay her right away, but the girl asked her to save the money for her and explained why she needed it. The lady was so impressed that she asked the girl to clean her car every week and said she would double her wages. Jehovah had answered her prayers. She was able to attend the assembly all four days. Do you 'test Jehovah out' by accepting the invitation to attend the yearly assemblies?

We want to use this occasion to thank the Society for the fine program we received for our "Good News for All Nations" assembly. The whole assembly was well supported, and 1,509 attended the Sunday talk. The brothers are still talking about the program. All the work the Society put into it was well worth the effort.

**SWEDEN**

Peak Publishers: 10,463

Population: 7,876,281  
Ratio: 1 to 753

A young sister tried seven times to find someone at one home and finally succeeded. She met a young man who took two magazines and agreed to a back-call.

In time she asked her father to come along, as the young man had questions that she could not answer and he had said that a real Bible student ought to be able to answer them. The result was a study directly in the Bible lasting three hours, until midnight. The next one lasted only until 11 p.m. In a short time he became, first, a regular meeting attender, and then regular in the service. His relatives were against the truth at first, but now, although his wife is opposed, one of his brothers comes regularly to the meetings and a younger brother who accepted the truth was recently able to give a fifteen-minute talk in his school about his newly won faith. A little while later the man's mother wrote him: "I am grateful that our God Jehovah sent one of his servants to you with the truth and that you were humble enough to accept it, and also that in your zeal you brought the truth to us. Now we are looking forward to eternal life in paradise if we keep faithful to the end."

The wife of a circuit servant gave a sermon to a friendly lady and asked for a few minutes to show her how to study the book she had just taken, but the lady was in a hurry to get to the post office to fetch a packet that contained things the children needed for the next day. So the sister offered her a ride in her car. This was gladly accepted, and after the trip to the post office a study was started. After just a couple of months the lady began to attend meetings and brought all four of her children along. Now she goes in the service. She tells how her husband on one occasion had not been satisfied with scolding the Witnesses who called at their door but even followed them upstairs and scolded them in front of the people there. "I stood behind a door at the time," the lady said, "and felt ashamed because of his ways. Now I myself am going to peoples' doors as one of Jehovah's witnesses."

One Saturday a young man called up our office in Jakobsberg and said that he wanted a Bible study. He had traveled all night to get here, a distance of 360 miles. He had read the *Paradise* book, and the local congregation had received a back-call slip about him; but when a publisher went there he had met the parents, and these had shown no interest. So the young man decided to use an interval between two jobs to come to Jakobsberg and inquire for himself. On Sunday he went along in field service. He attended both the public talk and the *Watchtower* study. Before he left he had subscribed for both magazines and obtained a number of books.

Brothers have been giving more and more discourses in school by invitation, since the new regulations for classes in religion prescribe giving the students objective information as far as possible about the various religions. So, many teachers are asking Jehovah's witnesses to explain what we teach. One interesting thing in this connection is that headmasters and other teachers have been utterly surprised because of the rapt attention the students have shown when one of Jehovah's witnesses speaks to them. In several cases students have expressed their own surprise when they asked the Witness if he really quoted from the usual Swedish Bible, as they had never thought that this book contained such teachings. The magazine featuring the subject "Evolution or Creation by God—Which?" stirred up much interest, and copies of the *Awake!* issue about that were sometimes ordered for whole classes. When we get the new book on this subject, it is surely going to be a "best seller."

**SWITZERLAND** Population: 6,036,000  
Peak Publishers: 6,638 Ratio: 1 to 909

Jehovah's witnesses in Switzerland have every reason to look back over the past service year with deep gratitude. The most joyful event was certainly the visit of Brother Knorr accompanied by Brother Larson. It was an epoch-making moment when Brother Knorr announced the Society's decision to build a new printing factory and Bethel home in Thun. The need to increase our printing facilities has become ever more pressing, as we have the privilege of producing magazines in various languages for many countries. Production has increased appreciably, and we can hardly cope with the demands with our present equipment. We are all very grateful that Jehovah sees fit to grant us further privileges of service through his organization.

A family with a young, school-age daughter moved to a Catholic territory where the need is great. When the daughter was released from attending religious instruction in school, the priest who took this class used the absence of our young sister to criticize Jehovah's witnesses violently. But a number of the girls held to their comrade, telling her afterward what the priest had said. They could not believe what he had told them because they saw the good behavior of their school friend.

The priest died, and another took over the class. He was informed from the start that this girl was a witness of Jehovah and would therefore not attend

religious instruction. However, the priest took the young sister to one side and asked: "You are one of Jehovah's witnesses, aren't you? I would like you to stay in class one day and explain to us who Jehovah's witnesses are and why they do not believe in the trinity or celebrate Christmas." Our sister prepared herself well, and for fifty minutes she spoke to the class, using three different Bible translations to show that they all contained the same thought. She touched on various subjects, and in conclusion raised several questions, which she left unanswered, one being, Why does God permit wickedness? A discussion ensued, and the girls' questions were answered. The priest, who had turned to the Bible texts that our sister had cited, exclaimed: "Congratulations! What you have said is correct. If all my pupils knew the Bible as well as you do, it would be excellent!" The priest then stated that he wished to continue the study of the Bible, and especially to hear the answers to the other questions raised.

A few weeks later the priest called at the home of the young sister. He again expressed his astonishment that such a young girl could know the Bible so well and also explain it to others with such conviction. Her father explained how this was possible, and the priest promised to call again.

A sister in a divided household moved with her husband into a strongly Catholic region. There was no other publisher there, and the nearest congregation was many miles away. But she sought to give a witness wherever she could. A woman to whom she spoke agreed after a while to have a home Bible study. The woman's husband and also their twelve-year-old daughter were very much against it. This girl was a real little rebel, but her mother insisted that she be present at the study. Soon the truth began to take effect on this young mind, and the girl recognized the falsities of their religion. She began to take a zealous part in the study, and also asked the priest "hot" questions in school. For instance: "Is it possible that heaven could be thirty-three years without the Father? Who did the people pray to during that time?" The priest, flushing uncomfortably, said he would explain this to her another time. The young girl attended school mass ever more seldom and ceased to make the sign of the cross at prayer time. The priest visited her mother, but to no effect; it was too late. A later visit to her father was useless too. Both mother and daughter are now baptized and have a zealous share in preaching the

"good news." Our sister is no longer alone in this Catholic territory; other publishers now support her.

**LIECHTENSTEIN**

Peak Publishers: 7

Population: 20,433

Ratio: 1 to 2,919

Still more people in this clean and pretty little country have acted on the counsel, "Make sure of all things." (1 Thess. 5:21) One lady admitted during a back-call: "These publications have been a great comfort to me in all my troubles." Another woman, on hearing the sermon at the door, called her sister who was visiting just then to listen to the message too. As a result she accepted the book *Did Man Get Here by Evolution or by Creation?*

At one back-call the lady told the special pioneer visiting her that she had given her Bible to someone in need of comfort, and asked the brother to call on the family. As the house was not easy to find, the lady decided to go along and show him. The special pioneer writes: "We drove past the house she pointed out to me and back home again, as she wanted them to be quite free and not influenced by her presence. After a number of back-calls a close contact was established with this family, and now a Bible study is being held with them."

**TAIWAN, REPUBLIC OF CHINA**

Peak Publishers: 1,113

Population: 18,753,464

Ratio: 1 to 12,357

The past six years have been a period of cleansing and strengthening of the organization in Taiwan, with decreases in the number of publishers from 1962 to 1967. This thorough housecleaning has at last borne fruit, as this year the brothers in Taiwan were blessed with a 5-percent increase in publishers. Every aspect of the field service report shows increases over the previous year, with new peaks in the number of books, magazines and subscriptions placed. The publication of the Amis-language *Watchtower* since February of this year has done much to strengthen the more than 800 brothers who speak this language.

Sheeplike ones are often located where one least expects. A missionary, trying to locate a former subscriber, asked a man on the street for directions. He mentioned to the man that he was a missionary and gave him a handbill. Three weeks later the man came to the Kingdom Hall. A study was started, and about two months later when Brother Knorr visited Taiwan the man made a 250-mile trip to hear his talk. He was

much impressed and still comments on the truth that one's life depends on one's own decision, as pointed out in this talk. As his taxi business prevents him from attending meetings regularly, he is now in the process of selling the business, and it is hoped he will soon start in preaching with the local congregation.

Those who are diligent in their personal study make outstanding progress, as the following experience shows: One woman who is studying with a missionary brother is very diligent in preparing for her study and reading each issue of the magazines. She also loves the *Sermon Outlines* booklet and studies the outlines one by one. After she had been preaching a short time, it became obvious that she was considering getting baptized. It was felt that, even though the "Lamp" book is not available in Chinese, she should go through the eighty questions to make sure she was qualified for baptism. The missionary said: "Each week I would translate a few of the questions and give her the citations to answer these. During the week she would do her 'homework.' She even wrote out the texts in full and studied them very well. Now she has one of the few copies of this material in Chinese, and it is all in her own writing. She is impressed with the high standard that is required of baptismal candidates in contrast with the religions that urge baptism after a few attendances at church. Her children took interest in their mother's doing her 'homework' and wanted to know whether she had memorized the answers and whether she would 'pass the examination.' Of course, she has now 'passed her examination' and is planning on being baptized at our district assembly in September." Surely, aiding new ones to be studious is essential to productive studies.

All the brothers in Taiwan are grateful for the help given their work by the publication of the book "*Things in Which It Is Impossible for God to Lie*" in Chinese during the year, and they look forward to other new publications during the coming year. Truly Jehovah's organization is making every effort to aid more of the hundreds of millions of Chinese people in the world to start praising their Creator. We are all grateful for the small part we have in this work here in Taiwan, and we are determined to help more gain eternal life, if Jehovah wills.

**THAILAND**

Peak Publishers: 384

Population: 31,800,000

Ratio: 1 to 95,210

The branch office in Bangkok looks after the Kingdom work in Thailand, Cambodia, Laos and Vietnam.

All of this area has plenty of trouble to contend with in this war-torn world. But still Jehovah's witnesses continue to preach the good news of the Kingdom, and this brings much comfort to people of these nations.

The publishers in Thailand are scattered over a large area and many live in isolated places, surrounded by Buddhism. Some publishers who have moved away from congregations to isolated places have become weak spiritually. However, this does not have to be so, as the following shows: Years ago a special pioneer placed a book with a girl in the northernmost tip of the country. He then moved on to another assignment. But this girl made a special trip to Bangkok to learn more about the truth. She got baptized and then returned home and preached diligently on her own. As a result a woman accepted the truth and got baptized. The first sister became a special pioneer and moved away, but the second sister, although isolated, kept up her spirituality over the years, engaged regularly in field service and studied with her children. As the children grew up they began to share in the field service. The two sons desired to advance so they moved to the big city, where they associated with a congregation. Both got baptized. This past year one of them was a vacation pioneer for several months, and the other is a regular pioneer. The daughter got baptized this year and is now vacation pioneering until she becomes eligible for regular pioneer service. What a joy and blessing for this faithful isolated sister!

The same sister had a study with her niece. This young girl, ever since she heard about pioneering, was determined that she would become a pioneer. When she finished school, her relatives who oppose the truth offered her a scholarship, but she declined. Instead she got a job in Bangkok so she could be with a congregation and learn more of the truth in order to qualify for pioneering. She regularly attends all the meetings and diligently shares in the ministry. When she thought she was ready to pioneer, she tried to get part-time work, but without success. She went to Jehovah in prayer, put her trust in him, resigned from her job and began to pioneer. She has not regretted that she made herself available for Jehovah's service. It was with her whole heart that she portrayed Jephthah's daughter in the drama at the recent district assembly. Now she is a happy special pioneer.

We usually have lots of children in our midst at our meetings, and we are happy about this. We should not underestimate how much of the truth sinks into

the children's minds. If they are taught at home before they start going to school, they will know what to do under various circumstances. One brother writes: "Our little four-year-old who now goes to kindergarten found himself in the middle of a birthday party for one of the other little fellows. The party was held during recess and everyone was required to sit around and sing 'Happy Birthday' while they ate birthday cake. Our little fellow informed the teacher that we do not celebrate Christmas or birthdays and so refused to take part but went off by himself and sat on the steps of the school to drink his milk. He flatly refused to eat the birthday cake or sing."

Jesus said, "My sheep listen to my voice . . . and they follow me." A special pioneer studied for a few months with a Buddhist family in a village eighteen kilometers from town before he was moved to a new assignment. The wife had been very much impressed with the Genesis account of creation and with what she had learned from the first few chapters of the *Paradise* book, so when the pioneer failed to come she asked her husband to take a taxi to town and search for some of Jehovah's witnesses. They located another special pioneer couple and resumed the study with them. In time the pioneers invited the family to attend an assembly and the wife got baptized. A year later the eldest daughter was baptized and soon vacation pioneered. Later the father also accepted the truth and dedicated himself to Jehovah. He had been planning to buy a car, but, instead, he used this money to build a fine, large concrete-and-timber Kingdom Hall, fully equipped, with convenient quarters attached for the special pioneer couple. At its dedication in April 1968, a circuit assembly at which twelve persons were baptized and 188 came for the public meeting was held in this new Kingdom Hall. The eldest daughter of this family has now been pioneering for some time.

#### CAMBODIA

Peak Publishers: 1

Population: 5,750,000

Ratio: 1 to 5,750,000

One of the two publishers in Cambodia who had been quite ill for some time died in October. The remaining brother is keeping up his spirituality through regular, systematic personal study, and he has been regularly engaging in the ministry every month. Once again the circuit servant arranged his schedule to be with this publisher for the Memorial celebration and this was very much appreciated.

## LAOS

Peak Publishers: 21

Population: 3,000,000  
Ratio: 1 to 142,857

Last year, you may remember, we told about a Laotian Buddhist girl who was hoping one day to dedicate her life to Jehovah. Would you like to let her tell you what helped her to take that important step?

"The way was opened for me to make a trip to Canada and the United States. How this experience has helped me to get to know more of God's purpose and of his earthly organization! While there I had the opportunity to visit the headquarters of the New World society and there see the love expressed among the hardworking brothers. The way was also opened for me to attend a large assembly of God's people for the first time. The humility of Jehovah's witnesses wherever I went and their efforts to follow God's moral principles and stay clear of wrong acts caused me to make a great change in my personality. This way of living had to be mine, Jehovah willing. I did not let Satan take me back into the world by accepting a high-paying job in America, a job that would have caused me to break my neutrality as a Christian. I came back to Laos, where I can now help my mother and other loved ones to come to appreciate life-giving truth. I have just attended the district assembly in Chiang Mai, Thailand, and was baptized in symbol of my vow to Jehovah God to do his will, whatever it may be. There is nothing that has ever made me happier."

## VIETNAM

Peak Publishers: 30

Population: 16,973,000  
Ratio: 1 to 565,767

For many years Vietnam has been torn by war that has continually kept the people in confusion and insecurity. During these years theocratic progress has been slow, and with the Tet offensive it came to a standstill. In fact, the number of publishers dropped, since some left the country. But recently Jehovah's spirit seems to be shaking this trouble-filled country. The 'desirable ones' are coming to Jehovah's house of worship and are taking sides with the true God. Just three months prior to the close of the service year seven new ones began to publish. Another sixteen are witnessing to all they meet and should be Kingdom publishers soon.

Jesus said his disciples would be known by the love they show for one another. One follower of the Cao Dai religion was so impressed by his first meeting at the

Kingdom Hall that he just had to exclaim: "I've noticed how everyone is so interested in everyone else. If one becomes a baptized follower, it must be like having many *real* brothers and sisters." It was not long after this that he became a Kingdom publisher, and now his wife and two daughters want to do the same.

Hardships caused by the war have not stopped one family from learning the truth. The father had studied the Bible with the Protestants for five years. But after a study was started with him by Jehovah's witnesses, he soon learned the difference between true worship and the false. Circumstances caused him to move his family several miles from Saigon. With the Tet offensive and subsequent attacks, his house was burned to the ground three times. Each time he and his wife and eight children managed to escape with their lives. Contact with him was lost, but recently he was able to find the new location of the missionary home. With tears in his eyes he hugged the overseer and cried. It was a joyful reunion indeed. And all this time he had studied the Bible with several people where he lived. His children had taken tracts to school and had preached to all the teachers. In this way, many were reached who otherwise would not have been. On one occasion a clergyman wanted him to come back to church. His answer? "How can I come to your church? You don't follow the Bible!" It should not be too long before his entire family are Kingdom publishers. Even though isolated and under heavy enemy attacks, the strong hand of Jehovah kept them safe spiritually and physically.

## TOGO

Peak Publishers: 944

Population: 1,850,000  
Ratio: 1 to 1,960

One highlight of the service year was the "Disciple-making" District Assembly. The joy of the brothers was overwhelming as 100 persons got baptized and on Sunday afternoon when 1,571 listened to the public lecture. But still Jehovah God had more blessings in store for his people. That a great harvest work has to be done became obvious at the Memorial, because 2,637 persons celebrated the Lord's evening meal. This, of course, made the hearts of the brothers glad, and they have seen the great responsibility that rests upon all dedicated Witnesses. So they decided to make the month of April the most outstanding one in the service year in order to take care of the many sheeplike ones. The branch office expected that 10 percent of all the

publishers would vacation pioneer, and this would mean 90 vacation pioneers. But imagine our joy when 155 brothers and sisters applied for vacation pioneer service during April and many of them extended this even to two to four months!

We can use the householders' arguments to our advantage as we go from house to house. One brother said: "While I was doing magazine work I met a man who rejected the offer, saying that he had bought a copy of *The Watchtower* and would not need another one. I did not argue but asked him to bring his copy, and we started a study. Today he is happy to study the Bible in connection with every *Watchtower*."

Sometimes we have a hard fight to remain firm in the truth. A brother relates: "After I accepted the truth heavy persecution began. One day as I got ready for farming a messenger called me to the chief's house. Many people were gathered together, and they told me they did not want me in town anymore since I polluted the town with the Bible. They wanted me to buy one sheep and drinks and to pay a thousand francs to make a sacrifice to remove the pollution, otherwise they would beat me with sticks. One among them was very vicious, and he told me that he was going to the next town, but after his return he did not want to see me again. The evening of that same day the ambulance came to our town and brought the man back, but dead. Everything became quiet, and now I witness to all of them and at present am even a pioneer. Do not be afraid; Jehovah will be kind to us."

#### TRINIDAD

Peak Publishers: 2,080

Population: 935,059

Ratio: 1 to 450

Not only did Jehovah bless the work so that the most extensive witness yet was given in Trinidad, but he also blessed the teaching work so that an increase of 7 percent was enjoyed, the highest since 1963. The brothers have shown an increasing appreciation for the full-time service, with many more engaging in vacation pioneer service than ever before.

This year much emphasis was placed on the preaching work, and this was enthusiastically done in connection with the *Evolution* book. A publisher who is seventy-five years old reports: "When my congregation servant told me that we had 300 *Evolution* books for our use during the month of July, I made up my mind to place as many of these as possible. I realized that the only way to do this was to take advantage

of every opportunity. So I made the offer to persons in the house-to-house ministry, on back-calls and Bible studies, on my magazine route, in the street and in cars. I offered it to my doctor, butcher, baker, my grocer and his employees, those working in other stores, visitors to my home and even to people over the telephone. In this way I was able to report fifty-eight books placed for the month."

Incidental witnessing can bear good fruit. A missionary waiting at a clinic handed a tract to another patient. Soon the patient leaned over and asked for the latest *Awake!* The publisher then began a short conversation, getting her name and address and making arrangements to begin a Bible study that very week. The newly interested person also began to attend the Sunday meetings regularly.

A little effort and initiative can often aid an inactive person to be reactivated. A publisher had this experience with a sister who was inactive for about a year and who had not responded to previous attempts to restore her: "I felt that I should make a try also. Prayerfully putting the matter before Jehovah, I called on her one day. After tactfully finding out the reason for her absence, I began discussing Hebrews 10:25 with her and stressed the need of association. I then read Revelation 22:1, 2 and highlighted the part about the life-producing trees bearing fruit every month, showing how our association with the brothers should be regular and how she would learn the truth and assist others. A few more calls were made to strengthen her, and it worked, thanks to Jehovah. She is now out in the service regularly, and her son and daughter are preparing to be baptized at the district assembly."

The dramas at the district assemblies do their part in aiding some to take the step of full-time service. A young married man states: "Jeremiah had it so hard and I was having life so easy. After seeing the drama at the assembly, I started planning for pioneering and set two years as the deadline to take all necessary steps. Then came the zone servant and his talk. I reduced the time from two years to one year, and my wife agreed. So in December 1967, the deadline, we left our jobs, our home and the stuffy city and moved to a small country congregation where we had decided to start our career in full-time service. We began pioneering in January 1968, and I enjoyed what I did in one month more than what I had previously done in a whole year." This young couple will be special pioneers from the start of the service year.

## TOBAGO

Peak Publishers: 60

Population: 38,861  
Ratio: 1 to 648

There is hope for inactive ones, as one publisher discovered. With encouragement they can be reactivated to Jehovah's pure worship. The publisher writes: "Working in the remotest part of the territory one day, I left two magazines with a lady. She met me sometime later and related that her brother acted strangely when he saw the magazines lying on the table. Wanting to know why, I made a special back-call a few days later. Well, the story went back to May 19, 1956, when eighteen of us were immersed, six of us of the same age-group. Since then we maintained contact and looked forward to seeing each other at assemblies. However, as time went on, some got married and sought better jobs abroad, and for the past four years or so I had not seen nor heard from the other five at assemblies or elsewhere until the day I made the back-call. Yes, he was one of the 'six.' After my discussing the subject of the prodigal son with him, he promised to study the article with another of the 'six' as soon as he returned to his home territory. Now we have reestablished contact and are looking forward to seeing at least three of the 'six' at our coming district assembly."

## URUGUAY

Peak Publishers: 2,568

Population: 2,598,000  
Ratio: 1 to 1,012

That much good can be done by diligently caring for magazine routes is evident from the following experience. A sister writes: "I visited my route regularly and persistently emphasized the most appropriate theme. One woman also took various books, which she passed on to her brother after reading them. When he was visited by the Witnesses, a study was started, and he, in turn, as he learned Bible truths, encouraged a sister to study the Bible, although she had always previously turned down the Witnesses. One day when I passed near her house she asked me to study the Bible with her, and thus another study was begun. Soon she began to attend meetings regularly, and there she learned of the importance of teaching others what she learned. She has not studied a year yet, but is preaching the truth to her family, conducts a study with her two daughters and is a happy publisher of the 'good news.' She attends all the meetings and has expressed her desire to symbolize her dedication at the next assembly." Yes, developing magazine routes and giving them regular attention, making back-calls

and even starting studies on them brings much joy. Have you tried it?

With the demons more active than ever, misguiding as many as possible by means of the agents of Babylon the Great, the following experience is enlightening: A man had been contacted by Jehovah's witnesses, but he belonged to an evangelist sect that claimed to practice divine healing. He began to hear noises by the windows and doors, not only at night but also in the daytime, and this brought nervous tension to the whole family. To this was added the shock of his young son's death, which brought tears of sorrow to his wife. Since he is a music teacher, he composed a song that ended with the name "Jehovah." When the preacher turned it down, saying that the song was good only for Jehovah's witnesses, he withdrew in disgust. At this time he was visited again by a pioneer. At the beginning he showed little appreciation for the Bible helps that the Society prints. But with tact the objection was overcome as he saw how the literature gave the answers to vital questions regarding the Kingdom and eternal life. His attitude changed and he became interested in the *Life Everlasting* book and finally accepted a study. Soon the noises and demon annoyances began disappearing. Peace came to his house. His wife's eyes were no longer filled with tears of pain, but were illuminated with joy on learning of the resurrection hope. Soon he and his wife and daughter of six years began to attend meetings and participate in service. His life changed as God's kingdom came to occupy the first place in his life. His honesty in his work as comptroller of contraband in the customs has brought him difficulties with his fellow workers and superiors. But his firmness has brought him Jehovah's blessing. An inspector who was to sign his dismissal from his employment commended his actions and declared that he was entirely competent to continue in his post.

## FALKLAND ISLANDS

Peak Publishers: 2

Population: 2,300

Ratio: 1 to 1,150

In the month of May a missionary couple began "casting their nets" in the Falkland Islands. Besides continuing to build up the interest already there, they introduced the truth in homes not previously reached. The clergy of the three main religious sects strongly opposed the preaching of the good news of God's kingdom, spreading hate for God's name and fear of Bible truth. They kept their flocks occupied with various schemes to make money for the church, bazaars,

games, social affairs and teas. They also distributed circulars containing deliberate lies about Jehovah's witnesses, and succeeded in intimidating the radio committee to prohibit Jehovah's witnesses from using the local radio station, which is open and free to all other religions. Even though the great majority of the people dislike Bible truth, nevertheless, studies were conducted with twelve different persons or families at some time during the three-month visit. A good witness was given, and every home in the capital city of Port Stanley was visited with the "good news."

The missionaries also visited a woman who lives on isolated Pebble Island. She had subscribed for *The Watchtower* and studied the "Good News" booklet last year and continued to study by correspondence with another missionary in Uruguay. She prepared for the visit by arranging her work so as to be free to study three times daily. Her husband and children also joined the study when possible. This family rejoiced when a heavy fog delayed the departure of the missionaries and their Bible studies unexpectedly continued for several days more.

In Port Stanley an interested lady who studied with the missionaries was shown convention reports, pictures and slides of Bethel, Gilead, the factory and Kingdom Halls, to help her appreciate how the organization operates. She asked if her opposed mother could see the pictures too, since she was influenced to believe that the Witnesses only work for money and selfish gain. This was arranged and the pictures of large conventions told a story impossible to put into words. The mother exclaimed, "No organization could ever pay that many people." She then invited the missionaries to her home and took Bible-study helps from them. Also the breach between mother and daughter was healed. The mother now asked if a friend of hers could also see the pictures. So by different chain reactions the seeds of truth were planted in homes previously closed to the "good news."

#### VENEZUELA

Peak Publishers: 5,419

Population: 9,730,000

Ratio: 1 to 1,796

An interesting experience comes from Cumaná: Some years ago a young boy used to receive counsel from an elderly lady who often read the Bible and had faith in what it said. In time the boy went to college in another city, but during vacation periods he would visit this elderly lady's home and they would exchange views about the Bible. On one occasion at college he obtained literature from one of Jehovah's witnesses, but since it

did not interest him particularly he sent it to his elderly friend. Immediately the lady recognized the sound of the truth, and she got in contact with Jehovah's witnesses, as she had found what she had wanted for so long.

How surprised the young man was when they later met and he found that the lady was studying the Bible regularly with Jehovah's witnesses! She explained to him how much she had already learned about the Bible and the organization of Jehovah's people. As soon as he returned to college he looked for the Kingdom Hall, began to attend the meetings quite regularly and study the Bible with a local brother. It was not long before he was discussing the evolution theory in class with teachers and students, using the Bible to refute their arguments. The lady, whom he had known since childhood, kept writing him encouraging letters to keep on in the way of the truth and not to abandon the organization. His progress was very rapid due to the interest that he always demonstrated. After only a month of associating with the Witnesses he began going in the field service and participating in the preaching work. In two months he gave his first student talk in the Theocratic Ministry School; in seven months he symbolized his dedication by water baptism at the district assembly. He prepares edifying talks for the service meeting program and has given his first public lecture. He continues to increase his service privileges, and recently enjoyed sharing in the vacation pioneer service.

Many times people have obstacles and problems when they start studying the Bible with Jehovah's witnesses. Sometimes we feel a little overwhelmed, and think that the people will not make progress because of all their personal problems. One such example is as follows: "Nine months ago a newly baptized sister in our congregation asked me to study with her eighteen-year-old sister who had manifested interest in the truth. I thought the study would be just with her. However, her five brothers and sisters sat in on the study and showed extraordinary interest. The children's father was not married to their mother, although he had lived with her for many years. He did not stay home much and the children were afraid of him when he came home drunk. He had never liked any religion, so they were uncertain of what would happen when he found them studying. However, to their surprise, and mine, he sat in on our first study just to see what it was all about. After the study I was surprised that he knew all of the answers to the review questions

I asked. Although neither he nor the mother could read or write, they attended each study and paid close attention. Soon they showed a desire to learn to read, so they could examine the Scriptures themselves. Reading lessons were begun after each Bible study and soon even the little five-year-old daughter learned to read like an expert, mainly through her practice of reading the book '*Things in Which It Is Impossible for God to Lie.*' The father, too, purchased glasses so he could see better and now takes his turn reading paragraphs in the lesson. He had found that Jehovah's witnesses were truly different from all other religions.

"After a few studies this family began attending meetings regularly, and taking part in them. All the children were anxious to enroll in the Theocratic Ministry School. After just five months of study the older children became Kingdom publishers. The father made some drastic changes in his life, giving up his worldly ways. He is now legally married and maintains a theocratic home. All of the family are now actively engaged in the Kingdom preaching work, and a congregation book study is held in their home. The neighbors of this family are astonished by the changes they have made and many are showing a great deal of interest in the truth because of this living testimony to Jehovah's name."

#### YUGOSLAVIA

The work in Yugoslavia continues to make very good progress. The brothers are zealous in the preaching work, and this brings results. About 1,700 brothers from Yugoslavia were able to attend the district assembly in Villach, Austria, in July 1968. These brothers were very thankful for this opportunity and they returned home with great enthusiasm and joy of heart.

Babylon the Great has truly fallen and can no more exercise the power it had in the past. A group of five sisters who returned to a village where they had worked from house to house two weeks before found that, after they had left, the Catholic priest had been to the homes of all the families and confiscated the literature they had placed. He told his parishioners that they were not allowed to read such publications. When the sisters asked the householders from whom the clergyman had taken the Bible literature whether they would like to read such literature, the householders answered that they would. So the sisters went to the church where the priest was celebrating mass.

As the people left church, the rumor spread quickly that Jehovah's witnesses were there to talk to the

priest. A considerable crowd gathered around the publishers and asked questions, and the sisters answered them. Finally the priest came out of the church, and one of the sisters went straight up to him and said: "You have taken our literature away from people who have paid for it. Please return this literature to us without delay. If you refuse, we shall have to report your illegal actions to the authorities." Upon hearing this, the priest became so enraged that he could hardly speak. Then he addressed the crowd, saying: "Do you really want to read this?" There was silence for a while, and then came a voice: "Yes, why shouldn't we?" The priest disappeared into his house. Then the sacristan appeared bringing with him a quantity of our magazines and booklets. The sisters took them and distributed them among the people. In addition they placed fifteen other magazines and some booklets. They made arrangements for back-calls on some people. Then the sisters left and the crowd dispersed. From a window in his house the priest watched all this. Indeed, the power of the priests is no more what it used to be.

#### ZAMBIA

Peak Publishers: 41,015

Population: 3,894,636

Ratio: 1 to 95

The 1968 service year was not an easy one for Jehovah's witnesses and their children in Zambia. The test of their integrity to Jehovah and his righteous principles with regard to the singing of nationalistic interfaith prayers and paying homage to state emblems continued. Following the loss of the test case in the High Court in November 1967, many more children of Jehovah's witnesses were expelled from school because they could not conscientiously take part in singing the national anthem and saluting the flag. According to the latest figure, 5,755 young witnesses of Jehovah are denied an education for religious reasons.

As was the case in the days of the early Christian congregation in the first century, Jehovah's witnesses today are very often misrepresented and misunderstood, as to why they choose to take a neutral stand toward politics, refuse to sing or stand for the national anthem, or salute the flag of any nation. Hence government officials are made to believe that the local Witnesses are instigated by those whom they call "American leaders." For this reason, in January of 1968 several non-Zambian brothers who came into Zambia as expatriate workers, some of whom had lived in Zambia for more

than twenty years, were deported from the country simply because they held positions of responsibility in our English-speaking congregations. The missionaries were also deported at the same time.

Brothers and sisters throughout Zambia were shocked to hear the news about the deportation of their fellow workers. The local Zambian brothers were extremely saddened with the news because they love their missionary brothers very much. These missionary brothers and sisters had accomplished an outstanding work in helping the local Zambian people to understand the Bible, so that they, too, could gain everlasting life. As a result of this good work by the missionaries, the local Zambian people who benefited from the services of the missionaries of Jehovah's witnesses are better and more respectful law-abiding citizens of Zambia.

Quite a few people began to think that that was the end of the organization of Jehovah's witnesses in Zambia. For example, about a week after the missionaries had left, a person approached one of the local members of the Bethel family and asked: "Are you still continuing with your work as a minister? Where do you get the money to run your organization now that your Europeans have been deported?" When another member of the Bethel family went to the petrol rationing office to renew the coupon in the name of the Watch Tower Society, the official there remarked: "But I thought your Society was finished."

Little do men realize that Jehovah's witnesses have Jehovah on their side and that the work they are doing is Jehovah's work. One of the missionaries who was also serving as branch servant made this point very clear in his farewell comments to the overseers and other publishers who were gathered at one of the Kingdom Halls. He said: "While these brothers are personally sad to leave all of you at this time, and wish you to know this, still they are not in any way down-hearted or overly concerned. They know, as we have had well proved to us in the past, that Jehovah's work does not depend on any man nor upon even any group of particular individuals. All of us realize that our leader is Jesus Christ and that he is the one who is directing our ministry according to Jehovah's will. Jehovah's arm is never shortened and he can raise up capable brothers to carry on the work."

The deportation of the English-speaking overseers and the missionaries, however, stirred up the interest of many righteously disposed persons. People were puzzled as to why these loving, peaceful and law-abiding Witnesses were deported. They realized that

it must have been because these witnesses of Jehovah were preaching the good news of the peaceful government in the hands of God's Son, Jesus Christ, which shortly will take control of this earth. And so they began asking questions. One of the publishers in the English-speaking circuit remarked: "For many months I had been trying to find a person who was really interested in the truth so that I could start a home Bible study, but I just could not find one. However, since news of the deportation of the missionaries was published in the newspaper and announced on the radio, many people, including those who were very opposed to the truth, are coming to me and are asking questions. Now I have a total of eight home Bible studies."

In view of the fact that those who left were replaced by an almost completely new staff, the work piled up in the branch office, and catching up with all this work seemed practically impossible. However, with the help of Jehovah's holy spirit and with the stick-to-itiveness of the brothers in the office, the work kept moving steadily and what seemed like a big mountain finally disappeared, much to the joy of the brothers in the office.

#### OTHER COUNTRIES WHERE JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES WORK UNDER DIFFICULTY

During the past year Jehovah's witnesses world wide have had in mind the words of Jesus that "in all the nations the good news has to be preached first." (Mark 13:10) So everywhere throughout the world they have been active. In many places due to great opposition it has been difficult for God's people to talk to others about the Kingdom hope. Nevertheless, they have not slacked their hand. The countries listed herewith are places where it has been difficult to tell out the good news. You will rejoice when you read how the work has been carried on.

#### BULGARIA

There is not much to report about the work in Bulgaria. There are only a few scattered groups of brothers who do some preaching. However, there is no freedom to preach in this Communist land and so the brothers have to be very careful. They meet in small groups and read and study what is available in their language in the way of our publications. There are many persons in Bulgaria who are looking for guidance in this troubled world, and it is encouraging to see that some come in touch with the truth and show

genuine interest. It is hoped that the work in Bulgaria will take on greater proportions before the end comes.

#### CHINA

During the year contact was made on three occasions with a family of Witnesses and then lost again. However, it was sufficient to let us know that our brothers are keeping integrity in that vast country. It is most difficult to keep contact with them due to the strict censorship of all foreign mails.

#### CZECHOSLOVAKIA

The work in Czechoslovakia has made very good progress during the past service year. The brothers made use of their opportunities to preach the truth to many people, and this brought an increase. The world-shaking event in August 1968, that is, the occupation of the land by foreign troops, has had practically no effect on our work yet, except that a number of persons awoke spiritually and showed more interest in the only message of hope there is. The brothers went on quietly and peacefully doing their work of teaching people and meeting together in small groups.

It is a good thing to remember the Creator in the days of strength and youth. The world today indeed has an enormous effect and influence on youth, but honest, young people can find the way of truth. Thus on the first back-call a Bible study was started with a girl seventeen years of age. Her father did not favor such a study, however, so the girl went to the home of a sister for it. This girl showed interest, but at the same time she was devoted to sports, being an outstanding district champion in fencing. But the Word of God can correct matters. As the study continued, the girl progressed, losing her interest in sports and increasing her interest in things of eternal worth. She not only prepared well for every study, but also began to study carefully every issue of *The Watchtower*. She also asked whether her study could be held more than once a week. At this point the publisher showed her that one should not only acquire the truth, but also give it to others. The girl accepted this good counsel and started witnessing among her friends. Her personality changed and the fruitage of the spirit became evident.

One day she told the publisher: "I am changing my weapons!" She said she was going to use a more effective weapon, the Bible, the sword of the spirit, in exchange for her collection of old weapons. She has started a Bible study with a friend, and another with her sister and brother-in-law. She has also started to

witness to her mother, who noticed this favorable change in the personality of her daughter. Her mother remarked: "I am not far from gaining the faith too."

The brothers, especially the servants, made great efforts in the past service year to bring brothers and sisters who had become inactive and stopped associating with God's people back to the organization. These efforts have been greatly blessed. In helping such persons return to Jehovah's organization, the brothers used primarily the Bible and the *Watchtower* articles on the prodigal son. One sister, for example, visited such a "lost sheep" and read some selected paragraphs from *The Watchtower*. Suddenly this "lost sheep" began to weep. She related that she had stopped attending meetings and going in the field service because of sickness, family troubles and the discouragement resulting from these problems. Then she began to think that due to her long absence she had been disfellowshiped, which, of course, was not so. The publisher read appropriate texts from *The Watchtower* to show what a merciful God Jehovah is. The call was effective. The "lost sheep" found her way back to the organization, and so did many others during the past service year, to their own joy and to the joy of the congregations. Indeed, with such a short time left, return should not be delayed.

#### EAST GERMANY

The publishers are very keen to find the best ways of approaching people with the Kingdom message, because in most sections of the country it is not possible to reach the people openly in the regular field ministry. The publishers would soon get arrested, and people showing interest would be put under pressure by the authorities in order to cause them to shrink back. In spite of this problem the witnesses of Jehovah do reach the people in their homes and cover their territory.

A publisher doing vacation pioneer service had been working in his territory for a few days. He was about to approach a new home when he noticed a car stopping in front of it and four men joining up with him. They went along with him to the door. He instantly decided to inquire of the householder whether it was at this place where there was a refrigerator for sale. The four men at his side were now placed in an awkward position. Finally they told the householder to put out his flag because it was Miner's Festival. The brother was able to leave the house without getting into trouble.

There was a sister who had been skeptical about the advisability of working new territory. But she noticed that all those sharing in this work found great joy in it. She finally decided to take out such a territory too. She was accompanied by her young son. There was a butcher's shop in the territory and they intended to pass it by. But, for some reason, they did not do so and they just said a few words concerning the message, when the occupant cried out: "At last! How long have we been waiting for one of the Witnesses!" A study was started with the entire family, and several of their acquaintances have now joined the study. The sister no longer feels doubtful about working new territory.

A sister standing in front of a fish shop saw a woman looking at the display of fish in the window. She approached her, saying: "Can you imagine that there will be a time when fish like these will eat out of man's hand?" That was an interest-arousing introduction to a discussion of the blessings of the Kingdom. The woman mentioned that she had been hearing about these things while on a visit in West Germany. She had been told that someone would certainly call on her at her home with the message. Now it was not in her home but in the street. Nevertheless, she was very glad that the sister contacted her in this way. She is now diligently studying God's wonderful purposes regarding man and the earth.

While sitting in the waiting room of her doctor's office a sister noticed a woman about her own age who apparently was very ill. The sister listened carefully when the doctor called the woman into his office so as to get her name. Happily she also was able to hear the woman's address mentioned. The sister wanted to call on the woman in order to present the comforting message of Jehovah's kingdom to her. When the Witness called at her home a few days later, the woman recognized her at once. She said that she also had faith in God, but her husband was at home and he was a ridiculer, and so she could not let the Witness in. She had tears in her eyes. They arranged to meet at another time. A Bible study was started. The woman's blind mother joined in along with her daughter of seventeen years. Thus through the attentiveness of the sister three more people who appreciate being taught Jehovah's ways have been found.

The time spent waiting for a bus can be used advantageously. A sister had to wait for her bus for half an hour. While she was waiting a married couple sat

down at her side. She cautiously started a conversation and soon found out that they had appreciation for God's Word. But how could she manage to get their name and address in order to keep up contact with them, in view of the fear of man that is so prevalent among the population? She had a basket of cherries along, which she was taking home from her garden. So she offered them some cherries to eat. They were enthusiastic and asked where she had bought them. She told them they were from her garden and gladly made arrangements to bring them more cherries to their home. So she learned just what she had been wanting to know. When she made her call a few days later, they soon were discussing Bible texts. Suddenly the householder said: "Now I have something very special for you. You will not betray me, will you?" He handed her a copy of the book *You May Survive Armageddon into God's New World*. The sister, of course, was very surprised. A Bible study was started with the aid of the book, and now the publisher is looking forward to the time when this couple will become fellow praisers of Jehovah.

#### HUNGARY

Our brothers in Hungary have worked zealously in the past service year and their efforts have been blessed. The Kingdom work has made very good progress and a number of persons have become disciples. The authorities continue to show a rather tolerant attitude toward our work, but the press continues to publish slanderous reports about Jehovah's witnesses.

A divided household may mean great hardship for the mate who is in the truth. But patience and endurance may one day bear fruit, as one sister experienced. She lives in a village where the brothers encounter fanatical religious opposition, and it has already happened that brothers have been threatened with murder on account of the truth. This sister and her husband lived together with her father, and he, especially, was a wicked enemy of the truth. He incited his son-in-law to hate the Witnesses and hence also to hate his own daughter, the wife of his son-in-law. This son-in-law started to treat his wife cruelly, often times beating her until she was unconscious. But she remained faithful to Jehovah and dealt with her husband patiently and with love, and this over a period of years. On one occasion she told her father and her husband kindly, but with firmness: "Here I am and you can kill me, but even so I shall trust in Jehovah!"

Her husband was like the right hand of the local priest, and he had the full confidence of the priest, because the priest knew he was fighting for his religion and against Jehovah's witnesses, not even sparing his own wife. This man was so zealous in his service for the church that even priests of neighboring villages mentioned him as an example.

One day in a confidential conversation, the priest, talking about the Bible, told this man that he should not even take a Bible into his hand. This had a shocking effect upon this zealous servant of the church. "Well," he asked the priest, "is it a sin to read the Bible?" The priest replied it was not sin, but if he did, then he might one day nourish beliefs the same as his wife. The man then admitted to the priest how loving and patient his wife was to him in spite of his hard dealings with her, and said that if Bible reading produces such results, it seemed worth while to read God's Word. From then on he read the Bible. He gave up his service to the church and listened to what his wife had to say about the kingdom of God. He started to attend the meetings. He took up the preaching of the truth. Now the priest did not greet him anymore. And the brothers in the congregation are very happy to have such a former hater of the truth sitting with them in the meeting. It is encouraging all the sisters who have unbelieving mates to remain steadfast and be patient. And what happened to the wicked father? He left Hungary to visit relatives, and there he died. So for this sister the tables have turned.

#### POLAND

The publishers can meet regularly only in small groups in their private homes. But many of them were able to have an outing in the country where they could listen to upbuilding talks and see the thrilling drama about the cities of refuge. This program greatly increased their appreciation for the meetings and the field service. The interested people who attended these outings were greatly impressed. Hundreds of them used the opportunity to get baptized. All of those in attendance vividly felt the truthfulness of the statement that Jehovah arranges a table for his servants in front of those showing hostility to them.

A sister had to go to a sanatorium for several weeks. When she started to preach the "good news" to her fellow inmates with whom she roomed she noticed that they were very much prejudiced against the truth. She was observant and changed her tactics. For a week she did not discuss the truth at all. But she endeavored

to be kind and considerate to others. She did not gossip about others and she did not listen to dirty jokes. She assisted those who were very sick, and was friendly and tactful in her conversation. A few days later some patients turned to her, telling her: "You are altogether different. You certainly are one of Jehovah's witnesses, aren't you?" Then the sister started to talk the truth to some of them, telling them about the blessings of the Kingdom. She gave her Catholic Bible translation to one of the women who had shown the most interest. The magazines loaned to them were passed on from one person to the other. There were six persons who became sincerely interested. It was a touching scene when she had to leave. Many of the women told her with tears in their eyes that they for the first time had met someone who unselfishly comforted them, assisted them and showed empathy. After her return home the publisher sent spiritual food to these "sheep" and continued to care for them.

It is important to try to reach all persons living in one's assigned territory, especially those who are often not found at home. They may have been neglected for a long time. A sister received a new territory, which she started to work at the beginning of the service year. There was one house the door of which was locked, and nobody answered. The publisher made a note of it and every time she passed by the house she knocked on the door, but always in vain. She continued to do so for three months. Finally her endeavors were crowned with success. An elderly woman opened the door and mentioned to her that she had been robbed some time ago and so was very cautious about opening her door. The woman proved to be receptive to the message. A back-call was arranged and soon a study was started. In April the woman attended the Memorial celebration with the publishers. She is making further good progress. This fine experience has made the sister even more attentive and she does not pass by any home where it seems that there are people living.

Publishers should be alert to use every opportunity to talk about the truth to other people with whom they happen to get in contact. A sister working as a nurse for a young married couple answered the telephone when the couple was absent. An elderly woman, assuming that she was speaking to the lady of the house, started to pour out a load of accusations upon her, expressing her utter disappointment in the ingratitude of the woman. The girl interrupted her, telling her that she was just the maid. Then she expressed her empathy, pointing out that we have to expect such

things from our fellowmen in fulfillment of Bible prophecy. She suggested to the woman to trust in God, who will not disappoint anyone. The elderly woman asked the sister to come and see her, but all the sister's efforts to start a Bible study with her failed. The woman was too much upset because of her disappointment. Some time later the sister again called on her, this time taking along another mature sister. The lady was very glad to see them. The disappointment gradually faded away and they finally succeeded in getting a Bible study started. The elderly woman even invited one of her friends to the study. Soon thereafter she took the religious images off the walls of her home. She herself has begun witnessing to all of her relatives and acquaintances. Both of these women are for God's kingdom with all of their hearts.

In certain territories where the Catholic church still has a strong grip on the population, the publishers sometimes have to face rough, unchristian treatment. Some publishers went into that type of territory to assist brothers living there. They stayed with them, and they went out in the field service together in the surrounding villages. One day they were driven away from a place by enraged people who hurled stones at them. And apparently the antagonistic persons were not content with that but reported them to the police, because a police car came and took all of them along. But after one and a half hours of interrogation they were all released. The atheistic police officers were friendlier than the fanatical people who called themselves Christians.

#### ROMANIA

Our faithful brothers in Romania continue to live up to the divine requirements for true Christians, as set out in the Bible, although it is sometimes harder for them to do so than for brothers in free countries. They not only meet together in small groups, but also preach this good news of the Kingdom under truly adverse conditions. In 1967 seven of Jehovah's witnesses were taken before the law court to answer a number of charges. The brothers had a fine opportunity to show that their activity in no way endangers the state, and that Jehovah's witnesses are not fighting any government. After their able defense they were permitted to return home. This incident became public knowledge and spread throughout the community. Thereupon various people from the community visited these brothers and asked a number of questions regarding their faith.

The brothers offered them free home Bible studies, and three of the inquirers accepted the offer. They are now making good progress. This shows that courage and integrity under adverse conditions attract the attention of people seeking truth and righteousness.

In one town the blessing of an Orthodox church caused a great crowd to assemble together. The bishop gave a discourse, discussing the great necessity for all churches to unite, so as to have one flock and one shepherd. He also mentioned that Jehovah's witnesses do not agree that there should be such unity and are against such an interfaith movement. After this official discourse by the bishop some persons began to take an interest in Jehovah's witnesses, and they wanted to know where they lived and who they were. It so happened that one brother found five such persons interested in Jehovah's witnesses. This brother then explained many things about God's existence, his organization, the falling away of the priestly class from the truth, and so forth. His witnessing went on for several hours and then three of these persons declared that they wanted to be visited by Jehovah's witnesses and would like to become members of God's organization. The other two persons also showed interest, but they progressed a little slower than the first three. This brother reports that these three persons are really interested, and perhaps they will soon dedicate their lives to Jehovah and undergo immersion. This, of course, was not the intention of the bishop.

A brother was on a train, traveling to visit an interested family. It was a religious holiday, and a group of Baptists singing their religious songs were sitting in one compartment of the train. This brother took the opportunity to speak with them and a lively discussion was had on the kingdom of God. At first the group listened attentively, but soon they noticed that the tendency of the brother's talk was contrary to their beliefs and some of them asked the brother to leave the group alone. But some of the Baptists took their Bibles out and checked on the brother's witness and began to argue among themselves. As a result three of them left their section and came up to this brother, asking him for further explanations. They expressed themselves in full accord with what the brother explained, asked where he was going and said they would like to go along with him. After the brother told them he was going to visit a certain family he knew was interested in the Bible, they decided to go along with him and visit this interested family. Later, they accepted the proposal by the brother that he visit them at

their own homes and study with them. After having studied for a certain length of time, they all expressed their desire to get baptized. This was the result of incidental witnessing on a train because the publisher took the initiative.

#### TURKEY

When someone has found the truth he immediately wants to help his closest relatives. This was true in the case of Andrew, who immediately after finding the Messiah rushed to his brother Simon to tell him the good news. So also in the case of an elderly sister who, despite illness and much opposition by her relatives, is very zealous and does not give up in witnessing to her relatives. Ten years ago one of her relatives traveled more than 700 miles, from the innermost part of the country, to visit her. Of course, the sister started to talk about God's kingdom to this man, but he was very much opposed and started to mock her. The sister did not give up, but tactfully used the days of his visit to open his eyes to some truths of the Bible. When he departed, she said: "I will continue to pray to Jehovah that he might help you to understand the truth. I am sure the day will come when you will make the trip again to learn more about the truth." This "day" came after ten years.

During all these years the man could not forget what he had heard, and finally it seemed to be his last hope amid the wickedness in the world. With his whole family he came to live in the city of the sister. Immediately a study was started with the whole family, and they soon began to associate with the Lord's people. One of his children has now been baptized, and the father and one other child are very zealous publishers. How happy the sister is because of the great blessing she has received due to not giving up in praying for and preaching to her relatives.

#### UNION OF SOVIET SOCIALIST REPUBLICS

The past service year has again been very encouraging, despite the fact that the work of Jehovah's witnesses is still banned and the publishers are cramped from all sides. A few brothers were arrested and sentenced to prison terms because of their zeal for the Kingdom interests. But most of the brothers remained unmolested throughout the year. It seems that the officials have learned that there is no danger to the state from Jehovah's witnesses because of their absolute neutrality in the political and military affairs of mankind. They well know the exemplary respect for law

and order and the fine working morale of Jehovah's witnesses. There have been sporadic attacks in local newspapers, but these were mainly launched by functionaries of atheist organizations, and more along the line of feeling pity for those "poor backward people," and the need of patiently helping them to get free of "the religious fog of the reactionary sect."

The achievements of science and engineering today attract the attention of many people, especially the younger generation. But, thanks to Jehovah's blessing, there has been an increase from among those of the older generation as well as from among the youth. In certain sections of the country the "good news" has been spread to many people. For instance, there is a city with a population of 100,000 where there are now more than a hundred Witnesses.

In preaching the truth among atheists, the publishers have found it most effective to lay a basis for belief in God by discussing the marvelous works of creation first. On realizing the wisdom and power as expressed in the things created, some persons have not found it hard to see the necessity for an intelligent Maker. The way has thus been paved for the publisher to discuss Bible texts with these atheists.

A woman who belonged to a sect called the "Evangelists" moved into a region where there were none of that group residing. When talking about it to people, she learned that there were many Witnesses in a settlement nearby. She decided to make a trip to look for them. But she did not find them. When she made another trip to find them, right on the train she met two sisters who were witnessing to other people. The woman was very glad to meet them. She asked the sisters to call on her at her home. A study was started with her. She was invited to the Memorial celebration and clearly understood that only a small remnant was to partake of the emblems. The study progressed further, but her neighbors had found out about it and informed a member of the police. He began to threaten action against her, but she was determined to continue her study despite all the pressure brought against her. She is glad that she has been able to learn so many wonderful things in her Bible study.

Much of the work is being done by incidental witnessing. On a cold day a publisher was visited by an elderly woman who wanted to warm up a little. The publisher invited her to sit down and offered her a cup of hot tea. She started to talk about the "good news" to this elderly person. The lady showed that she was interested in the Bible, but it was impossible

for the publisher to visit her because her family members were opposed to God's Word. The two women arranged to have their Bible study at the sister's home. When the woman came for the first time she brought along part of the Gospel writings in Chuvasch and she was very happy to be able to compare it with the Russian text of the Bible. When she attended her first meeting with the Witnesses she said that she was so grateful that Jehovah had opened up the way for her to gain everlasting life. "I had been desirous of serving God for a long time. In my youth I wanted to enter a convent. Now when I am sixty-nine years old, I have come to know the right way of serving the true God, Jehovah."

#### UNITED ARAB REPUBLIC

It is with great appreciation and thankfulness to Jehovah that we are writing this report about the turbulent service year just past. It has been a year of great test for all of us, but at the same time it has been a year in which we have seen tremendous evidence of Jehovah's help, guidance and protection for his people. Brothers often escaped arrest by only a few seconds.

The service year began with tens of our male brothers, mostly servants, in concentration camps. We that were still free had our minds and thoughts constantly on those inside, and now and then we heard of the cruel treatment, beatings and humiliations suffered by them. Our prayers were full of expressions to Jehovah to strengthen them to maintain their integrity. They also, as we learned later, were praying that no more of God's people be brought into the concentration camps. The imprisoned brothers found ways to keep studying and preaching God's Word. They had their discussions of the daily text, their service meetings, discourses were given and discussions were held regularly. They preached, not only by Christian conduct when being persecuted, but also by word of mouth. How we rejoiced when, in October, a field service report was received from our brothers in the concentration camps reporting their hours, back-calls and Bible studies!

On November 14 our brothers were finally released after five and a half months in prison. But even after that they were constantly watched by agents of the Investigation Department. We rejoiced to see our brothers free again and stronger than ever in Jehovah's service, and to learn firsthand of their hardships and

experiences, and how they were able to maintain their integrity by the help of Jehovah. They had been asked to sign a statement that they would no more be Jehovah's witnesses and that they were no longer going to preach. When they refused to sign, they were cruelly and unmercifully beaten. But they maintained integrity and were able to give a fine witness to the authorities.

One faithful brother returning home from the concentration camp, when greeted by his eighteen-year-old daughter, said he felt like Jephthah returning from the war against Jehovah's enemies. When he told his family he hoped they had not suffered too much because of him, his daughter's tearful reply was: "We thank Jehovah for your firmness in the faith, father. Really, if you had been released dead but faithful that would have pleased us more than if you were released alive but as a traitor that had fallen away." This young sister had also been arrested but was released before her father. The family is now happily reunited and continue to serve Jehovah in spite of further persecution.

Thousands of letters have been received by the authorities in protest against the unjust and malicious persecution of innocent people just because they study the Bible and preach its message of God's kingdom under Christ Jesus. The letters continue to pour in, and we are waiting to see what the results will be. In the meantime, agents of the Investigation Department continue to go to the homes of the brothers in an attempt to intimidate them and to threaten them for receiving copies of *The Watchtower* and *Awake!* through the mail. Nevertheless, the brothers continue their service to Jehovah.

#### THE GROWTH OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES IN 1968

Never in the history of Jehovah's witnesses has such a worldwide witness concerning God's kingdom been given as was given in 1968. Missionaries, special and regular pioneers and congregation publishers have reached out into 200 lands and islands of the sea to declare the good news. All of this work was accomplished under the direction of 94 branch offices, which in turn are under the direct supervision of the headquarters office of the Watch Tower Society in Brooklyn, New York. There are two fewer branches than during the previous year. This is because the government of Malawi banned the work in that land and seized the property of the Watch Tower Society, and they paid the Society for it. Also, because of the intense perse-

cution of Jehovah's witnesses in the United Arab Republic the Society found it necessary to close the branch office. This does not mean that Jehovah's witnesses in these two countries are no longer preaching the good news of God's kingdom. They are continuing with their ministry and you can read the report in this *Yearbook*.

Truly outstanding during the past year was the total number of persons baptized as Jehovah's witnesses. Certainly thousands are fleeing from Babylon the Great and are making a decision to serve Jehovah. There were 82,842 individuals who made a dedication of their lives to serve God and were baptized in water. You may recall that last year there were 74,981 individuals who took the step of dedication and baptism. The year 1968 saw the second-highest number of persons baptized in a twelve-month period as Jehovah's witnesses, to compare with 1959, the peak year, when 86,345 persons were baptized.

That this is the finest year to date in witnessing to the kingdom of God and of his Son, Christ Jesus, is evident when you consider the total number of hours spent in the house-to-house, back-call and Bible study activity by Jehovah's witnesses. There were 208,666,762 hours devoted to declaring the good news about God's kingdom. This represents 24,671,582 hours more than were spent in that work during the previous year.

Jehovah's witnesses, in their preaching from house to house, make note of those who show interest in the Bible and its truths, and make back-calls on such interested ones. There were 89,903,578 return calls made on people in the past year. This was an increase of 23,200,370 back-calls over the previous year.

The work that really brings results and aids people in making their decision to serve Jehovah is the Bible study activity. Jehovah's witnesses around the world conducted 977,503 Bible studies, an increase of 110,494 over last year. That means that every week throughout the year these people were visited in their homes, and elsewhere, and a systematic study of the Bible was made.

In their house-to-house witnessing Jehovah's witnesses were able to place 8,702,594 Bibles and Bible study books and 12,971,585 booklets and a total of 157,511,892 *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines. This printed material placed in the hands of the people directly by Jehovah's witnesses was a help to such people in coming to an understanding of the Word of God. Many of these people have asked Jehovah's witnesses to study the Bible regularly with them in their homes and Jehovah's witnesses are happy to do so.

During the months of October and of January through April each year Jehovah's witnesses point out to the people that they meet in their house-to-house witnessing activity the value of having a subscription for the *Watchtower* and *Awake!* magazines so that this good Bible information can come directly into the home through the mail. In the course of the year Jehovah's witnesses obtained 1,974,923 new subscriptions, which was an increase over the previous year of 165,858.

In order to supply all the subscribers with copies of these magazines, as well as to supply people whom Jehovah's witnesses regularly call on in their door-to-door ministry, it was necessary for the Watch Tower Society to print, in its many printing plants around the world 138,615,041 *Watchtower* magazines and 135,689,298 *Awake!* magazines. The Society's printing order for magazines proved to be 22,898,707 copies ahead of the 1967 service year requirements. That is why it was necessary to install new rotary printing presses in the German and Brooklyn printing plants, as well as smaller presses elsewhere.

Just how many people are there who are doing this preaching work? you may ask. You know they are scattered throughout the world, but how many are there? According to our reports from the 200 lands and island groups where Jehovah's witnesses are preaching, we find that there were, on the average, 1,155,826 individuals who regularly shared in this preaching work each month. They went from house to house, made return visits and conducted free home Bible studies in the homes of the people. This was an increase of 61,546 over the average number doing that work during 1967. But during the year, due to the fact that many more persons began associating with Jehovah's witnesses and became active in the work done by Jehovah's witnesses, a peak in the number of publishers preaching was reached. Our records show that 1,221,504 different persons were out in the public ministry in at least one month during the 1968 service year. This was an increase of 60,900 over the previous peak of 1967.

Among those who constitute this great number of persons world wide there are many individuals who are devoting all of their time to the ministry of preaching from house to house, conducting Bible studies and making return visits on interested persons. We call these persons missionaries, special pioneers and regular pioneers. The record shows there were 63,871 individuals engaged in these services every month, compared with 53,764 last year—an increase of 10,107

persons. This is truly remarkable! Each year more and more persons are arranging their affairs so as to be engaging in the full-time service, devoting all of their energies and efforts to the preaching of the good news of God's kingdom.

However, the majority of Jehovah's witnesses are in congregations and are scattered around the world in 200 lands and islands. There are 25,409 congregations of Jehovah's witnesses, an increase over 1967 of 203.

The Society has been very pleased to give financial assistance to the missionaries and special pioneers serving in the field. There were 11,673 in these services throughout the earth. The Society's expenditures in their behalf were \$4,902,751.16.

So as to encourage the congregation publishers and to give them additional spiritual assistance through qualified, ordained ministers called circuit and district servants, the Society sponsored 2,302 of such ministers in the past year, and had them visit the congregations in all parts of the earth. It was necessary for the Society to spend \$767,571.17 to finance this activity. Thus to bring spiritual assistance and encouragement to people around the earth the Society spent \$5,670,322.33 during the past twelve months in addition to what the congregation publishers spent doing the same work at home, only at their own expense. In addition to this, millions of copies of Bibles, books, booklets and magazines were shipped throughout the world.

It was necessary for the Society to produce in all of its printing plants 13,769,398 bound books and Bibles, 19,568,398 booklets and a total of 274,304,339 magazines to meet the worldwide demand for Bible-study helps. Miscellaneous printing by the Society's printeries, that is, handbills, folders, advertising leaflets, Bible tracts, letterheads and forms for office use, totaled up to the tremendous figure of 502,625,498 pieces. By far the greater portion of this printing was of Bible tracts and handbills advertising Bible lectures.

Particularly since 1942 the Watch Tower Society has been a Bible printing Society too. Before that time the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society bought its Bibles from other Bible societies. Since 1942, primarily, this Bible society has printed 15,133,288 Bibles in seven languages, and in addition to that it has bought hundreds of thousands of Bibles in other languages and distributed them among the people in order for them to carry on Bible study.

To get a better appreciation of where all these people are located geographically according to sections of the earth, and to help one better appreciate the increase

that has taken place among Jehovah's witnesses in the last twenty-six years, there is set out herewith a chart showing the number of lands, total publishers, hours spent preaching and the number of graduates of Gilead in full-time service for the years 1942, 1953 and 1968. (See page 54 for comments on Gilead School, which began in 1943.) We believe that you will enjoy studying this chart and noting that the growth of Jehovah's witnesses around the world has not been limited to just one section. It has truly been world wide.

PLACE	YEAR	LANDS WITNESSED TO	TOTAL PUBLISHERS	HOURS SPENT PREACHING	GILEAD GRADS. IN FULL-TIME SERVICE
<b>AFRICA, Malagasy and nearby islands</b>					
	1942	11	10,070	2,200,163	None
	1953	34	81,793	16,979,027	80
	1968	50	180,433	35,181,574	280
<b>ASIA, Japan, Taiwan, Hong Kong and Ceylon</b>					
	1942	6	406	93,223	None
	1953	19	2,698	597,050	173
	1968	26	21,698	6,051,785	255
<b>EUROPE</b>					
	1942	13	22,796	5,344,006	None
	1953	24	179,374	19,433,567	216
	1968	29	387,147	53,048,919	324
<b>ISLANDS OF THE ATLANTIC, CARIBBEAN AND MEDITERRANEAN</b>					
	1942	6	1,297	237,057	None
	1953	29	17,421	2,248,941	133
	1968	43	40,185	8,336,056	157
<b>ISLANDS OF THE PACIFIC, Australia, New Zealand, Philippine Islands and Indonesia</b>					
	1942	3	4,275	701,037	None
	1953	13	31,980	4,214,497	49
	1968	27	73,058	15,859,508	134
<b>NORTH AMERICA</b>					
	1942	7	75,589	19,668,961	None
	1953	12	193,542	26,734,105	674
	1968	12	426,281	73,468,359	771
<b>SOUTH AMERICA</b>					
	1942	8	807	219,905	None
	1953	12	13,174	2,137,541	301
	1968	13	92,702	16,723,561	470
<b>GRAND TOTALS FOR THE WORLD</b>					
	1942	54	115,240	28,464,352	None
	1953	143	519,982	72,344,728	1,626
	1968	200	1,221,504	208,666,762	2,391

In checking this chart you can see that during the past twenty-six years much has been accomplished in preaching this good news of God's kingdom. (Matt. 24: 14) While in many places the graduates of Gilead School opened up the field and got the witness work started, the good efforts of the local congregation pub-

lishers and pioneers have brought about most of the great increase around the world. Jehovah's witnesses are unified and they have one interest in mind, namely, the vindication of Jehovah's name and Word.

The Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society's only interest is to aid people in getting an understanding of God's Word. It has truly been a joy for the 1,917 members of the Bethel family who live in the Society's headquarters and branch offices, to share in the preparation of this literature and to send it out to the congregations and pioneers world wide as an aid to them in declaring this good news of the Kingdom in all the world for a witness. This work must be done first, according to Mark 13:10, before this system of things comes to its end.

What a marvelous witness Jehovah's witnesses have given to the honor of Jehovah God during 1968! And now, together, all are looking forward to 1969 and the privileges of service that Jehovah God will grant them in declaring the good news of salvation to mankind. They pray Jehovah's blessing will be upon their gathering together at the 1969 international assembly of Jehovah's witnesses in different parts of the world, if this be Jehovah's will.

As I read the reports from the many branches, all of the branch servants brought their reports to a happy conclusion, making a request that the love and greetings of the brothers and sisters in their lands be sent to their fellow workers in all other parts of the world. It indeed has been a pleasure to compile the 1968 year's reports, and now to forward this love, and the greetings, to all of God's people everywhere from their brothers and sisters in all parts of the earth through this 1969 *Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses*. Be assured of my warm love for all of you as together we keep in mind the words of Jesus Christ, our savior: "Lift your heads up, because your deliverance is getting near."

—Luke 21:28.

Your fellow servant,

*N. H. Knorr*, President

Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society  
of Pennsylvania

## ANNUAL MEETING

Pursuant to law, and in accordance with the charter and bylaws, the annual meeting of members of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania was held at its registered office, 4100 Bigelow Boulevard, Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania 15213, on Tuesday, October 1, 1968, at 10 a.m. The President of the Society, N. H. Knorr, presided.

At 9:50 the text for the day was considered by A. D. Schroeder, and then the annual meeting was opened at 10 a.m. with prayer by E. W. Hooper. The Secretary gave proof that there was at least a quorum of the members present. The membership stood at 481, and present at the meeting in person or by proxy were 471. There were two vacancies to be filled in the board of directors, due to the expiration of the terms of F. W. Franz and J. O. Groh. Both of these brothers were renominated and reelected unanimously for an ensuing term of three years.

After the election of the directors some very interesting reports were given by G. Suiter, the Secretary and Treasurer of the Society, concerning the experiences of our brothers in foreign lands. The President of the Society then spoke on the subject "Your Deliverance Is Getting Near," and this was very much enjoyed by the 2,233 in attendance. The headquarters of the Society in Pittsburgh could not hold all present, and many sat on the lawn where they were able to observe the proceedings through closed-circuit television. It was a delightful day and those of Jehovah's witnesses who were present enjoyed themselves very much. The discourse "Your Deliverance Is Getting Near" will appear in the December 15, 1968, issue of *The Watchtower* in English.

Following the delivery of the discourse the President gave an interesting report on the progress of the preaching work and the activity of the Society in respect to the expansion of the facilities in Brooklyn. He also outlined the great demand that has come from the field for the publications of the Society to be used in Bible study. The President of the Society pointed out that it had become necessary to arrange a night shift in the Brooklyn printing plant so as to keep up with the demand from the field for literature.

The business meeting of the Society was concluded with prayer, offered by N. H. Knorr, at 12:30 p.m.

On October 4, 1968, at 8 a.m. the board of directors of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society met in the office of the president. At that time the election of officers for the ensuing year took place. The board of

directors unanimously reelected N. H. Knorr as President, F. W. Franz as Vice-President, Grant Suiter as Secretary and Treasurer, and J. O. Groh as Assistant Secretary and Treasurer. The other members of the board of directors are M. G. Henschel, L. A. Swingle and T. J. Sullivan. The President of the Society gave a full report on the receipts and disbursements of monies of the Watch Tower Bible and Tract Society of Pennsylvania for the 1968 service year. A report was given concerning the work world wide, and the board of directors expressed themselves as being very grateful to Jehovah for their privileges of service. All are very delighted to move ahead with their respective duties during the coming year.

**WATCHTOWER BIBLE AND TRACT SOCIETY  
OF NEW YORK, INC.**

Pursuant to the provisions of the law, the charter and bylaws, the annual meeting of the Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc., was held at the offices of the Society at 124 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, New York 11201, on Saturday, January 6, 1968, at 11 a.m. The Society at present is made up of 58 members, and 54 members were present either in person or by proxy. The President, N. H. Knorr, presided at this meeting, which was opened with prayer offered by John Bogard. This was followed by a report from the chair regarding the cash receipts and disbursements for the service year as well as a statement of condition. These reports were unanimously accepted. The election of directors was the next order of business. Three directors' terms expired, namely, those of N. H. Knorr, L. K. Greenlees and M. H. Larson. All three were renominated as directors and reelected for a term of two years.

Immediately following the adjournment of this meeting the board of directors met and by unanimous vote the following members of the board of directors were elected as officers: N. H. Knorr, President; F. W. Franz, Vice-President; Grant Suiter, Secretary and Treasurer; J. O. Groh, Assistant Secretary and Treasurer. These were all elected for the ensuing year. The other members of the board of directors are G. M. Couch, M. H. Larson and L. K. Greenlees.

**YEARTEXT FOR 1969**

*"Lift your heads up, because your deliverance is getting near."—Luke 21:28.*

Are you keeping your head up? After reading the twenty-first chapter of the book of Luke, and comparing it with what is happening on the earth today, our faith is surely strengthened to lift up our heads because our deliverance is getting near. Look at the world! Filled with revolutions, civil war, anarchy, every man's hand raised against his neighbor. That is enough to make one bow his head. But the Christian has good reason to lift his head up because deliverance is near for him!

The Bible tells us that when the Son of man returns with power and great glory then he will set up his kingdom. Matthew chapter twenty-four, Mark chapter thirteen and Luke chapter twenty-one tell us in fine detail what would be taking place on earth when Christ Jesus, the Son of God, would take up his power and begin his reign in the heavens. What would we here on earth see? Nation rising against nation and kingdom against kingdom in world wars. Did not this begin in 1914? There certainly has been no peace on the earth since that date. This was the beginning of the sign that marked the time of the end of this system of things. Jesus said there would be earthquakes and pestilences. The influenza of 1918 killed off millions of people, more people actually than World War I killed off in its four years. Jesus also said there would be food shortages. He mentioned that while all of these things were going on, people would lay their hands upon true Christians and persecute them. How very true this has been during the past several decades.

During World War I practically all of the work of Jehovah's witnesses was stopped, and there was only a small amount of individual preaching

concerning God's kingdom that was done from 1914 to 1918. But they got under way again in 1919, and in the last fifty years they have reached the ends of the earth with the message of God's kingdom. Still later, and by the time World War II came upon the earth, tens of thousands of Jehovah's witnesses were thrown into prisons and concentration camps. But they still held their heads up and kept on preaching the good news of the Kingdom. Parents, brothers, sisters and relatives often hated those who took up the ministry. Many who became Jehovah's witnesses were cruelly treated and some were put to death. Real Christians have been truly hated in this time of the end of this system of things. Of course, the nominal Christians, those belonging to the different false religious denominations of Christendom, were not persecuting their own brothers, but they were killing one another off in wars among nations. Anyone taking a stand for Jehovah God and his kingdom by his Son Christ Jesus and who preached 'the kingdom of the heavens is at hand' certainly met up with persecution. The *Yearbooks* of Jehovah's witnesses have shown this to be true year in and year out, and they are still being persecuted in different parts of the earth. But even this has not stalled the work of preaching the Kingdom good news.

The calamitous times that Jesus said would mark his second presence and the near end of this wicked system of things are actually occurring in our generation. But this is to our advantage. We see the meaning of what is occurring in the earth. Jehovah's witnesses want to stand with pure hearts before the Son of man who comes "with power and great glory" to execute divine judgment upon this system of things and its badness. All Christendom will fall, condemned to destruction before the Son of man, whom she hypocritically has claimed to serve. Where will

you be, for or against God's kingdom? Jehovah's witnesses are for God's kingdom. Is it any wonder, then, that today they are lifting up their heads and rejoicing because their deliverance is getting near? Not only do they see the fulfillment of Bible prophecy concerning the destruction and downfall of this present wicked system of things, but they also see the marvelous ingathering of a great crowd of people. These are people who are forsaking Babylon the Great and are coming over onto Jehovah's side while there is yet time.

One could hardly imagine that in 1968 over 82,000 persons would dedicate their lives to the doing of the will of God and become his ordained ministers along with one million others of Jehovah's witnesses who have been serving in the ministry to the honor of Jehovah's name. Still, that is just what happened. In their flight they need someone to help them and comfort them with the waters of truth from the Word of God so that they, too, can lift their heads up because their deliverance is getting near.

## DAILY TEXTS AND COMMENTS

At the beginning of each month there is a theme for the month with a Bible text that will be considered at service meetings in the congregations of Jehovah's witnesses. Following these themes for the months there is a text for each day and a comment on that text. The comments are taken from *The Watchtower* (W) of the year 1968. Figures following the date of the *Watchtower* issue refer to paragraphs in the first study article, where further comment on the text may be found. When "a" follows the paragraph number, comment is found in the second study article; when "b" is shown, it refers to the third study article.

## Buy Out the Time During Wicked Days.—Eph. 5:16.

### Wednesday, January 1

*This good news of the kingdom will be preached in all the inhabited earth for a witness.*  
—Matt. 24:14.

Jehovah's people certainly have been busy. Some people have said that this is the fastest-growing religion. That may not be so, but we know we can say that Jehovah's witnesses are the only people truly dedicated, heart, mind, soul and strength, to the belief that Jesus' prophecy will be fulfilled. They have proved their sincerity in this by continually moving forward even to the ends of the earth promoting Bible study, encouraging people to take up the preaching of the good news of the Kingdom. They have helped thousands of Christians to become good teachers, and these, in turn, have made disciples of people of all the nations. (Matt. 28:19) It is good, too, for those who study with these teachers to keep in mind what Peter said: "Remember those who are taking the lead among you, . . . imitate their faith." (Heb. 13:7) True, Bible studies take time, but what a joy it is for a Christian to show love for his neighbor in this way! W 1/1 54

### Thursday, January 2

*By giving these advices to the brothers you will be a fine minister of Christ Jesus, one nourished with the words of the faith.*—1 Tim. 4:6.

When a person has examined the Bible, through study or hearing, proving to himself beyond doubt that God exists and is dependable, and that his Word is true, what is it that might cause that person to stop serving God? Materialism? Pleasure-seeking? Fear? While it may be excesses of these or other kinds that appear on the surface to have

stopped some, let us look a little closer. Faith is based on a solid foundation, God's Word. "So faith follows the thing heard. In turn the thing heard is through the word about Christ." (Rom. 10:17) It is like keeping healthy with nutritious, body-building food. Stop eating, and gradually strength and vigor leave. The problem is the physically weak condition that invites disease, but the cause is the lack of food. Faith is weakened through lack of food from God's Word and soon gives out and its owner becomes the victim of all kinds of enemies. Do not let that happen to you! W 4/1 2a

### Friday, January 3

*For everything there is a season, and a time for every matter under heaven.*

—Eccl. 3:1, RS.

Christians need to know, not only what to do, but when to do it. We surely want to do the right thing at the right time. It could well prove fruitless to take a certain course of action if it is taken at the wrong time. No one could object to a person's sleeping an average of eight hours a day. But what if that eight hours came when he should be working? Then, of course, it would not be right. Setting aside time for family recreation can be upbuilding. But if it fell on the evening they should be at a Christian meeting, then it would not be right. So as we today study God's Word of truth and understand what our heavenly Father wants us to do and when he wants us to do it, our compliance with that expressed will enables us to please Jehovah God and receive his blessing. It means keeping in step with Jehovah's visible organization and cooperating with it. W 5/1 8, 11

### Saturday, January 4

*Repent, and let each one of you be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ.*—Acts 2:38.

Jesus' baptism was not in symbol of his there dedicating his life to God, for he was a Jew and a member of a nation already dedicated to God and in covenant relationship with Him. Therefore, by this course of water baptism Jesus was symbolizing something else, namely, the presenting of himself before Jehovah to do Jehovah's will for that time. That is, Jesus was presenting himself to his heavenly Father, Jehovah God, to be used in behalf of the "kingdom of the heavens" as Jehovah saw fit. God was pleased with Jesus' presentation of himself. The first followers of Jesus were people of the Jewish nation, those in a dedicated relationship with Jehovah God, a nation set aside for God, and which nation was obligated to do God's will as set out in the Law covenant. At Pentecost the apostle Peter called on such Jewish people to be baptized in water. It might be called a baptism of presentation of themselves to God to do his will as disciples of Jesus Christ. W 5/15 7

### Sunday, January 5

*God . . . loved us and sent forth his Son as a propitiatory sacrifice for our sins.*

—1 John 4:10.

The Bible shows that Jehovah's name will be sanctified and highly exalted by means of his kingdom in the hands of Jesus Christ. Under its rule the spiritual and material needs of mankind will be completely satisfied. Man will then be protected from the ravages of war, for swords and spears will be made into implements serving peaceful and constructive purposes. "He is making wars to cease," the psalmist

wrote at Psalm 46:9. Surely, by this means the natural human desire and need for security and peace will be satisfied. There is certainly reason to express gratitude to God for the Scriptures, which provide the instruction one needs to gain eternal life under such blessed conditions. The Bible also reveals that Jehovah is a God of love and that he manifested this through his Son. Yes, God's Word clearly outlines his purpose in connection with the ransom sacrifice of Christ and thus it furnishes a basis for real hope. W 7/15 11, 12

### Monday, January 6

*Now, my sons, do not give yourselves up to rest, for you are the ones whom Jehovah has chosen to stand before him to minister to him and to continue as his ministers.*

—2 Chron. 29:11.

The release of Jehovah's Christian witnesses from Babylonish captivity in 1919 shows that Christendom's religion had then fallen, awaiting only the execution of God's righteous judgment. How different the condition today of the faithful spiritual Levites, the anointed remnant of real Christians! The Greater-than-Hezekiah, Christ Jesus, has concluded "a covenant with Jehovah the God of Israel" on their behalf. They are filled with the same spirit and resolve that Hezekiah stirred up in the priestly Levites. Even as the doors of Jerusalem's temple were opened, so now Christ offered the anointed remnant an open door of service. Refreshed by Christian assemblies, they went forth witnessing boldly in answer to the call: "Advertise, advertise, advertise, the King and his kingdom!" Happy are all those who share in this work today! W 3/1 22-24

### Tuesday, January 7

*Even when a person has an abundance his life does not result from the things he possesses.—Luke 12:15.*

In all stages of life this principle holds true, namely, that a satisfying life, any life, does not result from the things possessed. But so often parents overlook the practical rule that gifts should be in proper proportion to the ability and sense of the recipient to make use of them. (Matt. 25:15) Money that is not going to be spent wisely is not a good gift. It is the kind of gift that adds sorrow eventually, for it tends to produce irresponsibility. The child reasons, "There is more where this came from," and then goes ahead and spends it foolishly. Far more valuable to the child than the richest material gifts is the time that the loving parents devote to his welfare in the way of discussion, answering questions, training in the process of right thinking. At a later stage of life it is easy to distinguish between children who have been starved for parental companionship and those who have been blessed with it. W 2/1 6-8

### Wednesday, January 8

*Not by bread alone does man live but by every expression of Jehovah's mouth does man live.*

—Deut. 8:3.

Man's urgent need was for a priesthood that would remain faithful and endure forever, so that obedient men might again draw close to God in the happy and cloudless association that Adam once enjoyed. Happily Jehovah made such a provision. This means of access to his favor and life was perfectly and accurately depicted by the functioning of the Aaronic priesthood in Israel. In order better to grasp all the

wonderful features of this generous provision by Jehovah, we must understand that it is a matter of heavenly, spiritual, invisible things. For centuries godless men have proceeded upon the assumption that they can attain to genuine peace and success by their own unaided efforts and schemes. They have ignored entirely the principle expressed in God's law to Israel. Those who would gain life, therefore, must hear, understand and apply in their lives the expressions available to us in God's written Word, the Holy Bible. W 6/15 1-3

### Thursday, January 9

*Do not be misled. Bad associations spoil useful habits.*

—1 Cor. 15:33.

Paul was also mindful of the effect associations would have in directing us to either "the minding of the flesh" or "the minding of the spirit," and so he warned his fellow Christians as above. How true this is, whether we are in physical company with persons whose god is their belly or keeping company with them through the printed page or the movie screen! Certainly, if we are obedient to the exhortation to stop associating with those whose appetite for fleshly gratification has become their god, then we cannot read what they have to say or watch their actions, for fear that some of their thinking should rub off on us. Nor should we entertain the idea that we are spiritually strong enough to expose ourselves to worldly associations without danger. The apostles not only wanted younger Christians to flee from idolatry and youthful lusts, but they themselves avoided such dangers. Even in maturity Paul recognized his own limitations. —Phil. 3:13. W 1/15 14, 15a

### Friday, January 10

*Furthermore, [Hezekiah] took courage and built up all the broken-down wall and raised towers upon it, . . . and made missiles in abundance and shields.—2 Chron. 32:5.*

In the fulfillment, Jesus Christ has built up the organization of Jehovah's witnesses for spiritual warfare and has repaired the breaches made by Christendom's apostate course over the centuries, as well as by their own failure to preach boldly during World War I. Moreover, the King has equipped his followers with "the large shield of faith" and "the sword of the spirit, that is, God's word," and has revivified them for theocratic service. (Eph. 6:16, 17) Having this spiritual armor and an abundant supply of waters of truth, the remnant and their companion worshipers are indeed blessed, and so they may be glad, as were the sons of Korah who sang at Jehovah's temple in Hezekiah's day: "God is in the midst of the city; it will not be made to totter. God will help it at the appearance of morning." (Ps. 46:5) How true, in ancient times and also today! W 3/15 12, 13

### Saturday, January 11

*He makes his angels spirits, and his public servants a flame of fire.—Heb. 1:7.*

Ever since our first parents were driven from the garden of God into the unfinished wilderness the way of approach to the great Source of life has engaged the thoughts of God-fearing men and women. How to draw near again to their grand Creator and enjoy with him the intimate relationship originally enjoyed by Adam has been a matter of first importance to those of reverent

mind. Man, left to his own devices, could never have discovered an acceptable way of approach to God. Happily, he has not been left on his own. Jehovah demonstrated his great compassion in that he prophesied about the eventual triumph of righteousness and at the same time held open for humans a means of communication with himself. In Eden there had been the "covering cherub," who doubtless had some responsibility in the matter of promoting the interest of pure worship on earth. God now continued to use angelic intermediaries. W 6/1 1, 2

### Sunday, January 12

*I am longing to see you, that I may impart some spiritual gift to you in order for you to be made firm.—Rom. 1:11.*

Visiting those who are related to us in the faith is one of the ways we can use to work what is good toward all the Christian brotherhood. We are encouraged to visit others because of our active interest in them. This is especially true when there is some need for our special attention, such as when one of the family is ill or discouraged. Our visits to those related to us in the faith can help by our very presence, our loving interest being thereby manifested, also by the encouragement we can give, perhaps practical assistance in some thoughtful way. This visiting of brothers should be as a spontaneous expression of mutual love and not just when it is thought to be absolutely necessary for the purpose of fulfilling responsibility, as when one is missing from meetings or service. Rather, our Christian association is something to be cherished and certainly is of great spiritual benefit for the visited and the visitor. W 2/15 13a

### Monday, January 13

So Moses . . . clothed him with the sleeveless coat.—Lev. 8:6, 7.

The sleeveless coat, with blue its predominating color, and having a handsome fringe of embroidered pomegranates alternating with gold bells, was truly a garment of beauty. As a fringe with blue served to remind the Israelites of God's commandments (Num. 15:37-41) so the glorious heavenly High Priest set the right example for all in highly prizes Jehovah's reminders. How appropriate to his lips therefore are the words: "Your reminders are wonderful. That is why my soul has observed them." (Ps. 119:129) He continually referred to God's Word. The pomegranates speak of the fruitfulness and productivity that mark the service of this faithful priest, while the golden bells suggest joyful proclamation. Since their sound "must be heard when he goes into the sanctuary before Jehovah and when he comes out," this would indicate that joyful proclamation is due, not only when his resurrection and ascension to heaven take place, but also when he appears again to his faithful followers at the time of his second presence. W 7/1 8

### Tuesday, January 14

God proceeded to create the man in his image, in God's image he created him; male and female he created them.

—Gen. 1:27.

Human parents are not in a class with the animals that give suck to young, protect them until they can forage for themselves and then separate, perhaps never to see them again, and without further concern as to their future. Human parents with a right sense of responsibility are definitely concerned about the present and future welfare of their

children. In fact, as long as they live they will keep track of their children, showing keen interest in their successes, deep sympathy for their setbacks. All of this is quite properly so, for human parents who exercise the God-given procreative function should bear in mind that man was created originally "in God's image." God, therefore, requires much more of those creatures made in his own image than he does of animals. Human children are born and equipped with latent powers of intelligence, thought and discrimination, which parents are to develop and train. W 2/1 1, 2

### Wednesday, January 15

*I have hope toward God, . . . that there is going to be a resurrection of both the righteous and the unrighteous.*

—Acts 24:15.

"What about the thousands on thousands of millions who have died and returned to the dust of the earth ever since sin and its penalty death entered the earth about six thousand years ago?" A very thoughtful, loving question, indeed! How helpless Babylon's clergymen would be, were they faced with such an earthly situation! But Jesus Christ, having laid down his life for all who have died before Armageddon because of inheriting imperfection and sin from their original earthly parents, will see to it that all these coming under the benefit of his ransom sacrifice will get the full benefit thereof. But how? By resurrecting them from the dead to life on earth under the Kingdom. Thus the opportunities for attaining the everlasting perfect life on a cleansed, paradise-like earth will be opened for the resurrected ones. Finally, there will be fully realized God's promise as recorded at Revelation 21:4. W 4/15 52, 53

### Thursday, January 16

*That which corresponds to this is also now saving you, namely, baptism, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the request made to God for a good conscience).—1 Pet. 3:21.*

When the way to God's favor was opened up to the Gentiles in 36 C.E. they had first of all to conclude in their own minds that they wanted to dedicate themselves to God to do his will. They had to make request of God for a clean conscience. Therefore, they had to dedicate themselves to God, or set themselves unreservedly aside for the doing of God's will, and then when they were baptized in water such baptism appropriately symbolized their becoming dead to their previous course in life and their becoming alive to God's will for disciples of Jesus Christ. So they thenceforth set their heart, mind, soul and strength to do God's will in fulfillment of their dedication of themselves. Thus they were dedicated to God unconditionally, for him to do with them as he pleased according to his Word. Water baptism became an apt public declaration of such dedication. W 5/15 8

### Friday, January 17

*Your word is a lamp to my foot, and a light to my roadway.—Ps. 119:105.*

Prophecies recorded by Hosea, Daniel and other prophets of God have proved true indeed. Surely, therefore, one can have confidence in those uttered by the very Son of God, Jesus Christ. Pointing to our day and the final generation living in this system of things, Christ foretold such things as increased wars, food shortages and earthquakes. These are now in evidence, proving that Christ's second presence, in Kingdom power, is a reality.

Conditions foretold by the apostle Paul as sure to mark the "last days" exist. (2 Tim. 3:1-5) These prophecies, borne out by the facts of current history, are just as reliable as Scriptural prophecies fulfilled in the past. So the Bible has not fallen short. It has supplied the vital modern-day need for reliable information concerning the future. It discloses the divine purpose for our day and gives insight into the marvelous future events and blessings Jehovah has lovingly purposed for mankind. Truly it is a lamp to our feet. W 7/15 22

### Saturday, January 18

*I publicly praise you, Father, . . . because you have hidden these things from the wise . . . and have revealed them to babes.—Matt. 11:25.*

In our daily lives we are often confronted with the need to know what time it is, as, for example, Is it time to get up in the morning? It is as the Bible states at Ecclesiastes 3:1: "For everything there is an appointed time." If we did not make a point of being aware of time, our lives could become disorganized very quickly. We might easily waste too much time and not spend enough time engaged in productive activity, activity that sustains our physical and spiritual lives. Aside from the need to regulate our lives properly, an understanding of matters involving time can be a source of great encouragement to Christians, since many of God's purposes toward earth and man involve a time factor. In connection with some of the events foretold in the Bible, Jehovah has revealed the time factor involved as a help to true worshipers. Such a revelation inspires true worshipers, even as Jesus noted. W 5/1 1, 2

### Sunday, January 19

*Even if I am being poured out like a drink offering upon the sacrifice and public service to which faith has led you, I am glad and I rejoice with all of you.—Phil. 2:17.*

How easy it was made for the Israelites in general to bring their offerings to Jehovah! Had not the Levites already cared for all the multitude of details so that the holy place with all of its utensils and provisions was always in readiness? In the same way congregations of Christians today can appreciate the great amount of work that has been done by responsible servants in drawing up schedules, preparing programs, arranging meetings, organizing effective preaching campaigns, all with a view to facilitating the earnest worship of the whole congregation. Think also of how encouraging and refreshing it must have been to worshipers of Jehovah to bring their offerings to faithful priests who rejoiced in their privilege of service at the tent, instead of to evil ones like the sons of Eli! Joy must go hand in hand with responsibility, even as exemplified by Paul. W 6/15 6, 7a

### Monday, January 20

*Raise your eyes high up and see. Who has created these things? It is the One who is bringing forth the army of them even by number, all of whom he calls even by name.*

*—Isa. 40:26.*

Sovereign Ruler of the whole universe is what Jehovah God is, and as such he is the champion of peace and order. It is his unshakable purpose to maintain order, and, where disorder arises, to correct the situation and restore peace. He may tolerate those who fail to appreciate the value of order, but such will not be permitted

to block his purpose indefinitely. Those who refuse to comply with his arrangements for universal good order are the ones who will suffer irretrievably. As we look out into the skies around our planet we should be deeply impressed with the order and harmony everywhere manifest. Marvelous laws bind countless stars in their galaxies into one vast system in which there is no jarring note. Each star maintains its place in its assigned orbit, and all together they accomplish the will of the Creator, even as noted at Isaiah 40:26. W 1/15 1, 2

### Tuesday, January 21

*Hezekiah cut off the doors of the temple of Jehovah and the doorposts that Hezekiah the king of Judah had overlaid and then gave them to the king of Assyria.—2 Ki. 18:16.*

Yes, in warding off the immediate threat, Hezekiah agreed to pay tribute to Sennacherib, and he even cut off the overlaid doors and doorposts from Jehovah's temple in order to make this payment. No doubt this was part of Hezekiah's theocratic war strategy, a move to gain time, and to put him in a better position to grapple with the enemy. Likewise, today, there are occasions when Jehovah's witnesses have to move cautiously in preserving their God-given right to true worship. In strongly nationalistic countries, open house-to-house or magazine witnessing is not always possible, and Jehovah's people may have to yield this door of service to the enemy. However, by incidental witnessing, park witnessing, back-calling and studying with those known to be interested, and by other means, they continue their precious service to Jehovah God, often at great personal cost. W 3/15 9

### Wednesday, January 22

*Jehovah, . . . the One making his angels spirits.*  
—Ps. 104:1, 3, 4.

It was by the hand of an angel that appeared to him in the burning bush that Moses was commissioned to be the judge and deliverer of Israel. Back in Lot's day it was angels who served as rescuers of that godly man and his daughters, when flaming destruction came upon the cities of the District. In fact, the Bible reveals angels as ministering in a great variety of ways to the needs of man and the worship of God. They delivered and taught God's words to humans; they drew near to God's presence in behalf of humans; they kept close watch over the divine interests here at the earth, reporting developments to the Sovereign Ruler. And in vision they have appeared to favored humans, under compact symbol of four living creatures or in their countless myriads, congregated in the heaven of heavens before the King of eternity, worshiping him with paeans of thanksgiving. We can be most thankful that mankind has not been cut off altogether from communication with God. W 6/1 3, 4

### Thursday, January 23

*What shall I repay to Jehovah for all his benefits to me? My vows I shall pay to Jehovah.*

—Ps. 116:12, 14.

God's love is great. He does not even desire the wicked ones to die, but, rather, that they would turn from their wickedness. (Ezek. 33:11) One comes to know these things and much more by a study of the Word of God, his revealed truth. On establishing a basis for this belief in God and his provision for salvation through his Son, Jesus Christ, the learner now desires to know what the next step for him is

in order to ensure coming under the benefits of the provision by God. We might liken this to a person who has been the recipient of many blessings and wants to do something in return for his benefactor to show his appreciation. The psalmist felt that way and stated it in the above words. A person realizing he is a sinner, and knowing that salvation comes from Jehovah and through his Son, Jesus Christ, then studies the Word of God to find out God's will for him. He learns from such a study that God asks certain things of him. W 5/15 16, 17

### Friday, January 24

*In all the nations the good news [of the kingdom] has to be preached first.—Mark 13:10.*

The *Yearbook of Jehovah's Witnesses* annually shows how great a witness was given the previous year. But, clearly, the end is not yet. We are very happy that we can take the Holy Bible into the homes of the people and in many cases arrange to study it with them. We have other publications, too, that will aid persons to appreciate the good news of God's established kingdom. The history of Jehovah's people, particularly since 1919 and right down through 1968, has been that of faithfully doing the work that Jesus Christ prophesied would be done, namely, preaching the good news of God's established kingdom first, before the destruction of this wicked system of things comes at Armageddon. Satan knows he has but a short time to remain the god of this world and to rule it in his wicked way. However, we are not fearful of what the Devil may do to us. We have a work to do and are still doing it by Jehovah's undeserved kindness. Great is the joy of all those sharing therein. W 1/1 66

### Saturday, January 25

The word of God is alive and exerts power and is sharper than any two-edged sword and pierces even to the dividing of soul and spirit, and of joints and their marrow, and is able to discern thoughts and intentions of the heart.—Heb. 4:12.

The earth makes an impressive library, with miles and miles of creative wisdom on display. The revelations of this wisdom increase man's understanding of God, the Creator, even as Romans 1:20 shows. From his observation platform, the earth, man can look out into the heavens and listen while creation talks. (Ps. 19: 1-3) The impressions made last a lifetime, with wise men giving the great Creator the credit. And Jehovah God has added to this the most important book on earth's bookshelves, his Word, the Bible. This book is different from the works of men. It does not give admonition based on man's likes or dislikes. It is based on truths and facts. It is a living word. This word is powerful, exerting a force not found in publications of man's origination. Paul describes it above. W 4/1 4, 5

### Sunday, January 26

But know this, that in the last days critical times hard to deal with will be here. For men will be . . . disobedient to parents.—2 Tim. 3:1, 2.

Many youths today do not acknowledge any dependence upon God for the kind of sustenance it takes to make them spiritually strong. They lack moral fiber. They neither glorify God by their lives nor bring pleasure to godly men. Around the world there is consternation because of the perils besetting citizens, and more and more frequently teen-agers are the culprits. Youths' trend

of contempt for authority is leading toward complete anarchy, a state in which not one single person can feel assured of his property or his life. In fact, today's situation around the earth fits the conditions foretold to mark the "last days" of this system of things, even as Paul said they would be identified. Who does not see this condition in evidence all over the earth? Then it is time for all youths to determine where they stand, what their responsibilities are in these closing days of a doomed system of things. W 2/1 2, 4, 5a

### Monday, January 27

We have found the Messiah . . . the one of whom Moses, in the Law, and the Prophets wrote.—John 1:41, 45.

The Scriptures truly meet a vital need by identifying the Messiah. Matthew was inspired to show that Jesus was born of a virgin, that he was called out of Egypt and had a forerunner as foretold, and that Jesus carried our sicknesses, as Isaiah 53:4 prophesied. Acting under inspiration, John shows that Zechariah 9:9 found fulfillment when Jesus entered Jerusalem on the colt of an ass, that the prophecy of Psalm 22:18 was fulfilled after Jesus' impalement when the soldiers apportioned his clothing among themselves and cast lots for his inner garment, and that the fact that Jesus' bones were not broken and he was pierced also fulfilled prophecy. These examples of Hebrew Scripture Messianic prophecies applied to Jesus by inspired Bible writers suffice, in the minds of those accepting the entire Bible as God's Word, to identify Jesus Christ as the Messiah. We can be thankful to Jehovah that the Scriptures supply such information. W 7/15 21

### Tuesday, January 28

In accord with the fulfilling of seventy years at Babylon . . . I will establish toward you my good word in bringing you back to this place.—Jer. 29:10.

One example of encouragement derived from understanding the time feature concerning prophecy had to do with the time when Judah lay desolate for seventy years. Under inspiration of God's holy spirit Jeremiah foretold not only this seventy-year period (Jer. 25:11) but also that a restoration would take place after the time period expired. True to Jehovah's word, Babylonian captivity came. The land of Judah lay desolate. The years passed. Eventually, sixty-eight years later, the Medes and Persians captured Babylon. Among those Jews captive in Babylon was Daniel. He knew of Jeremiah's prophecy and so knew the time for the captivity to end. (Dan. 9:1, 2) What encouragement that must have been to Daniel and to the other Jewish captives, to be able to discern that their time of captivity was almost over and that the foretold time of release and restoration was near! W 5/13 5

### Thursday, January 30

Let wives be in subjection to their husbands as to the Lord, because a husband is head of his wife as the Christ also is head of the congregation, he being a savior of this body.—Eph. 5:22, 23.

The responsibilities of headship actually exist, and they should be assumed. They are shown in the family organization that was established by God at the outset, as in God's arrangement for Adam and Eve. Noah and Abraham, who were husbands approved by God, are Scriptural examples for Christian husbands. (Gen. 6:9, 10; 18:19) The Bible further establishes the responsibilities of headship in the example of Jesus Christ, who is spoken of as the husband and head of his congregation. In the succeeding verses of Ephesians chapter five the loving relationship of the family head is further considered, establishing the husband's responsibilities of headship in the fact that the wife is here viewed as the helper and complement of the husband and as the beloved property of the husbandly owner. What responsibilities this brings to the husband! W 2/15 2-5

typical tent, bearing the blood of unblemished animals. This being clearly seen, there is opened up to our understanding the true meaning of a host of typical shadows. Christ Jesus did not inherit the priesthood of the tribe of Levi, for he did not even belong to that tribe according to fleshly birth. He had been born of a virgin daughter of the tribe of Judah. His is a priesthood that is much more effectual in bringing humans nearer to Jehovah God in that he remains a priest forever.—Heb. 7:3. W 6/15 4, 5

### Friday, January 31

[Hezekiah] kept sticking to Jehovah. He did not turn aside from following him, but he continued keeping his commandments . . . And Jehovah proved to be with him. Wherever he would go out, he would act prudently.—2 Ki. 18:6, 7.

Jehovah's witnesses have succeeded in their spiritual warfare, in the same way that Hezekiah was successful in putting down the troublesome Philistines. And how splendidly did the righteous stand of Hezekiah, on behalf of true worship, contrast with the apostasy of his predecessors and

the paganism of his neighbors! May we, too, continue to act prudently, as we follow in the footsteps of the Greater-than-Hezekiah, Jesus Christ. May we be fearless in the face of threats by false religion and nationalistic governments, unflinchingly declaring God's vengeance against this present Satanic system of things and comforting those who mourn at its unrighteousness. Yes, may we keep sticking to Jehovah, confident that he will prove to be with us in our zealous worship and as we share in the eternal vindication of His name. W 3/1 31, 32a

### Share the Comfort from the Scriptures.—Rom. 15:4.

### Saturday, February 1

*The very zeal of Jehovah of armies will do this.—Isa. 9:7.*

Throughout his Word, Jehovah is spoken of as a zealous God, a God whose very zeal has worked marvelous wonders. Therefore, when the prophet Isaiah made important declarations concerning the purposes of the Great Jehovah, he punctuated these declarations with the statement above. This emphatic statement assured the people that fulfillment of these promises was beyond all doubt, since they were from the Almighty, the zealous God. This expression is also valuable and noteworthy in that it emphasizes and insists upon God's active interest and deliberate effectiveness in the salvation of mankind. By this expression we are made to know that salvation from sin and death, and the renewed life of the people of God, will not be due to any automatic working out of history, or due to any natural economic causes. It will be the effective work of God. Jehovah's zeal is, therefore, a cause of joy for us, because it gives promise of freedom from Satan and his organization. W 8/1 1-3

### Sunday, February 2

*All the things that were written aforetime were written for our instruction, that through our endurance and through the comfort from the Scriptures we might have hope.—Rom. 15:4.*

How wise to recognize that no individual can properly claim the right to run his own life just as he pleases, without regard for the interest and welfare of his fellow creatures and without respect for the right standard of conduct decreed by the Creator! Those who presume to act independently of God's arrangement, who violate the moral standard that he has set up to guide his creatures, are headed for disaster. God's dealings with those who in the past either honored or despised his righteous standard of conduct are of vital moment to us who live today, even as Paul shows. Meantime we can be assured that God's standard for human conduct will not change, for Jehovah is "the Father of the celestial lights, and with him there is not a variation of the turning of the shadow." (Jas. 1:17) He is, indeed, the changeless God. W 1/15 29, 30

### Monday, February 3

*In that very night Belshazzar the Chaldean king was killed.*  
—Dan. 5:30.

In determining where we are on the pathway of time, it will not solve the problem simply to translate ancient calendars into present-day systems. One must first measure back in time across the gulf that separates the present from the ancient Biblical record of the past to a fixed date of the past, to a reliable pivotal date, if you please. Such a date must be one where secular and historical events coincide and are linked in perfect agreement with current methods of measuring time. With such a date fixed in terms of the Gregorian yardstick we will know how far we have come from that point and where we are at present. Then from that pivot point we can also measure either forward or backward in dating other events of Bible history even though originally they were dated according to a different system. One such fixed date is when the Medes and the Persians captured the city of Babylon. The year was 539 B.C.E. on the Gregorian calendar. W 8/15 11, 12

### Tuesday, February 4

*Hezekiah . . . decided with his princes and his mighty men to stop up the waters of the springs that were outside the city; and so they helped him.*  
—2 Chron. 32:2, 3.

Among the wise steps that Hezekiah took in looking to the preservation of Jehovah's city and temple of worship was the tunneling of its precious water supplies into the city. In like manner, following the reactivation of true worship in 1919, the anointed remnant has paid attention to the supplies of Kingdom truth, as provided by Jehovah through his Son.

These refreshing waters of truth do not flow for the benefit of the willful opposers of Almighty God. They must be covered over against enemy interference. But through the building of factories, and the carrying out of printing activity throughout the earth, whether aboveground or underground, the remnant has fulfilled its prophetic mission as the "faithful and discreet slave" by seeing that spiritual provision is made available "at the proper time" for God's household, and this despite bitter opposition in police states. W 3/15 10, 11

### Wednesday, February 5

*He began to dream, and, look! there was a ladder stationed upon the earth and its top reaching up to the heavens; and, look! there were God's angels ascending and descending on it.—Gen. 28:12.*

The vital role of angels in linking man with God, while also shielding sinful man from direct exposure to the unmitigated justice of God, was doubtless impressed upon Jacob when he was privileged to behold in his dream a great ladder reaching from earth to heaven with angels ascending and descending upon it. Jacob was but one of a succession of faithful patriarchs or heads of families to whom Jehovah communicated his will and purpose through angelic ministers. Indeed, this very fact stamps Jehovah's approval upon that ancient patriarchal system whereby men were to spread out in their family groups and populate the whole earth. Under that system the father of a family or tribe became its prince and priest, responsible for proper conformity to Jehovah's principles of just rule and clean worship and mediating before God on behalf of his family. W 6/1 5

### Thursday, February 6

*Keep on asking, and it will be given you; keep on seeking, and you will find; keep on knocking, and it will be opened to you.*—Matt. 7:7.

If one will fear the true God, Jehovah, that is, hold him in awe, fear to displease him and seek to do his will, then one will keep his commandments. One will find the course of action outlined in God's Word that is pleasing to God and that shows one wants to do God's will in God's way. Such a one's diligent search of the Holy Scriptures will reveal to him that God's commandments are not burdensome. One interested in setting himself apart to do God's will will go to Jehovah in prayer through Jesus Christ and ask for Jehovah's spirit to be with him and to indicate to him, through the Bible, just what he must do to merit Jehovah's favor and blessing. Jesus gave the above encouragement. Finding that it is God's desire that one set oneself apart to do God's will, a person should then take the necessary steps to bring himself into an acceptable condition so that God will acknowledge his dedication and baptism and deal with him. W 5/15 18, 19

### Friday, February 7

*Let each of us please his neighbor in what is good for his upbuilding. For even Christ did not please himself.*

—Rom. 15:2, 3.

In helping others to rebuild faith it is necessary to serve spiritual food. Those mature brothers in the congregation giving help to their brothers will really build faith if they serve spiritual food rather than post signs. It is true, the weaker ones need to get to the meetings; urgent directions will serve for one week and they may go to the meeting that

week, but what about the other weeks? Spiritual food will give strength, more food later will add more strength and soon there will be a heart-activated response and a hungry "sheep" will be anxious to come to the meetings for more food. Mature ministers have prepared sermons that bring food to those met in the house-to-house ministry; then why not a prepared sermon when we are helping our weaker brothers? True, it must be flexible, but certainly a well-thought-out point from God's Word will add to the faith already there, thus heeding Paul's counsel. W 4/1 8a

### Saturday, February 8

*Now I say that as long as the heir is a babe he does not differ at all from a slave, lord of all things though he is.*

—Gal. 4:1.

Yes, children, being subject to their fathers, are compared to slaves. Yes, *slaves*, but beloved ones for whom the father has responsibility and toward whom he has an obligation that he must recognize and assume, even as Paul shows. A babe is no more in a position to care for himself than is a slave. His father, his mother's husband, has all the responsibility a master would have toward his slave to care for him in every respect. What attitude, then, must a Christian husband take in respect to his responsibilities toward wife and children? Does the Christian husband believe the Bible is God's Word and is true and that in it God does not lie? He must believe the Bible; he must assume his headship. His faith and faithfulness in this matter will be shown by his doing so. By his profession of Christianity he says he is in union with his own head, Jesus Christ, and so must walk just as he walked.—1 John 2:6. W 2/15 6, 7

### Sunday, February 9

*This generation will by no means pass away until all these things occur.*—Matt. 24:34.

After 6,000 years of misery, toil, trouble, sickness and death under Satan's rule, mankind is indeed in dire need of relief, a rest. The seventh day of the Jewish week, the sabbath, would well picture the final 1,000-year reign of God's kingdom under Christ when mankind would be uplifted from 6,000 years of sin and death. Hence, when Christians note from God's timetable the approaching end of 6,000 years of human history, it fills them with anticipation. Particularly is this true because the great sign of the "last days" has been in the course of fulfillment since the beginning of the "time of the end" in 1914. And in view of Jesus' words above, some of the generation that discerned the beginning of the time of the end in 1914 will still be alive on earth to witness the end of this present wicked system of things at the battle of Armageddon. The immediate future is certain to be filled with climactic events, for this old system is nearing its complete end. W 5/1 6, 7a

in being head of a wife, of children, of a family. The head has the deciding voice in the family, but that is not all there is to it. The deciding voice must give the right decision; the decision must be right. How fine it is for the wife and children when the deciding voice is from one who knows wisdom and discernment! (Prov. 1:2-4) Headship means to give direction, but more than that, because the direction must be good and must be the best for all concerned, according to the pattern God gave the Israelites as stated at Deuteronomy 4:5, 6. W 2/15 8-10

### Tuesday, February 11

*He . . . put the ephod upon him and girded him with the girdle of the ephod and bound it closely to him with it.*

—Lev. 8:7.

Atop the sleeveless coat of the high priest Aaron, Moses placed the ephod, one part hanging down in front and the other part hanging down behind. Today the great King-Priest bears upon his shoulders the God-given responsibility to administer the benefits of two covenants that promised marvelous blessings to obedient humans. One of these was given to faithful Abraham in the long distant past (at his back), while the other is of much later date, the covenant that God made with Jesus himself for a kingdom, which covenant he mentioned to his close followers on the occasion of that special evening meal he inaugurated for them just before his sacrificial death. That the two portions were fastened at the shoulder by jewels engraved with the names of the twelve tribes is telling us in symbol how Christ joins with him in his administration spiritual Israelites who will "rule as kings with him for the thousand years." W 7/1 9

### Monday, February 10

*A presiding elder . . . must be a man who manages his own family well and brings his children up to obey him and be well-behaved.*—1 Tim. 3:1, 4,

The Jerusalem Bible.

If a husband desires to assume his responsibilities of headship, what is he assuming? What does headship involve? The qualifications for overseers show that such a person must preside over his own household and have children in subjection. What does this mean? Headship means the condition, quality and office of the head of something. Our interest is

### Wednesday, February 12

*In being fatherless, motherless, without genealogy, having neither a beginning of days nor an end of life, but having been made like the Son of God, he remains a priest perpetually. Consequently he is able also to save completely those who are approaching God through him.*

—Heb. 7:3, 25.

From these texts we should note that Jesus was without any predecessor in office, for it was an entirely new priesthood that God was granting him, one taking over all the vital functions of previous priests and priesthoods, one that would endure forever and that would be adequate to meet all the apparent insurmountable obstacles that divide sinful man from his righteous Creator. Also, we learn that the tent erected under Moses' supervision is but a shadow of the "true tent" or invisible, heavenly arrangement provided by Jehovah himself so that repentant humans might come back into harmony with him and gain peace and life. As Paul further says: "We have such a high priest as this, and he has sat down at the right hand of the throne of the majesty in the heavens."—Heb. 8:1. W 6/15 6, 5

### Thursday, February 13

*God is a Spirit, and those worshiping him must worship with spirit and truth.*—John 4:24.

Jehovah supplied Israel spiritually with what the nation needed to avoid false religious practices. He gave them his Word, in which they were told to shun religiously detrimental marriage alliances with pagans. (Deut. 7:3, 4) He also commanded: "You must not have any other gods against my face." (Ex. 20:3) Furthermore, in the Ten Commandments Israel was instructed to render exclusive devotion to Jehovah, as well as to avoid immorality.

Then, too, through the prophet Jeremiah, Jehovah condemned impure worship that consisted of sacrificing children in fire to a false god such as Molech. Jehovah neither commanded such a thing, nor did it enter his heart. (Jer. 32:35) Of course, Israel did not always adhere to God's requirements. But there were loyal worshippers of Jehovah in the nation and God's Word guarded them from impure religion. The Bible does the same for righteously disposed persons today, enabling them to worship Jehovah God with "spirit and truth." W 7/15 14

### Friday, February 14

*Be aglow with the spirit. Slave for Jehovah.*—Rom. 12:11.

What is zeal? Zeal is variously defined as a passionate ardor for a cause, or, less often, for a person; or as an intense eagerness in promoting some end. It is also referred to as earnestness, enthusiasm, devotion and fervor. The word for zeal in Hebrew is *kindāh*, from *kanā*, which means "to flush" with passion. The Greek word *zelos* implies a fiery consuming element analogous to the heat of zeal. And from this we get the expression "a fiery zeal." In some areas of the world, active ministers are sometimes said to be "on fire for the Lord." In the Bible, an active or enthusiastic minister of Jehovah is described as aglow with the spirit, while an inactive minister is said to be lukewarm. Christians are urged to be zealous workers for Jehovah, for without zealous workers a living religion is inconceivable. Without zeal there can be no fiery triumph, no perfected Christian personalities, no lasting reward or deeds of Christian faith. The apostle Paul not only counseled others to be zealous but he also demonstrated it.—Acts 18:5. W 8/1 7, 8

### Saturday, February 15

*I recollect the faith which is in you without any hypocrisy, and which dwelt first in your grandmother Lois and your mother Eunice, but which I am confident is also in you.*

—2 Tim. 1:5.

When parents produce their first child a family has come into existence, one of those "families of the ground" that are envisioned in God's promise to Abraham as blessing themselves by their course of action in relation to God and his promised Seed, Jesus Christ. (Gen. 12:1-3) Their children's powers and capacities need to be developed, molded and trained in such a way as to bring God's favor, the only sure way of success. Parents should take the lead in planning, thinking, working and playing as a family. As a family they should receive instruction from Jehovah and serve him. (Josh. 24:15) When the children grow up, marry and themselves become parents, they should always be able to look back with gratitude and respect to the ones who gave them their start in life, even as Timothy was able to do as regards his grandmother and mother. W 2/1 2, 3

### Sunday, February 16

*Who really is the faithful and discreet slave whom his master appointed over his domestics, to give them their food at the proper time?*—Matt. 24:45.

A person recognizing who Jehovah God and his Son Jesus Christ are, and what the holy spirit represents, needs to appreciate also that God has on the earth in this time a visible organization representing his interests. Jesus spoke of such a group as a "faithful and discreet slave." Thus the person desiring to do God's will

must associate with the "slave" organization that is charged with the oversight of everything belonging to the Master, Jesus Christ. That person cannot feel that there are many roads leading to life, but must realize there is only one. If all religions were simply different roads leading to life everlasting and God's favor, there would have been no need for Jesus to have organized his followers for the work he commissioned them to do. However, the Christian realizes that the way leading to life is cramped. —Matt. 7:13, 14. W 5/15 2a

### Monday, February 17

*That is also why we, from the day we heard of it, have not ceased praying for you and asking that you may be filled with the accurate knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual discernment.*—Col. 1:9.

There is no question in our minds as to where we are as of this moment, and we, of course, know how we got here. We are also quite conscious of time in relation to events we have personally experienced. We know, for instance, where we were and what we did an hour ago, a day ago, a week ago. Most of us know how old we are, and we can relate with a good deal of accuracy some of the big events of our lifetime. But what about the distant past before our time? What do we know about dates and events that were not part of our personal experience? For example, do we know what year Jesus was born or died? After all, he was the greatest man ever to walk this earth. Or, in what year Jerusalem was destroyed by the Babylonians? That date has a bearing on events in our own lifetime. All such is part of the accurate knowledge that we as Christians should possess. W 8/15 1, 2

### Tuesday, February 18

*Then Moses . . . said: "Who is on Jehovah's side? To me!" And all the sons of Levi began gathering themselves to him.*  
—Ex. 32:26.

Jehovah directed his mediator Moses to form a priesthood that would be representative of the entire nation. Aaron and his male offspring were selected as a special priestly family through which a succession of high priests would be assured. Heretofore, under patriarchal provisions, the firstborn sons would have been in line to perform as priests, each one in behalf of his respective family group. Now, however, Jehovah directed that the entire tribe of Levi was to substitute for the firstborn of all Israel, and was to be formed into a congregation or tribe of the firstborn under the direction of the family of Aaron. (Num. 3:41) When Moses called for volunteers, the tribe of Levi responded promptly. Now, see how Jehovah marvelously blessed them! As a tribe they were now privileged under Aaron to take the lead in matters of worship, just as did faithful firstborn sons or heirs under patriarchal custom. W 6/1 7a.

**Wednesday, February 19**  
*Be courageous and strong. Do not be afraid nor be terrified because of the king of Assyria . . . with us there is Jehovah our God to help us and to fight our battles.*  
—2 Chron. 32:7, 8.

Hezekiah assembled the people and encouraged them. What a grand assembly of encouragement that must have been! This upbuilding counsel went right to the hearts of the Judeans, encouraging them to be fearless in the face of nationalistic threats of those who can do no more than kill the body. In modern times as the Nazi-Fascist-Catholic

Action threat increased, Jehovah continued to provide timely encouragement through his channel on earth, as in the November 1, 1933, *Watchtower* article "Fear Them Not." And as God's people in Germany and other totalitarian lands began to suffer concentration-camp imprisonment, articles on the book of Daniel strengthened them to endure in the 'crucible' of persecution and to survive the "lions' pit." The flood of totalitarian nationalism was powerless to breach their Christian integrity, even as it is powerless to do so today, thirty years later. W 3/15 14, 15

### Thursday, February 20

*I am Jehovah; I have not changed.*—Mal. 3:6.

Jehovah God's view of right and wrong has not changed and never will change. He will not overlook the willful violators of his righteous standard. The individual or nation that is unduly influenced by the conduct of the majority of imperfect and sinful humans is led into a snare. Those who patterned their lives after the example of the majority in Noah's day, for example, proved to be in the wrong, and God's adverse judgment came upon them. Safety was not in numbers. The popular, the orthodox way of viewing matters is seldom the way that accords with God's will. On the other hand, those who viewed with suspicion the easy road of the majority were the ones who chose to keep their lives in harmony with God's will. Noah, Abraham, Job, Moses and other faithful servants of Jehovah followed the way of the minority. It is the course of wisdom today to see in these choice records of human history set out in the Bible the counsel and direction so urgently needed in this day of global crisis. W 1/15 26-29

### Friday, February 21

*By means of your seed all nations of the earth will certainly bless themselves due to the fact that you have listened to my voice.*—Gen. 22:18.

According to Genesis 12:1-3, God will bless those who bless Abraham. This Abrahamic promise that takes you in was later confirmed to Abraham by God's own solemn oath in the words above. Are you a member of one of the "nations of the earth"? Then you of this twentieth century C.E. may entertain the hope of being blessed in or by means of the Seed of Abraham. Remember that this is according to God's sworn oath. He will not perjure himself. He will not prove false to his oath, which he backed up by swearing by himself because he could swear by nobody higher. So the blessing of all the families and nations of the earth is bound to come. Certainly the world of mankind today needs this blessing, for they have never received such a blessing through their man-made priests. Be of good hope. Exercise the faith in God that Abraham had, for the blessing is yet to come through God's High Priest. It is at hand! W 4/15 12, 13

### Saturday, February 22

*Safeguard practical wisdom and thinking ability, and they will prove to be life to your soul and charm to your throat.*  
—Prov. 3:21, 22.

How can a husband be certain of his decisions for his wife and family and of his direction in the guidance of his life and theirs? You, who are a husband, how can you be certain of the course to take in assuming and discharging the responsibilities of headship? You know from the Bible that the responsibilities exist and should be assumed. You know

what headship means. How, then, can you be sure of yourself in meeting your God-given responsibilities? Can we answer that question? Yes, we can. The Bible is the guide in exercising headship as a husband. However, there is more to it than just knowing this fact. You husbands must be convinced of it. You must be convinced that without the Bible you will have what many husbands in general have, perplexity. With God's Word you do have sure guidance; of this you must be convinced without any doubt. You as a husband must safeguard practical wisdom. W 2/15 11-13

### Sunday, February 23

*Search for what is good, and not what is bad, to the end that you people may keep living . . . Hate what is bad, and love what is good, and give justice a place in the gate.*  
—Amos 5:14, 15.

The Scriptures supply spiritual needs in giving one proper direction in life. For instance, they identify and warn against the works of the flesh, contrasting these with the spirit's fruitage. (Gal. 5:19-24) If a person heeds the Bible, he will not yield to such harmful emotions as rage or jealousy. By keeping on guard through applying God's Word he will also avoid immorality. He will realize that immoral conduct cannot be indulged in by those desiring to please God and wishing to gain life everlasting. From Proverbs 7:24-27, he can learn how to guard against the enticements of a prostitute. And the underlying reason why Jehovah's servants heed the Scriptures is not merely to avoid trouble or distress. They actually have come to 'hate what is bad and love what is good.' Above all, they wish to please Jehovah and make his heart glad.—Prov. 27:11. W 7/15 15, 16

### Monday, February 24

*I bear them witness that they have a zeal for God; but not according to accurate knowledge.—Rom. 10:2.*

Are you zealous for the Lord? People have been mistaken, for not all zeal is good. Zeal when roused to a passionate degree often becomes wrath; when consuming itself in self-seeking, it becomes jealousy. Zeal without an accurate knowledge of God's purposes can turn to fanaticism. So zeal may be honorable or dishonorable. There may be a properly guided zeal and a misguided zeal. Paul revealed that there are people who may be sincere in their religious convictions and zealously so, but without basis in fact, without an accurate knowledge of the truth of God. Frequently an ignorant zeal can turn to a persecuting zeal, as it did in the case of Saul of Tarsus. No doubt today there are many, many like him, acting out of ignorance and lack of faith. Such misguided zeal could not be Christianity in action by any stretch of the imagination, for Christians have, not the command to persecute, but to love, even their enemies.—Matt. 5:43-48. W 8/1 9-12

### Tuesday, February 25

*In union with him you, too, are being built up together into a place for [Jehovah] to inhabit by spirit.—Eph. 2:22.*

Paul addressed these words to first-century Christians. Thus it becomes clear to us that specially called and selected ones from among humankind are awakened to the expectation of becoming spirit, heavenly creatures and forming a holy priesthood under Jesus Christ. Note also that Jehovah God is to inhabit this temple of living stones. The Most Holy compartment of the tent in the wilderness prefig-

ured the heavenly place of God's presence, for it contained the ark of the testimony with its golden cover surmounted by two cherubs with outstretched wings screening what would seem to be a throne-seat. Jehovah himself declared to Moses: "I will present myself to you there and speak with you from above the cover, . . . even all that I shall command you for the sons of Israel." (Ex. 25:22) The great High Priest and his priesthood will hear and relay to all obedient ones the voice of Jehovah, the source of all power, authority and instruction. W 6/15 9

**Wednesday, February 26**  
*Jerusalem will be trampled on by the nations, until the appointed times of the nations are fulfilled.—Luke 21:24.*

That time period proved to be 2,520 years. It began with the downfall of Jerusalem in the year 607 B.C.E. It concluded in the year 1914, and God's people on earth were able to calculate the date even before it came, although the details of just what would occur were not clear. But by being able to appreciate Jehovah's use of time features, his worshipers on earth realized that the foretold "last days" had indeed begun. And the fact that the "time of the end" had commenced meant that the kingdom of God had been established in the heavens under Christ. All this proved to be a great encouragement during those critical years, particularly when true worshipers were undergoing persecution. And how encouraging this is to true worshipers today, for we know that the end of this wicked system of things will come very shortly. As Jesus said, the end would occur in the same generation that saw the beginning of the "last days" in 1914. W 5/1 7

### Thursday, February 27

*Do all things for God's glory.  
—1 Cor. 10:31.*

Parents who are God-fearing Christians will doubtless arrange for a family Bible study in the home. It is their children's responsibility to cooperate with them fully in such a matter. On that night and on other occasions when they arrange for their children to accompany them to congregational meetings, it is their obligation to make themselves available. No other activity they could possibly have, may be considered as important enough to justify their failure to take hold of such opportunities for building up family unity and their own faith. The Bible reminds us that "without faith it is impossible to please [God] well." (Heb. 11:6) Moreover, youths' course of action in every field of activity will either bring honor to God and to their parents or bring reproach upon them. Youths will do well to examine themselves so as to make sure that they are not following a course that brings vexation and bitterness of spirit to their parents.—Prov. 17:25. W 2/1 21, 22a

### Friday, February 28

*By means of this [faith] the men of old times had witness borne to them.—Heb. 11:2.*

When we examine Jesus' sermon on the mountain we note the spiritual food that would start faith sprouting as well as build up faith of the mature ones. Jesus also gave prophecies that would build faith of thousands as they read what is recorded at Matthew 24: 1-25:46. In all these cases Jesus was brief, to the point and powerful. Paul, in the letter he wrote to build up the faith of Hebrew Christians, lists by name sixteen men and women who had one thing in common, faith. They lived at different times, faced various situations and problems, but it was their faith that brought Jehovah's blessing. Hebrews 11:1 defines this kind of faith: "Faith is the assured [proven, founded on logic and facts] expectation [anticipation, looking for] of things hoped for, the evident [clear to the vision and understanding, distinct, plain] demonstration [an outward expression] of realities though not beheld [with literal eyes]."

W 4/1 12, 13a

### Answering the Challenge to True Worship.—Acts 5:29.

#### Saturday, March 1

*Every man ought to test his own work, and then whatever satisfaction he has will be with reference to himself, and not in comparison with some one else.—Gal. 6:4, AT.*

If a Christian becomes spiritually sick he needs genuine help, loving assistance. It will help him to see just what his work is, what it is that is lacking and then to have some practical suggestions to solve his problem. Maybe his problem is that he is not sure what he needs to do, what step to take. Help and guidance as to what to do to

strengthen his spiritual life will be appreciated. True, such help should always be given in a loving and tactful way, but it also needs to be honest and realistic. When such help is given with love and empathy, the ones aided are grateful for being helped to take the right step on the road to spiritual growth and maturity. As these ones make steps forward, commend sincerely. Help them to discern their own progress. Then they will have cause for exultation, and this in regard to themselves, not in comparison with some other person. W 9/1 11a

### Sunday, March 2

*Make disciples of people of all the nations, baptizing them... teaching them to observe all the things I have commanded you.*—Matt. 28:19, 20.

A review of the work of Jehovah's witnesses from 1918, when the clergy of Christendom thought they had killed these Bible Students, on through the period of the second world war shows that a great testimony to the Kingdom was given by these stalwart witnesses. In that difficult period of 1918-1919, when Jehovah's witnesses actually were in a captive state to Babylon the Great, the world empire of false religion, great Babylon fell by God's judgment upon her. A release resulted to the captive Christians, and thousands upon thousands are still fleeing from her. They are hearing the call: "Get out of her, my people, if you do not want to share with her in her sins, and if you do not want to receive part of her plagues." (Rev. 18:4) Why are they leaving Christendom and all false religions? Because Jehovah's people are heeding Jesus' command above. Are you having a share therein? W 1/1 51

### Monday, March 3

*Those who are bringing the many to righteousness [will shine] like the stars to time indefinite.*—Dan. 12:3.

Were God to relax his laws governing the movements of his huge soulless creations in the sky, what would happen? Doubtless they would fly off wildly on collision courses that would end up disastrously. Happily for us who live on this tiny sphere, there will never be such a contingency, for the very reason that Jehovah is the upholder of order. In his written Word the

great Creator has caused humans to be compared to stars. Abraham's great-grandson Joseph was given a dream-vision of stars representing members of his own family. (Gen. 37:9) And Abraham's offspring were prophesied to become numberless like the stars. (Gen. 22:17) The comparison is so fitting too! Humans, like stars, have their own place or role in life to occupy. Like the variegated stars, humans differ from one another in appearance and in characteristics. Humans, too, can accurately reflect, if they will, the glory of their Creator, even as the stars do. W 1/15 3-5

### Tuesday, March 4

*I have become acquainted with [Abraham] in order that he may command his sons and his household after him so that they shall keep Jehovah's way to do righteousness and judgment.*—Gen. 18:19.

This is what a family head needs to do. He needs to command his sons and his household so that they will keep Jehovah's ways to do righteousness. This means that it is not sufficient for the husband himself to know the things that are in the Bible and to have a mental understanding of principles of the Scriptures. There is something else to be done. What? This: first of all, establish and hold a weekly family Bible study. Study the Word of God with your wife and children. In this way all in the family will learn the place and the obligation of each one of the family in relationship to the family, to the congregation of God's people, to the ministry and to his fellowmen. This can be done by a family studying the Bible together. Husband, wife and children need this from the Scriptures and to obtain it as a unit in group study. W 2/15 14, 15

### Wednesday, March 5

*If we make the statement: "We have no sin," we are misleading ourselves and the truth is not in us.*—1 John 1:8.

How does one reach the conclusion that before the God of the universe, Jehovah, he is a sinner and in need of salvation through Christ? One need only turn to the Word of God to find that he is born imperfect and sinful. Sin is a missing of the mark of perfection. Our first parents started all of us on the road of sin and death by their disobedience to God's righteous and perfect laws. The fact that no man continues to live indefinitely is evidence that all men are born in sin. Yes, Adam and Eve both disobeyed God's law and received the due recompense, namely, death. Their offspring, the human family, were all born after that sin of disobedience in Eden and thus all were born in sin and condemned to death. Recognizing that fact, Paul said: "For just as in Adam all are dying, so also in the Christ all will be made alive." (1 Cor. 15:22) We must recognize that we are sinners before we can exercise faith in Christ's blood for our salvation. W 5/15 9, 11

### Thursday, March 6

*All Scripture is inspired of God and beneficial... that the man of God may be fully competent, completely equipped for every good work.*

—2 Tim. 3:16, 17.

Truly the Holy Scriptures supply spiritual needs. They are a God-given guide in worship. They furnish guidance on proper living. And they meet the need for reliable prophecy. Hence, just as Jehovah has proved to be the great Supplier of all material needs, so he has magnified himself as the Provider of valued and

essential spiritual things. How grateful we should be for his unspeakable goodness to mankind in providing the Holy Scriptures! If we believe God's Word, we can enjoy also the blessing of telling others about Jehovah's purposes. Doing so will make us happy, for in a world filled with distress and sorrow, we will thus be declaring "the glorious good news of the happy God." (1 Tim. 1:11) Yet, to do this joyfully, it may be necessary for us to cope with certain personal problems of life. This we can do by drawing direction and comfort from the Scriptures. W 7/15 23

### Friday, March 7

*Sanctify them by means of the truth; your word is truth.*

—John 17:17.

Secular historians who reach back in time to tell us of the distant past, but who scornfully ignore the Bible's record, are compelled to fill in the gaps between their meager fragmentary archaeological findings with unreliable traditions, fancy calculations and outright guesswork. On the other hand, honest investigators, and there are many, recognize the truly genuine worth of the Bible as unimpeachable testimony, confirmed by discoveries that have been unearthed. When put to the test, the Bible has indeed proved its worth as the most complete record of ancient happenings and as a book of sterling accuracy. We are therefore equipped, with this book of truthful historical dates in hand, to count all the way back to Adam's creation with little difficulty, filling in the gaps of secular history with dependable data. What is more, we can do so quickly and with little effort. Yes, we can have full confidence in this account by reason of Jesus' words. W 8/15 5

### Saturday, March 8

On that day Jehovah concluded with Abram a covenant, saying: "To your seed I will give this land, from the river of Egypt to the great river, the river Euphrates."—Gen. 15:18.

The accounts of the Israeli-Arab conflict, which erupted into war June 5, 1967, included a feature that is true of no other part of the earth. They made innumerable references to facts that are applicable exclusively and distinctively to this area. This is very significant. It confirms the fact that this land was the locale for past events of greatest importance that concern all of us. Thus Jerusalem was referred to as "this historic city," "revered by Christians because it was the site of many major events in the life of Jesus." Reference was made to the Mount of Olives, the site of Solomon's temple, to Bethlehem as the birthplace of Jesus. Jehovah God arranged matters so that in this particular section of the earth important events took place. It is indeed the land of the Word of truth, and knowledge of it demonstrates that reliance upon the Word is completely reasonable. W 9/15 4, 5, 9, 11

### Sunday, March 9

Were not our hearts burning as he was speaking to us on the road?—Luke 24:32.

The best example in building faith is Jesus Christ; so we need to do what he did, explain the way he explained, deal with people the way he dealt with them. Examine the kind of people Jesus assisted, the helpless paralytics, the groping blind, the frustrated dumb, the dreaded lepers, the terrifying demon-possessed, the despised tax collectors,

and spurned women with bad reputation. Jesus talked to this kind of people day after day and under the close scrutiny of the bitter-minded, hateful religious leaders. He came to be known by his association with such sinful people, and even fulfilled a prophecy in this respect recorded at Isaiah 53:3, 4. Jesus' course was one of constant building, but in a patient, understanding manner. And as Jesus followed the policy of building up man's faith by using the Word of God, so we can do today. Jesus had much greater wisdom than we do, yet he did not branch out on his own but fed spiritual food to build up faith. W 4/1 10, 11a

### Monday, March 10

*Jehovah will not do a thing unless he has revealed his confidential matter to his servants.*—Amos 3:7.

It is vital for us to locate the foretold "times of the nations" as it helps to determine the time when God's kingdom was established in the heavens and when this present wicked system of things entered its "time of the end." (Luke 21:24) And a fact of great importance to us is that the Bible is the *only* record that accurately lists all the periods of time back to the creation of man, and even beyond. That is why we can have such confidence in all matters of Bible prophecy that contain time features. Jehovah is the Great Timekeeper. He has set a time for every purpose. When he promises a new system of things we can rejoice in the fact that for a certainty, exactly on time, such prophecies will be fulfilled. Thus we today do not have the anxiety of worldlings, for we know that our God Jehovah tells us in advance what to expect and when to expect it. W 5/1 23, 25

### Tuesday, March 11

*Please, say to Hezekiah, "This is what the great king, the king of Assyria, has said: 'What is this confidence in which you have trusted?'"*  
—2 Ki. 18:19.

This corresponds well with the critical late 1930's and early 1940's, when Satan's propagandists, including Christendom's clergy, whipped up white-hot hatreds against Jehovah's witnesses, demanding that they pay homage to the swastika, or whatever other flag might be the local emblem of nationalism. Under dictatorships, Jehovah's witnesses were thrown into prison camps and killed. In democratic lands, they were set upon by howling mobs, their homes and meeting places were broken into and wrecked, and their children expelled from the schools—all as a result of nationalistic propaganda. But with all his threats, the modern-day "Rabshakeh" failed to dent the integrity of God's witnesses. They zealously continued their service to God, with the result that the 71,509 ministers reporting service in the year before World War II broke out, in 1939, increased to 141,606 in 1945, the year the war ended. W 3/15 18

### Wednesday, March 12

*Then Jacob said to his household and to all who were with him: "Put away the foreign gods that are in the midst of you . . . and let us rise and go up to Bethel. And there I shall make an altar to the true God."*  
—Gen. 35:2, 3.

The Hebrew word *kohén*, from which our word "priest" is rendered, is uncertain as to its derivation. To a certain scholar *kohén* contains the idea of "doing the business of, or acting as a mediator for another." The word sig-

nifies "priest" and, in some contexts, a "lieutenant; chief minister or official." (2 Sam. 8:18; 1 Chron. 18:17) Another authority states that the word "priest or president was a title often conferred upon princes and kings, something or someone consecrated to the Deity." Noah, Shem, Abraham, Jacob and Job are a few of the early patriarchs who presided faithfully in their respective families and at the same time showed concern for the interests of pure worship, as Jacob in the incident above. However, the Bible does not call them by the name "priest," *kohén* (Hebrew) or *hierέs* (Greek). W 6/1 6

### Thursday, March 13

*Because you are lukewarm . . . I am going to vomit you out of my mouth.*—Rev. 3:16.

Zeal can be partial. The Ephraimites were described as cakes baked only on one side. (Hos. 7:8) They were half-hearted in their devotion and service to God. How many people like that do we know—people who straddle the fence, people who enjoy hearing about the kingdom of God but who like this world too? With their mouths they praise God's people for doing a fine work, but they themselves will not join in it. Some may even attend meetings of God's people, but never make this a regular custom. They consider themselves Christians, even quite spiritual-minded in fact. Like the Laodiceans, they are neither hot nor cold. They are lukewarm. They have deceived themselves into thinking that they are spiritually rich and that with their lukewarm efforts God is well pleased. But this is a deception. It is not too late to awaken from this apathetic, lukewarm state. The angel recommends, "Be zealous" for Jehovah. W 8/1 16

### Friday, March 14

*Keep on, then, seeking first the kingdom and his righteousness, and all these other things will be added to you.*

—Matt. 6:33.

It is not wrong to have some concern for material things. A man who has a family must give some thought to providing the needed material things for life: food, clothing and adequate shelter for his wife and children. (1 Tim. 5:8) But the Christian does not want to be "*eagerly pursuing*" as his goal in life the satisfaction of his material needs, as is the case with the peoples of the nations as a whole. From Jesus' words it is apparent that it is a matter of keeping things in their right place, not "sowing with a view to [the] flesh" by making material things one's goal in life, but using our material possessions as a means to increase our praise and service of the true God, Jehovah. In this way we will be sowing so as to benefit our spiritual lives, and we will be taking into account the will of Jehovah, as this is made plain for us by the operation of his holy spirit and by means of his Word of truth. W 9/1 5

### Saturday, March 15

*Holy brothers, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the apostle and high priest whom we confess—Jesus. He was faithful to the One that made him such, as Moses was also in all the house of that One.*

—Heb. 3:1, 2.

When we think of a high priest we think of him as the chief one of a body of priests. Thus Aaron was head over the body of priests and the helpers of the tribe of Levi. It will be recalled that the males of the entire tribe of Levi were claimed by Jehovah as his own special possession in the place and

stead of the firstborn sons of all the families of Israel who had been spared from death on passover night. They were set apart from the other tribes to care for all the services of the typical tent. Thus we are led to expect that the Greater Aaron, Jesus Christ, would have associated with him a holy brotherhood of underpriests from among men, and who would serve under him in the work of making the approach and worship of the people acceptable to God. Agreeable to this expectation, the apostle Paul wrote the above. W 6/15 7

### Sunday, March 16

*Whatever things are true, . . . of serious concern, . . . righteous, . . . chaste, . . . well spoken of, whatever virtue there is and whatever praiseworthy thing there is, continue considering these things.*

—Phil. 4:8.

Persons having faith in Jehovah can face the future without apprehension, for despite worsening and fear-producing conditions throughout the earth, they can draw comfort from Jesus' prophetic words regarding our day: "But as these things start to occur, raise yourselves erect and lift your heads up, because your deliverance is getting near." (Luke 21:25-28) Also, Peter gave inspired admonition to shun worldly fears, saying: "The object of their fear do not you fear, neither become agitated." (1 Pet. 3:14) If a person permits his mind to dwell upon matters that cause fear, it is unlikely that he will make much progress toward overcoming this emotion. So, efforts should be made to replace such thoughts with those that produce other feelings. Heed Paul's words and fill the mind with spiritually wholesome things. W 7/15 14, 15a

### Monday, March 17

*Do you not know that the runners in a race all run, but only one receives the prize? Run in such a way that you may attain it.—1 Cor. 9:24.*

If the apostles had been complacent with the idea that the end was some thousands of years off they would never have finished running the race set before them. No, they ran hard and fast, and they won! It was a life or death matter with them. So too with us in this latter half of the twentieth century. We have the true Christian point of view. We have not dedicated our lives to serve only until the 1970's. Our strenuous evangelistic activity is not something peculiar to this present decade. Christians have been running ever since Jesus commanded "Follow me!" So keep this same mental attitude in you that was in him. Let nothing slow you down or cause you to give out. Those who will flee Babylon the Great and this Satanic system of things are now running for their lives, headed for Jehovah's kingdom, and they will not stop during the next decade. O no! They will keep on in this glorious way that leads to everlasting life, praising and serving Jehovah God for ever and ever! W 8/15 36, 37a

### Wednesday, March 19

*Foolishness is tied up with the heart of a boy; the rod of discipline is what will remove it far from him.—Prov. 22:15.*

Parents who are truly Christian will refuse to entertain the sentimental notion that their own children are little angels. They are not. They are imperfect and very immature humans, of whom God's Word says the above. And this holds true of little girls also. Even in young children it is true that "the heart is more treacherous than anything else and is desperate." (Jer. 17:9) They are governed mainly by their feelings, their fleshly desires, and are capable of deceit and trickery to gain their ends. As has been said, "Potentially delinquent children have powers of persuasion and observation beyond their years." Parents have the responsibility to mold and train the thinking patterns of their children. Unwise parents, those not guided by God's counsel, dote upon their children, indulge their every whim and give in to their tantrums, running counter to Scriptural admonition. W 2/1 4, 5

### Tuesday, March 18

*We have cleansed the whole house of Jehovah, the altar of burnt offering and all its utensils. . . . And all the utensils that King Ahaz removed . . . we have prepared, and have sanctified them; and there they are before the altar of Jehovah.*

—2 Chron. 29:18, 19.

During the years from 1919 onward, sanctimonious dress, the viewing of the great pyramid of Egypt as "the Bible in Stone," the observance of pagan feasts such as Christmas,

### Thursday, March 20

*Brothers, do not become young children in powers of understanding, but be babes as to badness; yet become full-grown in powers of understanding.—1 Cor. 14:20.*

For those who would keep themselves free from the defilements now so rife in this world, Paul recommends filling the mind with good things, including "whatever things are chaste." (Phil. 4:8) This certainly means giving more and more time to the study of the Bible, for it is the contents of that unique Book that are so beneficial. In view of the evil inclinations of the flesh, we all need the Bible's reproof and discipline continuously, for fleshly desires must always be suspect. And in the above words Paul points to the need for a well-nourished mind. It is true that we are born into this world with the handicap of imperfection and waywardness inherited from our ancestors, but we do not need to develop to manhood in the ways of this wicked world. We can become weaned away from the ways of this wicked world by accepting the direction of God's spirit-filled Word. W 1/15 12, 13a

### Friday, March 21

*You will be witnesses of me both in Jerusalem and in all Judea and Samaria and to the most distant part of the earth.—Acts 1:8.*

When an individual desires to present himself before Jehovah to do his will he recognizes that among the responsibilities he must assume is that of being a minister of the good news. There is no clerical distinction among true followers of Jesus Christ. We are told that those followers of Jesus in the first century of our Common Era spent time telling the good news about

Jesus to others. On one occasion Jesus sent out twelve to spread the good news of the kingdom of the heavens. On another occasion he commissioned seventy others and sent them out before him into the cities to preach the coming of the kingdom of God. Following his resurrection he commanded his disciples to make disciples of people of all the nations. Luke records the words of Jesus on meeting with some of his disciples just before his ascension to heaven and the thrilling assignment he gave them, as stated above. W 5/15 13a

### Saturday, March 22

*Jehovah's glory appeared to all the people, and fire came out from before Jehovah and began consuming the burnt offering.—Lev. 9:23, 24.*

Jehovah there gave to all the Israelites an assuring evidence that he had accepted the Aaronic priesthood. So also to a modern throng of nonpriestly worshipers, Jehovah has begun to demonstrate acceptance of Jesus Christ and his underpriests, represented in the remnant of those who are still serving here on earth. Through this heavenly priesthood Jehovah has truly channeled a tremendous flow of spiritual revelations. Additional evidence may be noted in the way he is pleased to use them to call attention to the clear division between clean and unclean. Whether it is conduct in the home, or at secular work, or under a great variety of circumstances, there has been no lack of clear direction from God's Word for those who want to please the Creator. And the effect of all this accurate education is truly amazing! A vast crowd of worshipers of the true God united in a strong bond of love for Jehovah. W 7/1 17, 18a

### Sunday, March 23

*Jehovah himself will give strength indeed to his people. Jehovah himself will bless his people with peace.—Ps. 29:11.*

Working what is good toward those who are of our faith includes such things as tactfully serving with them, encouraging them to continue their good works, sharing materially with our brothers, visiting them for mutual benefit. In this we will be very blessed by God. This is because the congregation is built up and strengthened by such good works. A stronger bond of unity and love exists when brothers are tactful, encouraging and generous and when they take time to visit. These things are all part of life and especially are they part of a Christian life, a life of love of God and love of fellowman. A wonderful result does come with Jehovah's blessing on such good works. It is a blessing of peace, strength and comfort. Peace is built upon righteousness and brings this blessing from Jehovah. Due to it the congregation is in a better position to work what is good toward outsiders. What fine results there are from working what is good toward those in the faith! W 2/15 14, 15a

### Monday, March 24

*You well know with all your hearts and with all your souls that not one word out of all the good words that Jehovah your God has spoken to you has failed. They have all come true for you. Not one word of them has failed.—Josh. 23:14.*

We cannot doubt the fact of the existence of the Bible, because we have the book of the Holy Scriptures, but some persons deny the accuracy of the Bible as to places and events it names. Are they going to try to deny the existence of the land? Hardly; the

land is there! The land and what it contains today anyone can see. The Bible's description of the Promised Land is not vague but, on the contrary, its descriptions provide specific names and specific places. (Gen. 15:18-21) Christians should take an interest in these details because they are part of the Word of truth. In his farewell, Joshua said the above and also made reference to the 'good land that Jehovah has given you.' Christians rely on the Word of truth and, in doing so, are aided and strengthened by their knowledge of the land of the Word of truth. W 9/15 11, 12

### Tuesday, March 25

*He who is sowing with a view to his flesh will reap corruption from his flesh.—Gal. 6:8.*

We can have good "seed" to sow, but wrong motive, "sowing with a view to [the] flesh." This can corrupt the seed and yield corrupt fruitage. Health, strength, time, the power of speech, hearing, the ability to read, other natural abilities, opportunities of being with others, responsibility toward others—each and all of suchlike things can be used for good or for ill, for selfish satisfaction of the flesh or for the upbuilding of the spiritual lives of ourselves and others. In view of the fact that sowing with a view to the flesh means reaping corruption, we will surely want to avoid sowing that way. How is it that one 'sows with a view to the flesh'? Do you find yourself discontented with what you have? jealous or envious of what others possess? Are you getting caught up in the frantic struggle to keep up with the Joneses? If so, it is time to take an honest look at the way you are sowing. It could well be that it is with a view to the flesh. W 9/1 3, 4

### Wednesday, March 26

*In union with him the whole building, being harmoniously joined together, is growing into a holy temple for Jehovah.*  
—Eph. 2:21.

That the "true tent" depicts something invisible in the heavens is suggested by the fact that from the gate of the courtyard of Moses' tent of meeting the people of Israel could see only what went on outside the tent. Everything inside the tent was unseen to them, and was always kept hidden from their sight. Then, too, if we relate the wilderness tent to the later temple of Solomon's construction, and which was built on much the same lines, though with more durable materials, we can begin to grasp the full significance of those typical places of worship. Jesus Christ went into this true tent before the temple of living stones was begun at Pentecost of 33 C.E., as mentioned by Paul at Ephesians 2:19-21. The use of the expression "growing into a holy temple" indicates that this heavenly sanctuary is no sudden development, but takes considerable time to complete. W 6/15 8

### Thursday, March 27

*No man that has put his hand to a plow and looks at the things behind is well fitted for the kingdom of God.*  
—Luke 9:62.

Genuine spiritual insight must be distinguished from sentimentalism that lulls to sleep. When Jesus called on men to be his followers, some of their replies showed a lack of spiritual insight and a want of appreciation of the privilege that was extended to them. Many responded quite sentimentally when they were called, causing Jesus to utter the words above. (Luke 9:59-62) It is mandatory that we

be aware that we are living at a very crucial and urgent time in human history. Christendom's religions, by her own admission, are either dead or dying. This time before the destruction of Babylon the Great and Armageddon calls for zealous participation, on our part, in the finest work that can now be done, namely, to point people of honest heart to God's kingdom as the only hope for mankind. May the Captain of our salvation find us so engaged at the hour of his inspection. W 8/1 27, 29a

### Friday, March 28

*Noah began to build an altar to Jehovah and to take some of all the clean beasts and of all the clean flying creatures and to offer burnt offerings upon the altar. And Jehovah began to smell a restful odor.*  
—Gen 8:20, 21.

At birth it was prophesied of Noah that he would bring comfort to his family, and subsequent events proved that prophecy true. He was a seeker after God, so much so that he found great favor in Jehovah's eyes. He showed himself anxious to attain to the righteousness of God, he dealt faultlessly with his fellowmen and he walked with God in humility. He was a preacher of righteousness to his contemporaries, so giving evidence of a deep concern for the welfare of humankind. Though ignored and ridiculed by the majority, he was blessed to see his own family respond to the teaching he had given and survive with him the global catastrophe. Coming forth from the ark of survival, he faithfully exercised the priestly function by conducting worship and offering grateful sacrifice to Jehovah God for himself and his family. W 6/1 13

### Saturday, March 29

*The people kept silent and did not answer him a word, for the commandment of the king was, saying: "You must not answer him."*—2 Ki. 18:36.

Likewise, today, Jehovah's witnesses do not wrangle or debate with Satan's propagandists. Rather, they heed the example of Hezekiah and his illustrious forefather, King David, who said: "I will set a muzzle as a guard to my own mouth, as long as anyone wicked is in front of me." (Ps. 39:1) The Assyrian's offer resembles that made by the Nazis to Jehovah's witnesses while in German concentration camps. After these Christians had been imprisoned for years because of their refusal to hail the Nazi "god," they were offered their freedom—on the condition that they sign a renunciation of their faith. What was their reply? An eyewitness writes: "They could have been immediately freed if they had renounced their faith. But, on the contrary, they did not cease resistance." Even with the danger of death, they held to true worship and kept integrity to Jehovah, the Supreme Sovereign and God of resurrection. W 3/15 22, 23

### Sunday, March 30

*Concerning that day or the hour nobody knows, neither the angels in heaven nor the Son, but the Father. Keep looking, keep awake, for you do not know when the appointed time is.*—Mark 13:32, 33.

Within a few years at the most the final parts of Bible prophecy relative to these "last days" will undergo fulfillment, resulting in the liberation of surviving mankind into Christ's glorious 1,000-year reign. What difficult days, but, at the same time, what grand days are just ahead! Does this

mean that the mid-1970's will bring the battle of Armageddon? No one can say with certainty what any particular year will bring. Sufficient is it for God's servants to know for a certainty that, for this system under Satan, time is running out rapidly. How foolish a person would be not to be awake and alert to the limited time remaining, to the earth-shaking events soon to take place, and to the need to work out one's own salvation! Knowing about God's timetable, where we are in the stream of time, let us by all means make good use of the time available. W 5/1 7-9a

### Monday, March 31

*Give thanks to Jehovah on the harp; on an instrument of ten strings make melody to him. Sing to him a new song; do your best at playing on the strings along with joyful shouting.*—Ps. 33:2, 3.

In the ancient Middle East, the solitary shepherd tending his flocks in the open fields often carried some musical instrument, perhaps a pipe. With it he would break the night's stillness and entertain himself. Though lonely, he could draw comfort from music. Likewise beautiful strains might flow from the harp of a skilled player. Music can stir the emotions, or produce a soothing effect, resulting in a feeling of peace and contentment. So too does the Word of Jehovah God, the Bible, have a helpful and comforting effect upon those turning to it for spiritual aid. It is not uncommon for imperfect humans faced with trials to experience depression, grief or fear. Yet words written centuries ago under divine inspiration were penned so that by enduring and "through the comfort from the Scriptures we might have hope."—Rom. 15:4. W 7/15 1-3a

## Giving a Witness Worthy of the Kingdom.—Matt. 24:14.

Tuesday, April 1  
Memorial Date  
After 6 p.m., S.T.

See, the Lamb of God that takes away the sin of the world!—John 1:29.

Jehovah God really has the interest of the people at heart. He knew that the Aaronic priests whom he had ordained in ancient Israel were all imperfect men, subject to death. He knew that the sacrifices that he had appointed them to offer on his temple altar were mere animals, which could never, by the shedding of their blood, take away human sins and cancel out the condemnation of death that rested upon all sinful mankind. Thus the blood of those animal victims could never open up the way for the people to enter into everlasting life on earth under a perfect government. God used these sacrifices as a picture of the perfect sin-removing sacrifice that God's true High Priest would provide. That is why John the Baptist could utter the words above. Jesus is God's High Priest, not by being in the family line of Aaron the Levite, but he is the immortal High Priest by virtue of God's sworn oath. He is far higher and more valuable than Aaron and all his successors. W 4/15 33, 34

Wednesday, April 2

Look! With error I was brought forth with birth pains, and in sin my mother conceived me.—Ps. 51:5.

The value of physical balance is obvious. However, proper spiritual balance is of even greater importance, for it is an absolute necessity in order to receive God's blessing and everlasting life. Due to Adam's sin all of us were

conceived in sin and brought forth in error, with a natural bent toward wrongdoing. Therefore, since none of us were born with Christian balance, we have to learn it. Just as a baby starting to walk learns physical balance by diligent effort, so we must exercise initiative and perseverance to master Christian balance. Many have got onto their feet, so to speak, and have walked as Christians in the footsteps of the Master, Jesus Christ. They have accepted the ransom sacrifice and have even dedicated their lives to serve Jehovah God. But then they have failed to maintain Christian balance. Something has unbalanced them and caused them to leave off following the footsteps of Jesus. W 10/1 2-4

Thursday, April 3  
*He that has endured to the end is the one that will be saved.—Matt. 24:13.*

During the second Cedar Point, Ohio, convention, held September 5-13, 1922, Brother Rutherford delivered a talk on the subject "The Kingdom," which he climaxed with the words, "Advertise, advertise, advertise, the King and his kingdom." This was truly the keynote of the convention, and every dedicated person there felt the force of the message. The most important thing in life for each one to do was to declare this good news of the Kingdom. The greater number of so-called Christians were no longer looking at God's Word as truth. However, this would not be allowed to affect the work of Jehovah's witnesses, for we know that those who have endured to the end are the ones that will be saved. W 1/1 21, 23, 24

Friday, April 4

*Show the same industriousness so as to have the full assurance of the hope down to the end, in order that you may not become sluggish, but be imitators of those who through faith and patience inherit the promises.—Heb. 6:11, 12.*

Let us not brush off as of no consequence tendencies to sow with a view to the flesh. Naturally, being still imperfect, we are still plagued by the weaknesses of the flesh. We find we do not always do the things we would like to do, or we do things we wish we did not do. But we must not give in to the desires of the flesh, "to live in accord with the flesh." Yes, we have a war going on within ourselves, between our mind, with which we strive to be in harmony with the leadings of Jehovah's spirit, and our flesh. To give in to the flesh is bound to mean a reaping of corruption, yes, death. But, "he who is sowing with a view to the spirit will reap everlasting life from the spirit" (Gal. 6:8) To all who are enduring in doing what is fine come the above loving words of encouragement and counsel by the apostle. W 9/1 19, 20a

Saturday, April 5

*Let, not my will, but yours take place.—Luke 22:42.*

Since Jehovah created humans to begin with, he knows best what to prescribe for their greatest happiness and usefulness. He does not recommend our entertaining the ambitions of worldly people but, rather, counsels us not to be loving the world. (1 John 2:15, 16) So we do have the moral responsibility to make the right choice—God's favor, not the world's. As the perfect example to follow, we have Jesus Christ. He showed proper filial respect for his parents and interest in his

home. His youthful vigor did not prompt him to pride himself on his ability to look out for himself. He looked to God for guidance and protection. He offered himself in dedication to his Father. When, during the last trialsome hours of his life, the perspiration fell from him as great drops of blood, he prayed, as above. Truly, Jesus spent his life in the faithful discharge of his moral responsibilities toward God. If we follow in his steps closely, we will enjoy corresponding success. We, too, will be highly favored by Jehovah. W 2/1 26 27a

Sunday, April 6

*The blessing of Jehovah—that is what makes rich, and he adds no pain with it.*

—Prov. 10:22.

Those who come to appreciate the relationship they can have with Jehovah are certainly in line for a great blessing. The care and protection of the heavenly Father are greatly to be treasured. While this course of action may mean the loss of friendship with those who may be opposers, even in one's own family circle, yet the blessing of Jehovah far outweighs any loss one may appear to suffer. (Mark 10:29, 30) Such look forward to a new order that promises everlasting life under the kingdom of God through his Son. Those of mankind who recognize themselves as sinners in need of salvation and who acknowledge that such salvation comes from Jehovah God and through his Son, and who have made an unreserved dedication of themselves to the doing of the will of the Almighty God, are indeed in the position that will bring many blessings from the Almighty God through his Son. Such a reward from our heavenly Father is without compare. W 5/15 18-20a

#### Monday, April 7

*He immediately ripped his garments apart and covered himself with sackcloth and came into the house of Jehovah.*—2 Ki. 19:1.

King Hezekiah was grieved at heart on hearing the words of Rabshakeh. Was this because of fear of those who might now "kill the body" or of the cruel tortures that the sadistic Assyrians might inflict upon him and his fellow Judeans? Not at all! Hezekiah was grieved because of the vile reproaches heaped upon God's name. So he sought communion with Jehovah at his place of worship. And today the anointed remnant of Jehovah's witnesses and their companions, who serve under the Greater-than-Hezekiah, Christ, find strength and comfort in times of stress in zealous service to God and association together as his temple worshipers. Moreover, they inquire for the right course from the "faithful and discreet slave" organization of Jesus' anointed followers on earth. In the same way, in the crisis involving Jehovah's name, Hezekiah looked for counsel to Jehovah's channel of communication—the faithful prophet Isaiah. W 3/15 24

#### Tuesday, April 8

*We have boldness for the way of entry into the holy place by the blood of Jesus, which he inaugurated for us as a new and living way through the curtain, that is, his flesh.*

—Heb. 10:19, 20.

The anterior compartment of the tabernacle was divided from the Most Holy by a beautiful linen curtain embroidered with cherubs, as was the entire inside lining of the tent. The identification of this symbolic curtain, given under inspiration, supplies the clue to our understanding of the significance of the outer com-

partment. According to the words of Paul, the curtain represented Jesus' flesh. It therefore follows that his willingly dying as a perfect, sacrificial victim opened the way for his reentry into the glorious presence of his Father by his resurrection as a mighty spirit. And the apostle here clearly indicates that through the sacrifice of Jesus' fleshly body and his blood others will eventually follow him into the heavens after concluding their earthly course in faithfulness till death and being "made alive in the spirit."—1 Pet. 3:18. W 6/15 10

#### Wednesday, April 9

*Jehovah went showing him all the land, Gilead as far as Dan, and all Naphtali and the land of Ephraim and Manasseh and all the land of Judah.*—Deut. 34:1, 2.

Moses was interested in all the land. He very much wanted to go to the northern part of the Land of Promise in the region of the Mountains of Lebanon, but God did not allow him to do so. Rather, eventually God showed him the land from the vantage point on the top of Pisgah on Mount Nebo. So we see this was a very specific and definitely described territory that God selected for his purpose; and to his covenant people, the Israelites, Jehovah God gave as a gift this delightful land. This wonderful Promised Land was the setting for many events recorded in God's Word the Bible, and largely it was the location for the recording of the Word of truth. So the Promised Land of which Jehovah said, "This is the land," is the land of the Word of truth, the land of the Bible, the land of the religious book of Christians. This land supports the Word. W 9/15 10, 11

#### Thursday, April 10

*The Most High is Ruler in the kingdom of mankind, and . . . to the one whom he wants to he gives it.*—Dan. 4:25.

God's Word shows that a higher rule than man's is inevitable. Yet when we talk of man's rule giving way to something else, the question arises, Can there be any other kind of rule over the whole earth than man's rule? The evolutionist and the materialist will emphatically answer No! But they stubbornly blind themselves to the facts of history. Man is certainly not ruling the rest of the visible, tangible universe, even by means of rockets and space-craft. The Creator of the universe, God Almighty, does that. He has the Creator's right to do so. He rules all the rest of the universe, so why not also the earth? It is impossible to stop him from doing so. God never gave up his Creator's ownership of the earth and his right to rule it and man. He was ruling the earth when he created man and gave man his start in earthly life. That was almost six thousand years ago. Was there anything wrong or bad about God's rule then? Absolutely not! W 10/15 11

#### Friday, April 11

*Many will say to me in that day, "Lord, Lord, did we not . . . perform many powerful works in your name?" And yet then I will confess to them: I never knew you! Get away from me, you workers of lawlessness.*—Matt. 7:22, 23.

There are various forms of misguided zeal. Superstitious zeal can drive religionists out of their minds and into believing that they are actually doing God a favor by their base deeds, as did the Baal worshipers in Elijah's time. (1 Ki. 18:21-40) Jesus' words at John 16:2, 3 show that

such zeal motivates people into acts of violence against the servants of God. Zeal may also have a perverse motive. It can be hypocritical in its showiness, as in the case of the Pharisee of Jesus' parable. (Luke 18:10-14) Some display an argumentative zeal over words, ways and customs. They need to become zealous for Jehovah and not waste time over trivial matters. And Jesus' words above show that there is a tragedy as regards misguided zeal, for it brings no lasting reward. Why not be zealous for Jehovah instead? W 8/1 13-15

#### Saturday, April 12

*Each one is tried by being drawn out and enticed by his own desire. Then the desire, when it has become fertile, gives birth to sin; in turn, sin, when it has been accomplished, brings forth death.*

—Jas. 1:14, 15.

The Christian head must avoid *wrong desires* on the part of himself and his family. Wrong desires constantly need attention because they recur and they must always be dealt with. They are basic in respect to conduct. Explaining the matter, Jesus said: "The things proceeding out of the mouth come out of the heart, and those things defile a man." (Matt. 15:18) The husband must detect wrong desires on the part of himself and his family and apply the Scriptures to show how these wrong desires must be put aside, even as the disciple James shows. So these scriptures and related ones can be used by the family head in the family Bible study to straighten the family out in the matter of wrong desires. All the family can help each individual in this respect and each individual can help all the family as all rely on the Bible. W 2/15 22

### Sunday, April 13

To this course you were called, because even Christ suffered for you, leaving you a model for you to follow his steps closely.—1 Pet. 2:21.

How vital it is to separate ourselves from the immoral attitudes and practices of the doomed nations! That is the only way to avoid sharing their calamity. And it means that we must cleanse our minds of any unhealthy ideas we used to share with fleshly minded people of the world. The apostle Paul knew that many who were converted to Christianity "at one time walked according to the system of things of this world," and formerly practiced sexual vices and other sins. (Eph. 2:2) As followers of Christ we must follow his steps closely, doing and saying and thinking as he did while here on earth. As each difficult situation confronts us, as each issue demands a right decision on our part, the way of success is to ask, "How would Jesus decide?" Thus when speaking to the woman at Sychar, did he minimize her failure to lead a chaste life? No, he stood firmly for God's righteous standard.—John 4:16-18. W 1/15 27, 28a

### Monday, April 14

With you is the source of life.  
—Ps. 36:9.

After learning Christian balance, can we faithfully, despite the circumstances that arise in our lives, maintain balance? Can we continue walking closely in the footsteps of Christ? Everlasting life in God's righteous new system of things is dependent upon our doing so! The first essential to proper Christian balance is to maintain a correct relationship with our Creator, Jehovah God. But what is a proper relationship with God? Consider the per-

fect model Christ. Willingly he presented himself to do his Father's will. At all times Christ kept the worship of God as the focal point to which all other activities were related. Pleasing his Father was always his chief concern. Similarly, we, too, must appreciate the importance of serving our Creator, and our indebtedness to Him. Indeed, Jehovah provides all things necessary to sustain life, including the sun, the rain, the air we breathe, and the food we eat, as well as essential spiritual provisions. Yes, Jehovah is the Source of life. W 10/1 5, 6

### Tuesday, April 15

*The deceptive power of riches choke[s] the word, and he becomes unfruitful.*—Matt. 13:22.

It may be that possession of material wealth brings a certain amount of pleasure. A Christian possessed of riches is, in fact, in a position to do a great amount of good in behalf of others, and particularly in advancing the interests of God's kingdom. Doing so results in genuine pleasure and satisfaction. But all too often the possession of wealth leads to the pursuit of selfish pleasure, to a 'sowing with a view to the flesh.' Money opens the door to opportunities for worldly pleasures hitherto denied, and the temptation is strong to enjoy them while the door is open. If "the deceptive power of riches" takes hold, it chokes out the love of the truth and, within a little time, causes one to be spiritually unfruitful. In this respect, then, you will not want to be misled. If you sow with a view to the flesh because of love of money you are bound to reap corruption, yes, destruction and ruin. For "God is not one to be mocked" as to the outworking of this law of life. W 9/1 7

### Wednesday, April 16

*Moses slaughtered [the ram of installation] and took some of its blood and put it upon the lobe of Aaron's right ear and upon the thumb of his right hand and upon the big toe of his right foot.*

—Lev. 8:23.

Jesus, while on earth, provided the perfect example for his underpriests. His ear was continually attuned to the directions of Jehovah as expressed in his written Word; he gave these his primary attention. His physical and mental abilities and equipment were expended fully in doing the work assigned to him; he gave of his best. And never did his feet stray from the narrow path of integrity-keeping; prophetically his very steps had been plotted out for him, and thus it could be said that "all the things written in the law of Moses and in the Prophets and Psalms about me" were truly fulfilled. And as Aaron's sons had the same done to them, so Jesus' anointed followers are committed to a course identical with that of their high priest. They must apply the best of their physical and mental powers to the work of carrying out their priestly duties. W 7/1 24, 25

### Thursday, April 17

*So the sons of Israel that were found in Jerusalem held the festival of the unfermented cakes seven days with great rejoicing.*—2 Chron. 30:21.

What is pictured by the seven-day feast of unleavened bread? In this we see the continual spiritual feast that God's worshipers enjoy as they 'listen and perform,' exercising faith in the sacrifice of "the Lamb of God." Now in an approved relationship with Jehovah, they offer up spiritual sacrifices of praise, "the fruit of lips" devoted to him,

witnessing to his name and kingdom. In the face of bodily persecutions by nationalistic governments, Jehovah's witnesses continue to preach the good news of God's kingdom in all the inhabited earth, and the witness keeps gathering momentum, down into these 1960's. And what if the feast of service has been extended for a season, beyond the time we expected? In Hezekiah's day they held the festival for seven more days with rejoicing. (2 Chron. 30:23) Rejoice that you are privileged to praise Jehovah in all the earth, down to this year 1969! W 3/1 11, 12a

### Friday, April 18

*Show us just how to count our days in such a way that we may bring a heart of wisdom in.*—Ps. 90:12.

Is our supply of time in this system limited? Yes. Is the demand for more time, and for an extended lifetime, great? By all means! For imperfect humans subject to death the supply of time is very limited, but the demand for it is great. At best, man's life-span is about seventy or eighty years. A few live a bit longer. But it is much less in many places where disease, malnutrition or violence cut it short. Even for the healthy, as they get older their strength will ebb, so that they cannot do as much in a given amount of time as they used to do. Eventually, the day will come when they can do nothing at all, because death will have claimed them as victims. In any way that we view the matter, whether young or old, our time is precious. Particularly is this true for Christians. Time is even more valuable than money, for money lost can be replaced, but time lost cannot be replaced. It is gone forever. W 5/1 10 11a

### Saturday, April 19

We are pressed in every way, but not cramped beyond movement; we are perplexed, but not absolutely with no way out; we are persecuted, but not left in the lurch.

—2 Cor. 4:8, 9.

Faithful Christians are sometimes the victims of depression. However, the Scriptures show that some of Jehovah's faithful servants in ancient times also had these feelings. During his severe test, Job spoke like a man who felt that God had abandoned him. Nehemiah, concerned about the devastated state of Jerusalem and its wall, was gloomy while before King Artaxerxes. So depressed and distressed was the apostle Peter over his denial of Jesus Christ that he "wept bitterly." And Paul also had his trying times. Evidently because depression beleaguered some Christians in Thessalonica, Paul admonished them to "speak consolingly to the depressed souls." (1 Thess. 5:14) Christians plagued with depression for various reasons will do well to pray to Jehovah for his holy spirit and for his aid in cultivating and displaying joy, a fruit of the spirit. W 7/15 4, 9a

### Sunday, April 20

There is a frustrating of plans where there is no confidential talk, but in the multitude of counselors there is accomplishment.—Prov. 15:22.

The importance of hearing to build faith has to be recognized by all involved in the building work. Each servant of God will have to place the importance on spiritual food that results in regular feeding programs and not shunting it around to make room for all kinds of other matters. Overseers will have to remember its importance and not be

taking a father away from his Scriptural responsibility of a faith-feeding program for his family, even with another assignment. Such interference can be avoided if those giving out assignments of service also make room for the time element that is to be used. Assignments are privileges of service, but when time is limited these privileges can put a strain on the family head's spiritual feeding activity. Deep respect for that essential regular spiritual meal will cause the overseer and his brother to talk the matter over first, and thus avoid frustrating family plans. W 4/1 5a

### Monday, April 21

*Fathers, do not be irritating your children, but go on bringing them up in the discipline and authoritative advice of Jehovah.—Eph. 6:4.*

Parents, fathers and mothers, need to adopt this divinely inspired counsel transmitted by the apostle Paul. This matchless advice is to be found distributed throughout the pages of the Holy Scriptures. There is no other dependable source in which to find the true and righteous standard of conduct that is pleasing to Jehovah God. Parents do well to examine their own qualifications for this job. Are they themselves qualified to teach, or at least putting forth systematic effort to become better qualified? Are they leading a clean, godly life as followers of Jesus Christ? Do they have the appreciation of God's worshipfulness to impart to their children? The most vital part of the teaching program in the home is that given by example. Only certain hours may be given to oral teaching, but the child is forever scrutinizing his parents and patterning his course in accord with what he observes. W 2/1 10, 11

### Tuesday, April 22

*According to his great mercy he gave us a new birth to a living hope through the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead.—1 Pet. 1:3.*

As a concealed place, not to be viewed by the nonpriestly worshipers of God, and yet not representing the very presence of God in heaven, we must conclude that the anterior compartment of the tabernacle was a shadow of the peculiar position occupied first by Jesus and later by his underpriests while yet in the flesh. Having availed themselves of the merit of Christ's ransom sacrifice, the underpriests have dedicated their lives to Jehovah, and he, in turn, has called them with a heavenly calling. From then on that heavenly call occupies the most treasured place in their thoughts and lives. That they may enter into priestly service Jehovah gives them a new birth by his holy spirit, constituting them his spiritual sons, and commissioning them to perform priestly functions. His holy spirit coming upon them serves as an advance token of the heavenly life that awaits them as a reward. W 6/15 11

### Thursday, April 24

*If sinners try to seduce you, do not consent.—Prov. 1:10.*

If some of your companions at school or on the job engage in theft, use filthy language and talk about obscene topics, do you go along with them tolerantly, or do you separate yourself from them and refuse to be their regular associate? What about speed laws and the law-enforcement officers? Do you respect them, at least for the sake of their beneficial purpose? You have a responsibility before God to measure up to his will for you in such matters. Often it happens that when a group of teen-agers run around together someone suggests a dare or the joining in some exciting but illegal action. If caught in such a predicament, what will you do? Will you demonstrate that you are actuated by higher principle, or will you be stampeded into sharing in an escapade for which you will long be sorry? God's counsel in such a situation is explicit. Wherever you are, in whatever circumstance, Jehovah has wise counsel for your well-being. Avail yourself of it and so be enabled to discharge your moral responsibilities. W 2/1 23-25a

### Friday, April 25

*The very disclosure of your words gives light, making the inexperienced ones understand. Your saying is very much refined, and your own servant loves it.—Ps. 119:130, 140.*

Archaeologist Nelson Glueck in his book, *Rivers in the Desert*, says: "As a matter of fact, however, it may be stated categorically that no archaeological discovery has ever controverted a Biblical reference." Yes, the land exalts its Creator. We are glad for his exaltation. We rejoice in Jehovah's vindication. We love and appreciate the gift of God's Word and join with the psalmist in saying the above. The critics and contradicitors of the Word of God have nothing to offer but falsehood, doubt, perplexity, perversion. This is not for us. Rather, the truth expressed by Joshua is recognized by Jehovah's people, who join in saying: "We well know with all our hearts and with all our souls that not one word out of all the good words that Jehovah our God has spoken to us has failed. They have all come true for us. Not one word of them has failed." —Josh. 23:14. W 9/15 18, 20, 21a

### Saturday, April 26

*Proclaim the message, press it home on all occasions, convenient or inconvenient.*  
—2 Tim. 4:2, New English Bible.

One thing is absolutely certain, Bible chronology reinforced with fulfilled Bible prophecy shows that six thousand years of man's existence will soon be up, yes, within this generation! (Matt. 24:34) This is, therefore, no time to be indifferent and complacent. This is not the time to be toying with the idea that nobody knows the day and hour. (Matt. 24:36) To the

contrary, it is a time when one should be keenly aware that the end of this system of things is rapidly coming to its violent end. Make no mistake, it is sufficient that the Father himself knows both the "day and hour"! Even if one cannot see beyond the 1970's, is this any reason to be less active? The apostles could not see this far. All they could see was a short time ahead in which to finish the work assigned to them. (1 Pet. 4:7) Hence there was a ring of alarm and a cry of urgency in all their writings. And rightly so. W 8/15 35, 36a

### Sunday, April 27

*Say among the nations: "Jehovah himself has become king. The productive land also becomes firmly established so that it cannot be made to totter."—Ps. 96:10.*

God's rule through his Messianic kingdom will do more than preserve the lives of those who survive the war of Armageddon. It will restore to life on earth the unnumbered thousands of millions who died during the thousands of years of man's rule. When on earth, Jesus Christ promised that there would be a resurrection of the dead. As heavenly King he will see to it that such resurrection takes place. To all those granted the gracious favor of living in the paradise earth under God's rule as enforced by his Messianic kingdom the opportunity will be offered of gaining endless life in human perfection and godliness, with perfect peace and security. Man's rule could never bring this about. God's rule will do so. How glad, then, we can be that man's rule is now about to give way to God's rule forevermore! What reason all this gives to heed the call of the psalmist! W 10/15 45, 46

### Monday, April 28

*He must . . . return to his own land; and I shall certainly cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.*

—2 Ki. 19:7.

In their own strength, Jehovah's people are powerless to survive the threat of nationalism. But what of Jehovah's strength? Even as Isaiah gave positive assurance to King Hezekiah, so today, through his word of prophecy, Jehovah has likewise assured his integrity-keeping witnesses that Satan and his armed hosts will be finally crushed. As for the nationalistic "king of the north," it is foretold that "there will be reports that will disturb him," reports from the direction of Jehovah and his King, and conveyed through the anointed witnesses on earth, that will goad this "king" into rage against Jehovah's people. But then Jehovah will act! The totalitarian "king of the north" will perish, "and there will be no helper for him." The "king of the south" will also be broken "without hand." The entire earthly organization of Satan will be "hurled into the fiery lake" of eternal destruction. What comforting assurance from Jehovah God! W 3/15 25, 27

### Tuesday, April 29

*His disciples called to mind that it is written: "The zeal for your house will eat me up."*

—John 2:17.

In the Christian Greek Scriptures some thirty-three times such words as *zelos*, *zeloun*, and *zelotes* appear, and are used exclusively of men. As Jehovah, in the Hebrew Scriptures, had been zealous for his holiness, and as his prophets expressed zeal, so now his holy ones show the same zeal, Jesus Christ above all. Twice in his career as God's minister his zeal for

Jehovah moved him to cleanse Jehovah's temple. The house of Jehovah must not resemble a house of merchandise, he declared. Christ's apostles followed his zealous example. At Acts 17:6, opposers accused the Christians of 'overturning the inhabited earth' with their teaching. About twenty-two years after the death of Christ, Paul wrote the Corinthians, telling how their zeal had stirred up others. (2 Cor. 9:1, 2) Yes, Christian zeal proved contagious. It was a characteristic of Christianity. It stirred others up to a godly ministry. Has it stirred you up? W 8/1 5, 6

### Wednesday, April 30

*Now the works of the flesh are plain: immorality, impurity, licentiousness.—Gal. 5:19, RS.*

Actually the grains of seed that a farmer sows are very small, and when they fall on the ground they become practically invisible. Likewise, in connection with improper sexual desires. The seed may be small and sown almost indiscernibly to others, possibly even to ourselves. Today, from every direction the enticements to improper sexual desires crowd in upon us, and especially upon the teen-agers. "Romantic" novels, and particularly the cheap picture-story-type magazines, glamorize fornication and adultery under the guise of true love, the hero rescuing the heroine from an "unfortunate marriage," and suchlike. Few films today can hope for success without somewhere pandering to the perverted moral taste of the majority of cinema-goers. High school students especially are exposed to the talk of their schoolmates, which often gravitates to the works of the flesh mentioned by the apostle Paul and which lead to corruption and death. W 9/1 9

## Keep Faith Growing by God's Word.—2 Thess. 1:3.

### Thursday, May 1

*Rejoice in the hope ahead.*  
—Rom. 12:12.

If you sometimes experience depression, grief or fear to some degree, you may find it highly beneficial to increase your efforts to aid others, as through expanded ministerial activity. This will probably take your mind off matters of great personal concern. Jehovah comforts us so that we can comfort others. (2 Cor. 1:4) Aiding others is in itself a rewarding work. Remember, too, that present trials will be short-lived, especially since we now stand at the very portals of God's new order. A significant factor that has undoubtedly helped to sustain God's servants is keeping in mind the marvelous hope ahead. Those of the remnant who have died in faithfulness have had a resurrection to heavenly life and this has already done away with the imperfect human emotions they once had and that caused them distress. For the "great crowd" of faithful Christians with earthly hopes today there is the prospect of eventual human perfection. So draw consolation and aid from the Scriptures. W 7/15 18-20a

### Friday, May 2

*Jehovah alone must be put on high in that day.*—Isa. 2:11.

Man can do without false religion. He did so at his very beginning in Eden. He did so immediately after the Flood. He will do so again, and that shortly, in a new order of things introduced by the Arch-enemy of false religion, when Jehovah alone will be put on high. The result will be a world of mankind without false religion, much to the pleasure and happiness of

man's Creator, the only living and true God. Is this not good news? When one speaks of "false" religion, it means that there is also a "true" religion, a true form of worship of man's Creator. From early after the flood of Noah's day the true religion has been continually assaulted in order to wipe it out of existence. It is still under heavy assault, but today its assailant, false religion, is being assaulted as never before and its further prevalence over mankind will be very short. That is why the world without false religion is near and gets nearer all the time. Ours is the privilege of telling this good news to others. W 11/1 3, 4

### Saturday, May 3

*Because he willed it, he brought us forth by the word of truth, for us to be a certain first fruits of his creatures.*—Jas. 1:18.

On Pentecost about one hundred and twenty of Jesus' disciples were met together in an upper room in Jerusalem. All of a sudden God's holy spirit was poured out upon them. This was evidence that Jesus had arrived in God's heavenly presence and was now seated at God's right hand. This being the prophetic day of Pentecost, when the high priest of Israel at the temple of Jerusalem offered to God the firstfruits of the wheat harvest, Jesus Christ as God's High Priest offered to God spiritual firstfruits. What? The Christian congregation as represented by those 120 disciples assembled that day in Jerusalem. They were begotten by God's spirit to "be a certain first fruits of his creatures," even as the disciple James says. W 11/15 10a

### Sunday, May 4

*Whenever you vow a vow to God, do not hesitate to pay it, for there is no delight in the stupid ones. What you vow, pay.*—Eccl. 5:4.

Being a true follower of Jesus Christ is not the easy course in life. However, it is the right course, and the one that can bring everlasting blessings. But, in harmony with what Jesus counseled at Luke 14:28, the person thinking about dedication and baptism is called on to calculate what will be required of him. Jesus was a student of the Word of truth, and he knew the seriousness of the vows made to his Father, even as noted in the words found in Ecclesiastes. This must be the view of the person now thinking of dedication and baptism. Regardless of how much longer he may live, the dedicated Christian must be firmly resolved in his heart to carry out his vow of dedication. No dedication to Jehovah is acceptable with a time stipulation attached. One cannot say he will serve for a certain period of time only. Rather, it is a lifetime promise, and the one coming before Jehovah God is expected to keep that promise. W 5/15 16a

### Monday, May 5

*God . . . has blessed us with every spiritual blessing in the heavenly places in union with Christ.*—Eph. 1:3.

The "new birth to a living hope" (1 Pet. 1:3) is what distinguishes between the ones called to be "priests of God and of Christ" in the heavens and the great crowd of other worshipers of God whose hope it is to live on a cleansed earth when the prayer is completely fulfilled: "Let your will take place, as in heaven, also upon earth." (Matt. 6:10) While these underpriests of Christ still serve in the flesh,

they look and act no differently from the great crowd of God's servants whose hopes are earthly. Nevertheless, in Jehovah's view they are already in the place of his special protection, and have a view of their spiritual relationship to God and Christ that no others can fully share. They know that before they can be finally joined with Christ in the heavens they must loyally finish their service on earth as active proclaimers of God's name. (Rev. 2:10) Their position while they continue in the flesh is referred to in the words of Paul. W 6/15 12, 13

### Tuesday, May 6

*From the wilderness and this Lebanon to the great river, the river Euphrates, . . . and to the Great Sea toward the setting of the sun, your territory will prove to be.*—Josh. 1:4.

The many features referred to in the description of the land show the extent of the area of the Land of Promise. Mentioned are the Euphrates River, the Mediterranean or Western Sea, the river of Egypt, the Mountains of Lebanon and other geographical points. The Land of Promise lies at the eastern end of the Mediterranean Sea and extends from the seacoast eastwardly. It can now be located there on any map of the world. Apparently the first map of Bible lands that was judged to be truly scientific was published about 1880. Today there is no reason why we cannot be very familiar with the Land of Promise. The understanding of the land that is now available will be helpful to us in our understanding of the Bible itself. This land, the setting for the events of the Word of truth, is real and not mythical. It is a land we can visit today. W 9/15 13, 14

### Wednesday, May 7

*It is Jehovah your God you must worship, and it is to him alone you must render sacred service.—Matt. 4:10.*

Since God owns everything, what can we give him in reciprocation for his goodness? We are free moral agents, so we can choose to worship Jehovah God; we can love him with our whole heart, mind, soul and strength. (Matt. 22:37, 38) Such whole-souled devotion is not something unbalanced; rather it is what is involved in keeping a proper relationship with God, even as Jesus himself said. Giving God exclusive devotion is vital to maintaining our Christian balance. However, it is much easier to talk or write about giving God exclusive devotion than actually doing it. For example, King Solomon, when faithfully serving Jehovah, wrote: "Fear the true God and keep his commandments." (Eccl. 12:13) But, later, Solomon was enticed to disregard God's commandments and failed to practice what he wrote. To maintain proper balance we must resist enticements and especially those of Satan the Devil, even as Jesus did when in the wilderness. *W 10/1 7-9*

### Thursday, May 8

*Let the earth cause grass to shoot forth, vegetation bearing seed, fruit trees yielding fruit according to their kinds.*

*—Gen. 1:11.*

How well the farmer knows the truthfulness of the principle, "Whatever a man is sowing, this he will also reap." (Gal. 6:7) After having sown his fields with oats, when the time comes for the new blades to begin sprouting it is too late for him to wish he had planted wheat instead. No amount of wishful thinking on his part will change his crop into something else. No!

The farmer is bound to reap what he has sown. An unchangeable law of nature is at work, a law that originated with the Creator of all living things, even as the inspired creation account tells. And so with our own lives. What we sow in the soil of our lives is bound to have a fruitage according to its kind, according to whether the seed we sow is good or bad, with a view to the spirit or with a view to the flesh. Since Jehovah God "is not one to be mocked," in this regard either, it behooves us to look well to the way we sow now. *W 9/1 1, 2*

### Friday, May 9

*Keep testing whether you are in the faith, keep proving what you yourselves are. Or do you not recognize that Jesus Christ is in union with you? Unless you are disapproved.—2 Cor. 13:5.*

One's faith is often in the same condition as a building. Some houses deteriorate because of poor quality or unproven materials and these homes have to be repaired to remain. This may call for strengthening the foundation with reinforcing material. Much time is spent in examination of the home's weaknesses before the remedy can be worked out and repairs made. Care of a home just begins when the contractor turns the keys over to the new owner. Everything is new, with all the latest materials for comfort and durability. But immediately the maintenance program begins. Weather, effects of heat and cold, settling of the foundation and general wear soon produce cracks, chipped corners, broken panes. The same is true of one's faith, for which reason God's Word advises as above. How much time do you spend on the maintenance of your faith? *W 4/1 14, 15a*

### Saturday, May 10

*Do not let sin continue to rule as king in your mortal bodies that you should obey their desires.—Rom. 6:12.*

Because the Israelites repeatedly fell away from the righteous standard he set up to govern their conduct, Jehovah cast them away from being his special possession and proceeded to gather together those who would form a new nation for his praise. Not by an ordinary human servant like Moses did he assemble the new nation of his worshipers, but this time he sent his own Son from heaven, "in the likeness of sinful flesh." (Rom. 8:3) In Jesus he furnished the means of ransoming men from the power of sin and death, as well as a perfect model in whose steps we might follow. As a perfect human Jesus was in position to be submitted to the same test of obedience and integrity as that to which Adam and Eve were subjected. His course demonstrated his attitude toward Jehovah's righteous standard. When Jesus appeared, mankind had long been under the despotic rule of sin, but Christians are no longer to remain under that rule, even as Paul shows. *W 1/15 1-3a*

### Sunday, May 11

*Keep this mental attitude in you that was also in Christ Jesus.—Phil. 2:5.*

Wrong attitudes must be given attention by the Christian head, so that these will be eliminated from himself, from his wife and children. Combat the attitude of anxiety by such scriptures as 1 Peter 5:7. Or it could be that the attitude of disrespect is seen in some members of the family. This may be expressed in a variety of ways. If so, then turn to scriptures, such as Proverbs 21:4, dealing es-

pecially with this problem, so that the wrong attitude can be viewed in its proper light and eliminated. The same procedure should be followed when the family head sees other wrong attitudes, such as belligerence, contentiousness, cowardice, egotism, envy, covetousness, fear of men, hypocrisy, jealousy, laziness, love of money, malicious bitterness, uncontrolled anger, unreasonableness, or wicked suspicions. The "Make Sure" publication, beginning with page 99, will help all the family to combat these so as to have the mental attitude Jesus had. *W 2/15 23, 24*

### Monday, May 12

*Keep strict watch that how you walk is not as unwise but as wise persons, buying out the opportune time for yourselves, because the days are wicked.—Eph. 5:15, 16.*

From what Paul wrote the Ephesians it is apparent that he put a high value on time. Paul told the Ephesians to put the more important things first in their lives, even if it cost something, even if it cost time from other pursuits. Now, if such was true in Paul's day, how much more so is it true in our day! By measuring and calculating time, we know we are living in the final years of this system of things. It is crumbling before our very eyes in one orgy of violence and crime after another. Minute by minute, day by day, year by year it moves without fail toward its catastrophic end. There is no going backward for this system. How true, then, in our day, what Paul wrote: "Moreover, this I say, brothers, the time left is reduced." (1 Cor. 7:29) It is especially reduced in our day, as we are near the end of 6,000 years of human history.—Rev. 12:12. *W 5/1 12, 13a*

### Tuesday, May 13

He decreed . . . the set limits of the dwelling of men, for them to seek God, if they might grope for him and really find him.—Acts 17:26, 27.

Man's history has been marked by religion. At an early time man got involved in false religion, that is, the worship of a false god. False worship in the earth was wiped out by its Archenemy, man's Creator, by means of a global flood, the only survivors being worshipers of Jehovah God. That was 1,656 years after man's creation on the earth. After that flood destroyed the false religionists, man got started again without false religion. Again, since then, man's history has been dominantly marked by religion. Secular history and archaeology in all parts of the earth prove that fact, so that antireligious people cannot correctly say that man is not religious in his very makeup. However, both history and archaeology prove that man's form of worship has been largely false religion. Thus, the facts prove that man has had to have his religion, even though false, to satisfy his natural craving, his groping for God. W 11/1 1, 2

### Wednesday, May 14

The one holding back his rod is hating his son, but the one loving him is he that does look for him with discipline.

—Prov. 13:24.

It is most unwise to give a child early in life the idea that he will be yielded to all through his life, by acceding to his every wish. Parents sometimes justify this course by claiming they do not want to give the child the idea that he is not loved. So they fail to reprimand, punish or otherwise discipline him properly. Thereby they go against the counsel of God, who knows

so much better. Actually, children long for correction and discipline, and if they do not get it they will conclude that nobody cares about them. A similar foolish error into which some parents fall is to determine that they will give their children all the things that they themselves did not enjoy in youth: toys aplenty, generous cash allowances, and so forth. Soon, with heartache, they come to realize that their children have no more appreciation for a roomful of toys than they themselves had for one old broken doll. —Luke 12:15. W 2/1 5, 6

### Thursday, May 15

Happy is the people whose God is Jehovah!—Ps. 144:15.

The nation of Israel really belonged to Jehovah. Their Messiah King was promised to come riding to their capital city Jerusalem, to bring peace and salvation to them. According to history, he actually did so. In spite of being so highly favored this nation according to the flesh was destroyed in the summer of the year 70 C.E. Why did it come into such unhappiness? Well, why did the first national disaster of such a kind come upon them in 607 B.C.E.? Since the happiness of the nation had been due to their having Jehovah as their God, it was because they had drawn away from the worship of this God, Jehovah their Savior, Blesser and Protector. So the second disaster to the same nation was due to the same cause. Under the influence of human traditions and precepts of men, they hardened their hearts in unbelief and rejected the sacred pronouncements of God. As a crucial climax to this they refused the Messiah, the Son of God. Thus they lost their basis for being the happy nation of Jehovah. W 11/15 3-6a

### Friday, May 16

Since all these things are thus to be dissolved, what sort of persons ought you to be in holy acts of conduct and deeds of godly devotion, awaiting and keeping close in mind the presence of the day of Jehovah! —2 Pet. 3:11, 12.

If we would be zealous, there is also the necessity to keep close in mind the presence of the day of Jehovah. Knowledge of this fact moves us to right works and fine conduct. This awareness of Armageddon's nearness serves as a warning to those with Christian zeal not only to preach Christ but also to live lives that bespeak the times in which we are living. Such exemplary lives stir up the brothers. Hence zeal calls for spiritual insight—the perception that is able to distinguish between the true and the false. We must be able to see spiritual values as they really are, without confusing them with specious substitutes. We must recognize what is genuinely important and avoid confusing it with what is plausible but of secondary significance. We must seek first the Kingdom, having faith that Jehovah cares for the zealous ones. W 8/1 25, 26a

### Saturday, May 17

God saw everything that he had made, and behold, it was very good.—Gen. 1:31, RS.

Exactly how soon after Adam's creation the sixth creative day came to an end and the seventh began is not disclosed. This time, let it be noted, could have been a rather short one. The naming of the animals by Adam, and his discovery that there was no complement for himself, required no great length of time. The animals were in subjection to Adam; they were peaceful; they came under God's leading; they did not

need to be chased and caught. It took Noah only seven days to get the same kinds of animals, male and female, into the ark. Eve's creation was quickly accomplished, 'while Adam was sleeping.' So the lapse of time between Adam's creation and the end of the sixth creative day, though unknown, was a comparatively short period of time. God's pronouncement at the end of the sixth day proves that the beginning of the great seventh day of the creative week did not have to wait until after Adam and Eve had sinned and were expelled from the garden of Eden. W 8/15 32, 33a

### Sunday, May 18

I have given your word to them, but the world has hated them, because they are no part of the world, just as I am no part of the world.

—John 17:14.

What of the crisis that faced Jehovah's witnesses as the clouds of World War II threatened? With nationalism now the issue, Jehovah lovingly strengthened his people with food at the proper time. The article "Neutrality," in *The Watchtower* of November 1, 1939, helped many to chart an uncompromising course through the nationalistic storms of World War II. Jehovah's witnesses refused the doctrine that they should slay their fellow Christians who happen to live in a different nation. At the cost of reproaches, imprisonments and even life itself, they held to their Christian neutrality, displaying a 'love among themselves' that transcended all nationalistic barriers. (John 13:34, 35) They proved themselves to be no part of the world of the modern Sennacherib. Their resolute stand on behalf of Bible principles answered the enemy. Jehovah's name was honored! W 3/15 28

### Monday, May 19

Just like Nimrod a mighty hunter in opposition to Jehovah.—Gen. 10:9.

There were those who rendered themselves unfit truly to represent the holy and loving Creator. They sought personal aggrandizement, and to leave behind them what they thought to be imperishable monuments of their own personal fame. Nimrod stands out as an early example of such ones who follow the Devil's lead and strive to divert from God to themselves the worship and service of fellow creatures. It appears that he was not a firstborn son, and so very likely he usurped authority and position properly belonging to older sons of Cush. His contempt for the patriarchal arrangement can be seen in his invading and subjugating neighboring families and tribes, and by his herding men into compact and easily controlled city organizations. Flouting God's purpose for man, Nimrod instituted a religio-political dictatorship, with himself as chief of state. W 6/1 7, 8

### Tuesday, May 20

Trust in Jehovah with all your heart and do not lean upon your own understanding.

—Prov. 3:5.

At times depression develops because a person has several serious problems. But instead of viewing them as one great plight, why not deal with them individually as far as possible? A Christian woman may have a husband opposed to her religion. This is one problem and she may cope with it successfully by applying such inspired advice as that found at 1 Peter 3:1-6. However, possibly the children have also been misbehaving at school. This is another problem. Per-

haps she needs only to report this to her husband, so that he can take remedial measures. Possibly a difference has developed between this woman and another Christian. This is a separate problem and is to be handled in the manner outlined by Christ. (Matt. 18:15-17) So, then, instead of becoming depressed by viewing one's lot as a major dilemma, handle these matters separately and effectively by applying the Word of God in your life, even as counseled by the writer of Proverbs. W 7/15 5a

### Wednesday, May 21

*Do not be misled: God is not one to be mocked.*—Gal. 6:7.

The harboring of improper sexual desires is a "sowing with a view to [the] flesh," which, if unchecked, is certain to produce eventually the fruitage of corruption. A Christian may be tempted to say that he can listen to talk on such subjects without harm. "It just goes in one ear and out the other," he might say. But, beware! As information goes in one ear and out the other it passes through the mind, and, on its way, small seeds of unclean thoughts take root and later germinate into improper sexual desire. Certainly if one spends time with sexy books and allows the mind to toy with what one reads or sees in the way of sexy pictures, unclean thoughts are bound to be the result along with improper sexual desire. And such "sowing with a view to [the] flesh," even in the privacy of one's mind, will in due time lead to fornication and other loose conduct, for God is not one to be mocked. Sowing in this manner, one will indeed reap in like manner, along with corruption from the flesh. W 9/1 8, 10

### Thursday, May 22

*I have said these things to you that by means of me you may have peace. In the world you will have tribulation, but take courage! I have conquered the world.*—John 16:33.

Now is the time to prepare for trying circumstances that may arise. It is now that we should make a firm resolve to imitate the fearless example of Jesus Christ in such situations. This will help us to avoid being thrown off balance. We need prayer and regular consideration of God's Word in order to keep a proper relationship with Jehovah God, and thus maintain our Christian balance. Jesus recognized this need. During those momentous final hours of his earthly life he was especially aware of it. Therefore, while with his disciples that last night, he spoke encouragingly regarding faith-strengthening spiritual matters, concluding his discussion with the above words. Then he prayed at length with his disciples, after which they departed for the garden of Gethsemane. Out in the garden Jesus continued to pray privately to his heavenly Father, seeking his guidance. W 10/1 19-21

### Friday, May 23

*You must love Jehovah your God with your whole heart . . . soul . . . mind. . . . You must love your neighbor as yourself.*—Matt. 22:37, 39.

Jesus stressed the keeping of these commandments. The way to love God and demonstrate that love is not by ignoring and violating his righteous standard for human conduct. No, rather, it is by adhering strictly to the way of life exemplified by Jesus Christ. It is by paying more attention to the guidance of God's holy spirit than to the

desires of the imperfect flesh. And lest we should somehow get a very limited view of who our neighbor is, Jesus gave the illustration of the Good Samaritan. So it is a matter of making ourselves neighbor to all our fellow creatures, all of whom are in need of our succor in one form or another. By indulging in fornication or adultery what kind of neighbor are we to someone's father, brother or husband? And what kind of neighbor do we make ourselves to the one whose self-respect we steal by such illicit relations? Surely the answers are obvious!—Luke 10:29-37. W 1/15 30, 31a

### Saturday, May 24

*Yours is the kingdom, O Jehovah, the One also lifting yourself up as head over all.*

—1 Chron. 29:11.

The thought of coming under God's rule is becoming detestable to more and more millions of people today. To their minds it brings the thought of theocracy, which is really what God's rule means. Theocracy makes them think of corrupt, oppressive rule by immoral, greedy clergy who demand absolute obedience of all mankind and who demand also their money under the cloak of false religious pretenses. Fortunately such priestly theocratic rule has been only a sad part of man's rule, for popes and clergymen are mere imperfect dying men. Certainly such religio-political rule by the clergy of Christendom has disgracefully misrepresented God's rule. Hence when man's rule gives way to God's rule, the politico-religious rule of the priests and clergy must also give way and disappear for all time, to mankind's eternal relief, being replaced by Jehovah's rule, of which King David spoke. W 10/15 7, 10

### Sunday, May 25

The tent of God is with mankind . . . And he will wipe out every tear.—Rev. 21:3, 4.

God's recognition of our love for those who have been separated from us by death is seen in his kind purpose to bring forth from their graves a multitude of persons who will receive opportunity for life. They too must submit to training and direction by the royal priesthood under Christ. During Christ's restorative reign steps will be taken progressively to remove all causes for tears and pain, for the "holy city," Jehovah's loving provision for the reconciliation of repentant humans with Himself, will be operating effectually with the High Priest Jesus Christ. With this happy prospect of near approach to Jehovah, the holy God, how grateful we should be to that great Provider of every good and perfect present! During the remaining time let us use our time wisely and pleasingly to Jehovah. Let us each one take hold of the opportunities now to gain blessings from him through our association with the remnant of Christ's underpriests yet on earth. W 7/1 24, 25a

### Monday, May 26

Train up a boy according to the way for him; even when he grows old he will not turn aside from it.—Prov. 22:6.

There are urgent reasons why godly parents should no longer delay in getting a family training program under way. It is estimated that 90 percent of young children today are regular readers of comic books in which, not comedy, but violence is paraded before their impressionable minds. Children, too, spend many more hours than do parents scanning the TV screen and learning in a

graphic manner the selfishnesses, the infidelities and the corruptions of the adult world. When the time comes for children to go to school and spend many hours away from a godly home, will they be adequately protected against worldly corruption? They need to be, for this world presents a most degraded picture. Senseless crimes, sadistic brutalities and defiance mark the rising generation, while indulgent parents look on helplessly, little realizing that theirs is a good share of the blame for these developments. W 2/1 13-15

### Tuesday, May 27

Before she began to come into labor pains she gave birth.  
—Isa. 66:7.

To the surprise of all the pagan nations who hated Zion, this marvelous "rebirth" took place in the year 537 B.C.E. The rebirth came very quickly as if not preceded by any birth pains, as if occurring before birth pangs had time to rack the mother's body. Thus there was no long period of birth pains in the form of any painful uprising on the part of Zion's children to break loose from Babylonian exile and fight their way back to their desolated land and reestablish themselves as a nation. Within a few months after Cyrus' liberation decree they were back in their land with a descendant of David as their governor and with a high priest authorized by Jehovah God. In this way the nation of the worshipers of the one living and true God was reborn. There was again a Zion as a national government, and this Zion had its "children" or inhabitants and subjects clearing and recultivating her territory, the land of Judah. Worship of her God was restored there. W 11/1 17, 19

### Wednesday, May 28

Men shall be . . . holding a form of godliness, but having denied the power thereof.

—2 Tim. 3:2, 5, AS.

Christendom has no real weapons with which to fight false religion and destroy it. Her teaching and her course of action make it plain that there is a difference between Christendom and true Christianity. Since her hundreds of millions of professed Christians are found to be having a form of godliness but having denied its power, how can Christendom successfully meet the attacks upon all false religion and prevail with the power of godliness? She cannot do so. For this reason her professed goal of wiping out all false religion by world conversion of all mankind to her religious organization is not being reached. In fact, her goal of world conversion is getting farther and farther out of her reach. In the approaching world without false religion the credit will never be given to Christendom for having brought about the world of true religion. Even Christendom will not then exist. Salvation will not be by means of her. W 11/1 13

### Thursday, May 29

There was constructed a first tent compartment in which [was] the lampstand.

—Heb. 9:2.

The service of the heavenly priesthood while yet they are busy on earth may be discerned by the furnishings of the anterior compartment of the typical tent. Since these were all out of view of Israelites standing at the gate of the courtyard, they must signify things that are spiritually discerned. The lighted seven-branched, golden lampstand depicts the spiritual light that they receive through God's Word and spirit while

serving in their spiritual state yet on earth. Being thus enlightened, they therefore have the commission to be the "light of the world" by reason of holding aloft and publicly proclaiming the enlightenment they have received from God through Christ. As those lamps were fueled by the oil, so the priesthood under Christ are enlightened by Jehovah's holy spirit, and, being now enlightened by Jehovah's symbolic lampstand, they are thereby qualified to impart to others the life-giving knowledge of Jehovah God's will and purpose. W 6/15 14

### Friday, May 30

The name of Jehovah is a strong tower. Into it the righteous runs and is given protection.—Prov. 18:10.

Meetings are provided for receiving uplift spiritually. There is also wholesome, stimulating activity in preaching to others the truths we learn. True, much of our time is consumed in preparing, going to meetings and out in the ministry. In fact, it seems as though such a schedule leaves little time for other pursuits. But do you think such is an accident? Does Jehovah not know what is best for his people in these very dark and critical days? Aside from the primary purpose of educating us in Jehovah's purposes and requirements so we can carry out his will, the consuming of our time at meetings and in the ministry means that God's servants are doing the right thing and will not be in another place doing the wrong thing! The more time they spend working with Jehovah's visible organization, the less time they will have left to get into difficulty. The arrangements Jehovah has provided now are certainly a source of great protection. W 5/1 14, 15a

## Saturday, May 31

Jehovah went on to say to him: "This is the land about which I have sworn to Abraham."—Deut. 34:4.

The Bible, the Word of truth, itself constitutes an invaluable gift from Jehovah, a gift not to the Israelites alone but to all interested believers. These two great gifts, the land and God's Word, are still with us. Neither can be obliterated. The Word directs us to pay attention to the land. This land of Palestine, the land of Jehovah's worship of old, means more to Christians than it does to other

persons. The Bible's extensive use of definite locations makes the land and the locations important to us. While surface features of the land have changed throughout the centuries, the land is still there and our use of it in pinpointing events emphasizes the truthfulness of the Biblical account and makes the Word of truth live for us. There are many reasons why we should become acquainted with the land itself, so we may know as fully as possible what it was that Jehovah referred to when he said to Moses, "This is the land." W 9/15 15, 16

## Reaping Spiritually What We Have Sown.—Gal. 6:8.

### Sunday, June 1

Whatever you are doing, work at it whole-souled as to Jehovah, and not to men, for you know that it is from Jehovah you will receive the due reward of the inheritance. —Col. 3:23, 24.

The Christian minister should never become a slave to figures, to be putting in time preaching just for the sake of reaching some hour-quota, or to build up some record of service with his congregation or with the Watch Tower Society. While it is commendable for a minister to seek to reach or surpass suggested goals for a balanced ministry, it would be unwise indeed to make these an end in themselves. Always, then, the Christian minister does well to keep alive in his heart and mind the right motives for his service activity. Preaching with such thoughts in mind always results in joyful satisfaction. Truly this is sowing with a view to the spirit. And if we do so there is even now a bountiful fruitage for us to reap. W 9/1 18, 20, 22

### Monday, June 2

You must inculcate [Jehovah's words] in your son and speak of them when you sit in your house and when you walk on the road and when you lie down and when you get up. —Deut. 6:7.

Hold your family study at a definite time, regularly, and at each study consider certain material, selected beforetime and known to all the family so that all will receive the greatest possible benefit from the study. Proceed in a formal way, the husband leading in opening with and closing with prayer. (Luke 11:13) Such a study can be a preparation for the congregation's Watchtower study, Theocratic Ministry School, Bible reading or some other congregational activity. It could utilize the publications on the congregation's current program or the Watchtower main article, secondary articles, articles of special interest or of family application in Awake! or in Kingdom Ministry. This will result in an hour or two spent most profitably each week. W 2/15 16, 17

## Tuesday, June 3

In every work that [Hezekiah] started in the service of the house of the true God and in the law and in the commandment to search for his God, it was with all his heart that he acted, and he proved successful.—2 Chron. 31:21.

The pattern of the Passover became a memorial to be observed in Israel from year to year. (Ex. 12:42, 50) It was important that they do so, for in this way natural Israel would stay in line to become the "congregation of the first-born" of spiritual Israel, who keep God's antitypical Passover by exercising faith in "the Lamb of God that takes away the sin of the world." In the course of centuries, Israel turned to doing bad and became unthankful to its Deliverer, Jehovah God. Even in Judah and Jerusalem, where God's temple beckoned to true worship, the Judeans fell away to paganism. But when Hezekiah ascended to Jehovah's throne he shone forth like a bright star in the Davidic line of kings. He gave due heed to God's command concerning the Passover. What a splendid example for all who worship Jehovah today! W 3/1 1-3a

## Wednesday, June 4

Sheer zeal for your house has eaten me up.—Ps. 69:9.

The zeal of Jehovah is a lesson to the people of God. It teaches that if a work is worth doing, then it deserves our wholehearted support, our enthusiasm, our zeal, even as God gives of himself to his activities. Jesus Christ exemplified this quality, and so did the apostles and disciples of Christ. Prior to them, this quality of God was exemplified in the lives of warriors, priests and prophets of God. The Levites, for example, zealously supported Moses at Mount Sinai at the time of the

making of the golden calf. Phinehas, the son of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest of God, out of his zeal for God's righteousness, killed a fellow Israelite and a Midianite woman with a lance because of their wanton practice of sexual immorality. The psalmist David wrote as above. Jehu, the king of Israel, called on others to witness his zeal for Jehovah. He is described as riding furiously. Faithful zealous men have reaped the reward of praise from God, with the hope of a "better resurrection" awaiting them.—Heb. 11:35. W 8/1 4

## Thursday, June 5

You must love Jehovah your God with your whole heart . . . soul . . . mind and strength . . . You must love your neighbor as yourself.

—Mark 12:30, 31.

Before a person could be accepted for water baptism in symbol of an acceptable dedication of himself to the doing of Jehovah's will he would have to bring his personal life into line with the requirements of God. While there are two life possibilities, heavenly and earthly, there is a certain righteous standard for both. A person must make a change in his life to conform to such requirements before being baptized. A check of God's Word reveals many things about what God expects of those coming to him to do his will, such as the two great commandments. A person dedicating himself to Jehovah God would strive in every way to live at peace with his neighbor, regardless of race or nationality. A Christian dedicated to Jehovah God must be peaceful and loving, a follower of Jesus' commands in these matters. One's personal life has to conform to God's Word. W 5/15 3-5a

### Friday, June 6

*The Lord Jehovah himself has given me the tongue of the taught ones, that I may know how to answer the tired one with a word.—Isa. 50:4.*

Communication between human creatures is essential to man. It promotes learning. It is necessary in teaching. By language man is able to come into mental contact with his fellow creatures. It is through language that we make known what we think. The ability to communicate through the spoken language increases with the growth of a person. Generally man likes to talk, and many do so just for the pleasure of talking. Through time, examination and use you become more capable in using words, and, as in any other activity, increased ability brings greater satisfying pleasure. God, the Designer and Maker of man, is the one who gave us the essentials for speech: lips, tongue and a throat, backed up by your body as a sounding board that could produce rich, pleasant communication that would bring upbuilding information to others and also give praise to Jehovah God. W 12/1 2, 3

### Saturday, June 7

*Throw all your anxieties upon [God], because he cares for you.—1 Pet. 5:7.*

Some Christians are not materially rich. This may give rise to discontent or depression. Yet, think of Jesus. He once said that he had nowhere to lay his head. (Luke 9:58) Despite this, was Jesus happy? Indeed he was, in doing his heavenly Father's will. By means of an illustration he showed that one is not preserved alive just because he has many things laid up for many years. (Luke 12:13-21) Life depends upon being rich toward God. Christ advised

his disciples not to be anxious about such things as food and clothing and pointed out that God knows of such needs and sees that they are supplied for those who seek continually his kingdom. And as the apostle Peter assures us, Jehovah really cares for those trusting in him. Of course, it is not wrong to think about a problem and take practical and suitable steps to solve it, if possible. But, after we have done what we can respecting the matter, worry will achieve nothing more and can never take the place of prayer. W 7/15 7, 9a

### Sunday, June 8

*As these things start to occur, raise yourselves erect and lift your heads up, because your deliverance is getting near.*  
—Luke 21:28.

What does the fulfillment of Jesus' words at Luke 21:25, 26 mean for us? Should we share in the present "anguish of nations" and their not knowing the way out, their becoming faint, their fears and terrifying expectations? We do not need to do so. Jesus Christ, after detailing all these things, gave the above encouragement to his disciples. So, if we are faithful, dedicated, baptized followers of the great Prophet Jesus Christ, we do not need to be bowed down with the nations in their anguish and fears. To those of us who become real Christians of that kind the words "your deliverance" should have a stirring, encouraging sound, as they did to the disciples to whom Jesus Christ spoke. Why should not the words be encouraging, rousing, since they tell of being freed from persecutors and haters? For, before telling of the deliverance that is getting near, Jesus told of his followers being persecuted. W 12/15 13, 14a

### Monday, June 9

*This is what you men should say to Hezekiah the king of Judah, "Do not let your God in whom you are trusting deceive you, saying: 'Jerusalem will not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.'*"  
—2 Ki. 19:10.

Likewise, in the post-World War II era, Satan's boastful propagandists not only continue to gather all nations to Har-Magedon, but they also try to bully Jehovah's faithful worshipers into compromising their stand before their God. The "king of the north," now predominantly Communist, has been particularly bitter in his attacks on Jehovah's witnesses. They have been subjected to cruel propaganda and persecution. How did they meet this threat to their Christian integrity? In his book, *Religion in the Soviet Union*, Walter Kolarz writes: "The Russian branch of the Jehovah's Witnesses may be regarded as one of the strongest in the world." Hitler, Stalin and Khrushchev have now all had their day, but the reviled spiritual Judeans in the lands of the "king of the north" continue to expand their worship, to Jehovah's praise. W 3/15 3a

### Tuesday, June 10

*He did not allow any human to defraud them, but on their account he reproved kings, saying: "Do not you men touch my anointed ones, and to my prophets do nothing bad."—Ps. 105:14, 15.*

Isaac and Jacob both held firmly to the teaching of Abraham, each one in his own generation demonstrating loyalty to his "anointing" from God, his commissioning to have some share in the preparation and building up of a seed or holy nation that would eventually inherit the Land of Promise. They were contin-

ually directed and protected by Jehovah as his special representatives. They, for their part, kept strictly to God's will for them, namely, to remain in the land as temporary residents, in contrast to the greedy, materialistic squatters in Canaan. They presided over and promoted true worship in their households. Wherever they went they presented a highly commendable reflection of the God they worshiped. Not least among the special pronouncements of God given by Jacob were the blessings upon his sons just prior to his death.—Gen. 49:1-28. W 6/1 16, 17

### Wednesday, June 11

*[Cyrus] is my shepherd, and all that I delight in he will completely carry out"; even in my saying of Jerusalem, "She will be rebuilt" and of the temple, "You will have your foundation laid."—Isa. 44:28.*

This prophecy was about to be fulfilled when Cyrus acceded to the throne, and in the first year of his reign, at least before the spring of 537, God roused his spirit. Cyrus issued the famous edict permitting the Jews to return and rebuild Jehovah's temple, copies of which were written and circulated throughout the realm. This allowed sufficient time for the Jews to resettle in their homeland, establish the altar firmly upon its own site, and from the first day of the seventh month start offering up burnt sacrifices to Jehovah. This date, the first day of the seventh month, according to the best astronomical tables available, is calculated to be September 29, 537 B.C.E. Here, then, very definitely established is a milestone—the time when the seventy years of desolation of the land of Judah came to an end—about October 1, 537 B.C.E. W 8/15 23, 24

### Thursday, June 12

But as for the tree of the knowledge of good and bad you must not eat from it, for in the day you eat from it you will positively die.

—Gen. 2:17.

God created perfect man with the ability to appreciate law and order. In order to keep this perfect intelligent creature aware of the fact that he was responsible to his Creator and was subject to God's rule, God placed a simple limitation upon him, a small one indeed but one that would therefore prove the perfectness of his obedience. It merely asked for him to restrain himself in one small regard in order to show respect for his Creator and perfect love for his heavenly Father. The man, being newly created, had yet to prove his obedience to his Creator, and his keeping of this simple command would lead him to perfect obedience to God. It would remind him that his enjoying everlasting life in happiness in a paradise earth depended upon perfect obedience to his Creator God and Father. Thereafter the perfect man had to decide whether he desired to continue forever under God's rule or not. W 10/15 15, 16

### Friday, June 13

A man has rejoicing in the answer of his mouth, and a word at its right time is O how good!—Prov. 15:23.

Why fail in presenting your idea fully when there is such a rich supply of words just waiting to be put to use? This does not mean we have to be walking dictionaries, but rather follow the good example of Bible writers who wrote in simple, easy-to-understand language, yet with conviction and meaning. Neither is there a shortage of wisdom. Paul exclaimed: "O the depth of God's riches and wisdom and

knowledge!" (Rom. 11:33) With such unlimited storehouse of wisdom and the enormous means of expression available, man should talk. He should communicate. And remember, accomplishments, whether in constructing a house, sewing a dress or playing a musical instrument, bring a feeling of satisfaction and contentment. The same is true when you explain God's kingdom to someone. When your words get the idea into the other person's mind and he acknowledges the idea, you are happy, and the Bible says you would be. Of course, this means work and study. W 12/1 5-7

### Saturday, June 14

Now Jehovah is the Spirit; and where the spirit of Jehovah is, there is freedom.

—2 Cor. 3:17.

We appreciate the need for God to set up his righteous standard for the guidance of every human creature that lives. Not to deprive anyone of something essential to true happiness. Not just to be arbitrary or to show his authority. Not because he would withhold from anyone true freedom, for Jehovah's spirit is the spirit of freedom. Rather, his grand purpose is to have an assemblage of perfect creatures in heaven and upon earth, like the billions of stars in the sky, all cooperating together in peace, with not even the trace of intrusion by one upon the rights of another, even as noted at Ephesians 1:8-10. To persons who are impatient of control, any kind of requirement may seem to be galling. They want to be free to do as they please. Yet they know quite well that, if everyone insisted on doing exactly what he felt like doing, conditions on earth would be even more chaotic than they are. W 1/15 6, 7

### Sunday, June 15

The overseer should therefore be . . . a man presiding over his own household in a fine manner, having children in subjection with all seriousness.

—1 Tim. 3:2, 4.

Not only overseers, but all parents need to take stock of how they are presiding over their own households. Do the children see and hear them quarreling? Do the parents shout at the children and in bad temper inflict excessive punishment? Can the children truthfully charge that the parents are provocative and dictatorial? (Eph. 6:4) Do the parents give an excellent example to children in being tidy, clean, honest in every way and morally above reproach? Impartial self-examination of such matters can be most beneficial. From time to time it will be advantageous for father and mother to talk privately about their joint responsibility, so that they will always be able to present to the children a united administrative front. Youngsters are sharp to detect whether parental unity is genuine or simply a veneer, and they are quick to exploit a situation to their own advantage. W 2/1 21, 22

### Monday, June 16

By faith Abraham, when he was tested, as good as offered up Isaac . . . his only-begotten son.—Heb. 11:17.

A husband can use the Scriptures in dealing with matters that come up in the home and in the congregation. There are things to be done; problems come up; family matters must be handled; congregation responsibilities and obligations are to be cared for. How can the husband use the Bible in dealing with these matters, solving problems, answering questions, discharging his responsibilities

and helping the other members of his family to care for theirs? For example, the sacrifice of Bible principle in dealing with a child is really not an expression of love. It would be a mistake to sacrifice principle in order to gain or hold the affection of the child. We have this demonstrated in the Scriptures. Abraham did not sacrifice principle in an effort to gain or hold the affection of Isaac. Consider Jehovah God himself, who did not spare his own Son. His Son Jesus Christ responded, not with childish affection, but with unbreakable love. W 2/15 20, 21

### Tuesday, June 17

He will execute judgment among the nations.—Ps. 110:6.

All the priests of the Babylonish world empire of false religion will be put out of office and executed in the approaching day of Jehovah's anger, when he executes judgment among the nations. As a result the people on earth will have only God's High Priest and his true underpriests to serve on their behalf in heavenly power, in direct contact with God. What an everlasting blessing that will be for all the people, for God's High Priest and his heavenly underpriests are truly the promised seed of Abraham, whose number was once unknown, just like the number of the stars, and in whom all nations of earth will be eternally blessed! They will apply the benefits of Christ's sacrifice to all. Then the sins of mankind will be really forgiven by repenting and going to God privately in prayer through his High Priest Jesus Christ and asking forgiveness. Their sins will really be forgiven in heaven. Healing benefits to the human body may even accompany such forgiveness. W 4/15 49, 50

### Wednesday, June 18

*The incense means the prayers of the holy ones.—Rev. 5:8.*

Lest he die, the high priest would take incense together with coals of fire and make incense smoke fill the Most Holy before venturing to bring in the blood of the special sacrifices on the annual atonement day. Correspondingly, Jesus' ministry of three and a half years leading up to his sacrificial death and his resurrection was marked by perfect integrity-keeping amid fiery heat of persecution and by submissive prayer to his Father for strength and direction. In ancient Israel the underpriests could offer incense on the incense altar in the Holy. Likewise, as regards the underpriests of Jesus Christ, all members of his priesthood must pray incessantly if they would receive the needed supply of holy spirit to maintain integrity and gain access to the heavenly courts. Since "the incense means the prayers of the holy ones," its being upon the golden incense altar would indicate Jehovah's provision for the united prayers and integrity-keeping on earth of this body of priests under Christ. W 6/15 17

### Thursday, June 19

*There is no fear in love.*

—1 John 4:18.

There are ever so many situations in which improper fear can unbalance a dedicated Christian and cause him to forget his proper relationship with Jehovah God. It may be fear of what the neighbors think if they should see him going from house to house with the Kingdom message. Yes, what if one should be seen by his employer! What a terrifying thought this can be to one who has forgotten that it is what God thinks of him that truly matters!

Children in their adolescent years are especially prone to be afraid of what people think of them. Perhaps you are a young Christian, and the setting is a school classroom where you are a student. There the Bible beliefs of Jehovah's witnesses may enter into a class discussion. Prejudice and a spirit of patriotism may be strong. Perhaps someone may turn to you and ask, "You are one of Jehovah's witnesses, aren't you?" Then what will you say? Will you maintain your proper Christian balance? Unselfish love will help you to do so. W 10/1 16, 17, 19

### Friday, June 20

*I am writing you these things, . . . that you may know how you ought to conduct yourself in God's household, which is the congregation of the living God, a pillar and support of the truth.—1 Tim. 3:14, 15.*

There was no uncertainty about it: back there that "congregation of the living God" had the truth, the religious truth, and it knew accurately the "sacred secret" of the true godly devotion that had not only the form but also the power of it. Hence, it could be the "pillar and support of the truth," in the midst of a world of error and false religion. The fact that in later periods of time some who professed to be of the "congregation of the living God" fell away from the true faith and became apostates does not deny or disprove that the one and only organization of true religion did exist in the days of the twelve apostles of Christ. If it existed back there amidst a world of false religion, it can exist today. It does exist. That "pillar and support of the truth" still stands in vindication of the "living God," the Archenemy of false religion. W 11/1 22, 23

### Saturday, June 21

*Who has heard of a thing like this? Who has seen things like these? Will a land be brought forth with labor pains in one day? Or will a nation be born at one time?*

—Isa. 66:8.

It all occurred so suddenly, and without precedent. Why, without the trouble of birth pangs, Jehovah's earthly organization Zion delivered into the realm of actuality the "male child" in the form of a national body of people. Quickly, as "in one day," a land with a national designation was brought forth from desolation. "At one time" Almighty God Jehovah caused an organized nation of people in a covenant with him to be born, yes, reborn. As at the very time for labor pains to start, Jehovah's organization Zion gave birth to "her sons," those who made up the "male child" nation. What else was this but the fulfillment of his never-failing word? He was responsible for this birth on the part of Zion, his earthly organization. It had to come, without any miscarriage, just as he had foretold. W 11/15 20

### Sunday, June 22

*Encourage one another, therefore, and let each edify the other—as indeed you are doing.—1 Thess. 5:11, Mo.*

Human creatures are often anxious for someone else to give counsel to those needing to improve or to caution them on the dangers lying ahead. Marriage partners seek out counselors; parents turn their children over to others for instruction; industry hires mediators. Even Christian ministers at times will hold back from saying the few words that help others to avoid getting into difficulties. Instead

of giving needed advice, they may say: "It is the overseer's job to take care of such matters." But when one understands Jehovah God's requirements regarding a principle governing Christian conduct, he certainly should warn his brother if he discerns that the brother is walking in a direction bound to violate that principle. If a brother needs help in the way of comfort or encouragement, nearly anyone is capable of giving this kind of help, even as the apostle Paul urges. W 12/1 9, 10

### Monday, June 23

*Moreover, this I say, brothers, the time left is reduced. Henceforth let those . . . making use of the world [be] as those not using it to the full.*

—1 Cor. 7:29, 31.

Making wise use of the remaining time does not mean we will get no rest or recreation. Such is proper, but the kind we choose and the time we devote to it should be balanced with our Christian obligations. True, we would all like more time to enjoy things such as Jehovah's creation and other forms of recreation, and to a degree we can do that now. But the real enjoyment will come in God's new system of things where there will be real and everlasting enjoyment of all the things Jehovah has provided and will yet provide. But when a ship is sinking, one's thoughts should be more on survival than on recreation or rest. This old system of things will soon sink completely out of sight when it is given its deathblow by Jehovah's executioner, Jesus Christ. That is why the primary consideration of God's servants now is doing the will of Jehovah and working for survival. W 5/1 16a

### Tuesday, June 24

The minding of the flesh means enmity with God, for it is not under subjection to the law of God, nor, in fact, can it be. So those who are in harmony with the flesh cannot please God.—Rom. 8:7, 8.

While loose sexual conduct leads as often as not to the literal corruption of the flesh in the way of syphilis, gonorrhea and like diseases, "sowing with a view to [the] flesh" leads to the greater corruption that means the loss of all life from God, loss of the hope of living everlasting. Wrote Paul to the Romans: "The minding of the flesh means death, but the minding of the spirit means life and peace." Yes, the time for such "sowing with a view to [the] flesh" must be in the past for those who have come to the light of truth. They no longer want to be reaping the fruitage of darkness but want to reap the fruitage of light. "For you were once darkness," wrote Paul to the Ephesians, "but you are now light in connection with the Lord. Go on walking as children of light, for the fruitage of the light consists of every sort of goodness"—Rom. 8:6; Eph. 5:8, 9. W 9/1 11

### Wednesday, June 25

All those who will walk orderly by this rule of conduct, upon them be peace and mercy, even upon the Israel of God.—Gal. 6:16.

One of the meanings of "rule" is the exercise of authority or control. The word carries with it the thought of the state of being governed. In languages that are drawn from or built upon the Latin, the word comes from the Latin word *regula*, which means "straightedge, rule"; and, in turn, this word comes from the Latin verb *regere*, which means "to lead straight; to

guide." The word "government," which is associated with the word "rule," is drawn from the Greek verb *kybernán*, which means "to steer" and then "to guide, to govern" and then "to act as a helmsman, a pilot." What right-minded person does not want "rule"? Especially when a person is imperfect, as all of us are, who does not want a "rule" or "straightedge"? If we are anxious to go straight, to do things right, we will truly appreciate being steered, directed and governed right. In a world such as this, surely all true Christians do. W 10/15 1

### Thursday, June 26

Keep awake, then, all the time making supplication that you may succeed in escaping all these things that are destined to occur, and in standing before the Son of man.

—Luke 21:36.

It is a time for us to keep all our faculties awake, active in God's service, a time for us to make supplication, because we cannot do this in our own strength. Without God's help we cannot succeed. Our purpose, along with our making strong supplication, is to stand approved before the Son of man as his true followers who have kept themselves erect, with heads lifted up, constantly awake and never looking back at Babylon the Great from which we have fled. Erect in the full dignity of our service as free, dedicated servants of God, we shall keep our heads up, obediently proclaiming the kingdom of Jehovah God, and serving its interests. This active, faithful course will shortly bring us the grand reward of our being delivered from this wicked system of things into God's blessed new order, there to worship and serve him at his imperishable temple forevermore. W 12/15 23, 24a

### Friday, June 27

There were many bringing gifts to Jehovah at Jerusalem and choice things to Hezekiah the king.—2 Chron. 32:23.

As the morning of God's new order dawns after Armageddon, we can be certain that all who survive will offer sacrifices of praise in honor of Jehovah and his victorious Christ, the Greater-than-Hezekiah. All the earth will come to enjoy the sabbath rest of Christ's 1,000-year Kingdom reign, and—marvelous prospect!—the Redeemer Christ will be exalted also in the eyes of many from the nations of mankind who will be brought back from graveedom by a resurrection. What a triumph for the heavenly Mount Zion! What a joy to all who dwell securely behind its ramparts, holding fast true worship! How beautiful is this heavenly Zion, beloved of Jehovah. And how grand our privilege of recounting its glory to the "great crowd" of the generation that will survive Armageddon and find everlasting life in an earth-wide sanctuary of praise! All together, may we set our hearts on the true worship of the one, true, eternal God, Jehovah! W 3/15 24, 25a

### Sunday, June 29

Preach the word, be at it in favorable season, in troublesome season.

—2 Tim. 4:2.

Some years after the death of Jesus and in the writings of Paul to Timothy this admonition to be a minister of the good news is recorded. Paul also reminded the older men in the congregation of Ephesus of the need to spread God's Word by telling others about it. (Acts 20:20) This example for the preaching of the "good news" was set by Jesus himself. (Matt. 9:35) Truly Jesus was a working minister, and he called upon all his followers to imitate the lead he set during his earthly sojourn. This requirement has never been revoked. In fact, Jesus set it as part of the sign marking the end of this wicked system when he said that this good news of the Kingdom would be preached in all the inhabited earth. Recognizing this requirement of God as set out in his Word and as commanded by God's Son Jesus, the person dedicating himself for the doing of God's will has the desire to share in such preaching work to Jehovah's honor and glory. W 5/15 14, 15a

#### Monday, June 30

*Jehovah of armies will certainly make for all peoples, in this mountain, a banquet of well-oiled dishes, a banquet of wine kept on the dregs.*

*—Isa. 25:6.*

During his prehuman existence in heaven, Christ enjoyed spiritual things of far greater value than anything material. Yet he divested himself to become a human. On earth he did without material riches and worldly splendor, and in him true Christians who may not be wealthy have a superlative example of godly contentment. Peter and others

gave up many material things to follow Jesus, even as Peter once said. (Mark 10:28) But were they not richly rewarded? Once they walked with Jesus and heard him speak as a man. Today they enjoy marvelous blessings with him in heaven, having been resurrected for their faithfulness till death. Of course, not all Christians have a heavenly hope. But Christians with earthly prospects realize that marvelous blessings are in store for faithful ones here on earth and that it will not be long before they realize the complete fulfillment of Isaiah's words. W 7/15 8a

#### Happy Because of Being Jehovah's People.—Ps. 33:12.

#### Tuesday, July 1

*Happy is the nation whose God is Jehovah.*—Ps. 33:12.

By the reviving power of God's outpoured spirit, the remnant were on the scene bearing the fruits of the kingdom of God, which they thenceforth proclaimed as having come to power in the heavens at the close of the Gentile Times in 1914. O how happy the "nation whose God is Jehovah" could be! But how unhappy Babylon the Great had reason to be at this powerful evidence that she had fallen from her position of power against Jehovah's "nation" and had come under his adverse judgment that will shortly be executed in absolute destruction! Like her prototype of ancient times, that fell before Cyrus the Great in 539 B.C.E., so Babylon the Great must have fallen, or otherwise the remnant of the nation whose God is Jehovah could not have gone forth free in the year 1919. How happy the reborn nation could be over this fall of Babylon the Great! W 11/15 9b

#### Wednesday, July 2

*To my discernment incline your ears, so as to guard thinking abilities.*—Prov. 5:1, 2.

It hardly needs to be proved that the mortal bodies, with their feelings or sensations, can and do dominate the thinking and actions of most humans. Just think of the powerful influence that is brought to bear by the sense organs that govern touch, taste, smell, sight and hearing. Fleshly sensations, given free rein, are capable of producing the glutton, the drunkard, and the lover of luxury and ease. There is the jealous eye that wants everything it sees and slave-drives its owner into the path of materialism. The sense of touch, when permitted to dominate our thinking, can lead us into lewd and filthy practices. Even the ear can mislead us by shutting out healthful discipline. God did not equip us with these for them to dictate the course of our lives. Wisely he made provision so that intelligence nourished by divine wisdom would act as a counterpoise. W 1/15 3-5a

#### Thursday, July 3

*Cease becoming unreasonable, but go on perceiving what the will of Jehovah is.*—Eph. 5:17.

Wrong practices, on the part of the husband and head, as well as on the part of his wife and children, must be eliminated Scripturally. What are some wrong practices? How about complaining? It shows a bad attitude and perhaps the wrong desire and a lack of love. Complaining is a practice to be avoided. How? By considering such scriptures as Colossians 3:13 which counsels us to freely forgive one another. The same procedure can be followed in order to prevent or to remove the wrong practices of bragging, drunkenness, gluttony, obscene speech, immodest dress, immoral tendencies, quarreling, stealing, screaming, and such things. If a family will study together to obtain the Bible's solution to any problem they have, they will be benefited. The entire family needs constant application to the study of these matters so that wrong thinking, desires, attitudes and wrong conduct will be avoided and that the will of Jehovah will be perceived and done. W 2/15 25-27

#### Friday, July 4

*"My righteous one will live by reason of faith," and, "if he shrinks back, my soul has no pleasure in him."*—Heb. 10:38.

Faith is linked with growth. Lack of faith is found where growth has stopped or is stunted. There is an excellent guide to determine faith maintenance—watch for any sign of shrinking back. Are you or your family studying less, skipping your family study? Do you find your explanations of Scriptural subjects a little stingy in understanding? Is your public ministry a hurried get-it-over-with program? Has

your hearing dulled, with you finding yourself complaining about a poor memory? Has the truth become commonplace with you because it is so easy to obtain? We cannot take the view of the short-term house owner who reasons that he will avoid maintenance costs and pass the resulting problems on to the next unsuspecting buyer. We have the hope of everlasting life before us and we need to keep our faith alive and growing. There is much more happiness in growth. You are living if your faith is alive, and you are pleasing Jehovah. W 4/1 16, 17a

#### Saturday, July 5

*Job . . . offered up burnt sacrifices according to the number of all of them; for, said Job, "maybe my sons have sinned and have cursed God in their heart."*—Job 1:5.

As one whose patience and godliness were truly put to the test by a combination of calamities that left him childless, friendless and suffering great pain, Job shines forth as a true worshiper of Jehovah. To family and acquaintances he recommended the worthiness of his God, never charging him with folly in permitting the terrible blows Job had sustained. Even in his earlier state of prosperity he had always kept in mind the status of his children before God, diligently offering sacrifices on their behalf. When subjected to the slanders of his opponents he upheld the justice and name of Jehovah. Finally, when Job was delivered from all his troubles, the lives of his critics depended upon his prayer for acceptance of the sacrifices of their repentance before God. The latter end of Job assuredly shows that he had pleased Jehovah in his service as priest and family head. W 6/1 19

### Sunday, July 6

*Pay constant attention to yourself and to your teaching. Stay by these things, for by doing this you will save both yourself and those who listen to you.*  
—1 Tim. 4:16.

To relay information to others requires thought before speaking. One cannot think a matter out unless he has idea-formulating words to use. And we will not speak helpful, informative material unless we have thoughts. That is why the wisdom from God ties thinking and speaking together at Proverbs 5:1, 2. The goal to have in mind is not just striving to gain a useful vocabulary but rather learning all we can about Jehovah's purposes; and as we search for these treasures of truth, add to our vocabulary words or expressions that we shall need to express the truth to others under various circumstances. That is the point Paul makes above. Moses was a man well educated, yet he was concerned about being able to communicate clearly. (Ex. 4:10) It was Jehovah who pointed out to Moses the source of upbuilding speaking ability, the One who "appointed a mouth for man." W 12/1 12

### Monday, July 7

*The ten horns . . . will hate the harlot and will make her devastated.*—Rev. 17:16.

More and more of the people around the earth are becoming too enlightened to swallow Christendom's false doctrines any longer, such as eternal torment of immortal human souls in a hell of literal fire managed by devils, also an inexplicable trinity of three coequal persons in one God, and the end of the world in a fire that destroys our earth and all the stars of the heavens, and other related doctrines. Man is living today in what is

styled the Brain Age, the Space Age, the Atomic Age. The men of science are making many discoveries and the people are looking more to them than to the clergy of Christendom. Their theory of the evolution of man from the spontaneous generation of life in dead matter is being taught everywhere as if it were the truth, a fact. Because Christendom has proved false to the Bible that it possessed so long, she herself is now under attack by those who are pressing the assault upon false religion and who will devastate her. W 11/1 11

### Tuesday, July 8

*After that God saw everything he had made and, look! it was very good.*—Gen. 1:31.

The hairy, low-browed, vicious-looking caveman imagined by the evolutionists could never be in God's image and likeness. Moses' creation account says that God purposed to create man in his image and likeness and that he actually did so. For this first man he also created a perfect wife. When he thus finished his creative work respecting our earth, God took an overall view of his work and he pronounced it to be "very good." God the Creator is the best critic in all existence, and when he pronounced his earthly work "very good," it was indeed so. (Gen. 1:26-31) In this "very good" state of human perfection man got his start, this indicating that God the Creator purposed to rule over intelligent earthly creatures with whom he could deal on the basis of their perfection, a man and woman who reflected what God was and who could appreciate what God was and who would be able to yield perfect obedience to him, even in the smallest thing, as well as in all other things. W 10/15 13

### Wednesday, July 9

*When you received the word of God which you heard from us, you accepted it not as the word of men but as what it really is, the word of God.*  
—1 Thess. 2:13, R.S.

Paul returned to Antioch from his second missionary journey by midsummer, 52 C.E. After only a short time there he set out on his third tour. Reaching Ephesus, he probably stayed there two and a half years, then spent the winter in Corinth, to arrive in Jerusalem at the time of Pentecost in 56 C.E. For safety's sake he was secretly hustled to Caesarea, where he spent two years in jail, and as a result of his appeal to Caesar he landed in Rome in 59, where for the next two years he remained a prisoner, preaching and teaching. Such review of Paul's life is faith-building. The Bible writers knew nothing about modern calendars, yet their care and accuracy and the methods they used in describing events have proved helpful. The harmony of sacred chronology in every detail adds to our confidence and trust in the Holy Bible and our belief that it is indeed Jehovah's Word of Truth. W 8/15 26, 28-30b

### Thursday, July 10

*I set the pattern for you, that, just as I did to you, you should do also.*—John 13:15.

In what a remarkable way Jesus inculcated within his apostles the need to be lowly in mind! How effectively he showed them that they should not aspire to positions of honor and prestige but should be willing to perform the humblest of services for one another! Jesus was not here instituting a ritual of foot washing, which has been practiced with much hypocrisy in certain religions of Christen-

dom. No, but he was teaching them an attitude of mind—one of humility, one of concern for the interest of others and of willingness to perform the lowliest of tasks in behalf of their brothers. This is the balanced attitude that Christians should maintain toward one another. Peter and the other apostles got the point. It was a lesson well, for the Bible record reveals that they maintained this balanced view and worked together in unity to build up the Christian congregation. None of them ambitiously sought prominence. W 10/1 15-17a

### Friday, July 11

*A wise son is the one that makes a father rejoice.*  
—Prov. 15:20.

Parents who always keep before their children the excellent goal of giving themselves wholly to Jehovah God for his service will be truly blessed. Elkanah and Hannah must have rejoiced to see their boy Samuel grow up and enjoy marvelous privileges as judge of Israel. Manoah and his wife surely must have thrilled to hear of their son Samson doing mighty exploits by virtue of God's spirit. Zechariah and Elizabeth must have gained great satisfaction from the course of their son John, of whom Jesus himself later said: "Among those born of women there has not been raised up a greater than John the Baptist." (Matt. 11:11) Children of Christian parents who have been properly trained will eventually offer themselves willingly in dedication to Jehovah. Before baptism, however, they should have sufficient experience with Bible study and with telling others what they have learned, to realize that these are features of their worship of Jehovah God. W 2/1 28, 29

### Saturday, July 12

*They went on speaking against the God of Jerusalem the same way as against the gods of the peoples of the earth, the work of man's hands.*

—2 Chron. 32:19.

Blind propagandists! They think that our God is no stronger than the gods of clay and stone, the useless images of the nations. And though the Communists may have awakened to the hypocrisy behind the icons that their forefathers worshiped, what folly for them now to give glory to national heroes and the military "god of fortresses," and to brag of their scientific accomplishments! (Dan. 11:38) How senseless for them to say, "There is no Jehovah," because they spotted no floating image of God from their tiny spaceships! And now, the democratic nations of the "king of the south" are starting to churn out their own brand of nationalistic propaganda. At the height of the crisis, what will Jehovah's witnesses do, who belong neither to the "north" nor to the "south"? Why, exactly what King Hezekiah and Isaiah did, namely, pray to Jehovah God for aid. —2 Chron. 32:20. W 3/15 5, 6a

### Sunday, July 13

*Through him let us always offer to God a sacrifice of praise, that is, the fruit of lips. . . . Moreover, do not forget the doing of good . . . for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.*—Heb. 13:15, 16.

In Israel the offerings of the people had to be supervised and approved by the priests so as to be sure they met Jehovah's requirements for each particular situation. For example, a pigeon could not be offered where a young goat was prescribed. Also, a lame and otherwise valueless animal

could not be presented if the offerer had something better to offer. (Mal. 1:14) Correspondingly today the underpriests of Christ or their appointed helpers, responsible men, should be anxious to see that each one is offering to Jehovah the sacrifice of praise that is commensurate with his ability. And, too, there should be aid for each worshiper so that his ability is continuously built up by kind and loving counsel and by faithful example. The apostle Paul draws a similar parallel with the typical offerings brought by the individual Israelites. W 6/15 4a

### Monday, July 14

*They got baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.*—Acts 19:5.

The apostle Paul, about 52 C.E., called on certain disciples in Ephesus to be baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus. These had been previously baptized with John's baptism in symbol of repentance. However, by the new baptism these circumcised believers were dedicating themselves to Jehovah to do his will and carry out his commandments under the new covenant. They being members of a nation already rejected by Jehovah God and no longer under his special favor since the year 36 C.E., their baptism in Jesus' name was a baptism in symbol of dedication, a dedication of themselves to God through Jesus Christ. Yes, indeed, with the preaching of the good news of the Lord Jesus to the first non-Jew, namely, the Italian centurion Cornelius, in the year 36 C.E., there was an appropriate significance given to water baptism. The non-Jews or Gentile nations were not in a dedicated relationship with Jehovah as the nation of Israel had been up till 36 C.E. W 5/15 7, 8

### Tuesday, July 15

*[Christ] gave himself for us that he might deliver us from every sort of lawlessness and cleanse for himself a people peculiarly his own, zealous for fine works.*—Titus 2:14.

There is a genuine zeal, which is a sincere warm concern for the glory of God and the spiritual welfare of mankind. It is a zeal that stems from the heavenly command: "Be zealous!" (Rev. 3:19) It finds its example in Christ Jesus, who "went through the land doing good and healing all those oppressed by the Devil; because God was with him." (Acts 10:38) The zeal that Paul wrote Titus about has manifested itself throughout the centuries in the Christian's attitude toward the importance of God's service. Dedicated Christians have placed the worship of God first in their lives. They have become zealous for Jehovah. And this zeal can be seen in their Christian conduct and worship, in the desire and effort that they put forth to transform their minds and personalities to conform to those of Christ. Their daily lives are permeated with zeal for Jehovah. Do you manifest this kind of zeal? W 8/1 18

### Wednesday, July 16

*[Do] nothing out of contentiousness or out of egotism.*  
—Phil. 2:3.

There are ways of "sowing with a view to [the] flesh" that are not quite as obvious as materialism and sexual immorality, and yet can also greatly affect our spiritual growth and even be disastrous for us. We can even be doing things that are right and good in themselves, but, if the motive is wrong, if our actions are for self-justification, self-praise or from a spirit of jealousy or rivalry, our good works

would be worthless and we would see the corrupting of our spiritual lives. This very attitude corrupted especially the religious leaders in Jesus' day. (Luke 18:9-14) Being imperfect and subject to sin, we can fall into the same snare of self-righteousness, making "partial distinctions" on the basis of the works of the flesh. Therefore, let us ever remember that any standing as to righteousness we have with God is only as a result of the undeserved kindness of God on the basis of the ransom sacrifice of his beloved Son, Jesus Christ. W 9/1 12-15

### Thursday, July 17

*Jehovah is our Judge, Jehovah is our Statute-giver, Jehovah is our King; he himself will save us.*—Isa. 33:22.

For more than 605 years after a miraculous rebirth in 537 B.C.E. Israel continued its existence. During that period of time God saw good to send further prophets to it, and almost to the end of that period of time it held a unique position of favor with him. Almost 600 years after the nation's rebirth a circumcised Pharisee named Saul of Tarsus, of the tribe of Benjamin, summed up the favored privileges of the nation of which he was a member at Romans 3:1, 2 and 9:3-5, showing the superiority the Jews had enjoyed. Great and many, then, were the reasons for the reborn nation of ancient Israel to be happy. They had the pure worship of the one living and true God, Jehovah, their Life-giver, and were therefore protected by Him from the spirit demons under the "prince of demons," Satan the Devil. Jehovah was not only their God but also their heavenly King, Judge and Statute-giver. What reasons for happiness! W 11/15 1, 3a

### Friday, July 18

*He that is walking in wisdom is the one that will escape.*  
—Prov. 28:26.

The approaching end of an important era of human history will be marked by an astonishing event similar to that of the year 70 C.E. The need of deliverance becomes very evident and now very urgent. This is something on which the world does not count; otherwise we might reasonably expect it to do something about it. But we can do something about it, if we really desire to enjoy the deliverance that is possible according to an unbreakable promise that comes from the highest authority. (Luke 21:28) The greatest world trouble of all human experience is on its way toward us, but the deliverance is also on its way for those who not only long for it but take the right, the wisely prescribed steps to attain it. From year to year the signs keep multiplying about us to indicate that deliverance is getting near! Its arrival means that the ones delivered will come under a world government superior to that of man, and perfectly able to bless all mankind. W 12/15 9, 10

### Saturday, July 19

*Quit being fashioned after this system of things, but be transformed by making your mind over.*—Rom. 12:2.

How clear it is that to maintain a proper relationship with our Christian brothers we must heed Paul's advice! The Christian attitude of mind is so different from that of worldly people. How common it is for persons with special education, such as the clergy, medical doctors, scientists or lawyers, to have a superior attitude, thinking that they are better than others! The same is true of persons with special talents,

such as sport or movie personalities, or those possessing attributes of striking physical beauty or exceptional intelligence. The admiration that these receive often causes them to have a superior frame of mind. But remember that the balanced Christian attitude is one of "lowliness of mind considering that the others are superior to you." (Phil. 2:3) How refreshing and pleasant are ones who truly show this humble frame of mind! What a fine, balanced view these have of their relationship with their Christian brothers! W 10/1 21, 23a

### Sunday, July 20

*The way I am directing my blows is so as not to be striking the air.*—1 Cor. 9:26.

Those who have already separated themselves from this dying old system can be likened to those who have successfully abandoned a sinking ship and are in a lifeboat. Their thoughts should be concentrated on reaching a safe shore regardless of the effort required. Jehovah's servants have come to a place of survival in a righteous new system. But there are others who also want survival. They, too, need to know Jehovah's will and promises. They need to be aided, even though it means sacrificing one's own time and effort from personal pursuits. Such giving of oneself is the best way to make wise use of the remaining time. To use our time even more wisely, we need to become proficient in our lifesaving work. We want to do more than just occupy our time with the ministry. We want to make the best use of that time we spend, and we can do that if we put our heart into what we do and endeavor to improve the quality of our service. It was with this that Paul was concerned. W 5/1 17, 18a

### Monday, July 21

*He put all of them upon the palms of Aaron and the palms of his sons and began to wave them to and fro as a wave offering before Jehovah.*  
—Lev. 8:27.

The rich, fatty portions of this ram together with its liver, kidneys and right leg, as well as baked offerings, were loaded upon the hands of high priest Aaron and his sons and by them waved to and fro before Jehovah. The waving denotes continuous action as distinct from a single act. Jesus' anointed followers have the privilege of sharing with their High Priest in a continuous course of devotion to the service of Jehovah, a service that is marked by zeal for Jehovah's name and by giving the best of their mental and physical efforts. Such continuous offering of devoted practical works of faith are fitly accompanied with prayer to God. (Ps. 141:2) And there must also be joy in such a privilege, for the apostle Peter bids them to "go on rejoicing forasmuch as you are sharers in the sufferings of the Christ, that you may rejoice . . . during the revelation of his glory." —1 Pet. 4:13. W 7/1 2, 3a

### Tuesday, July 22

*When you have eaten and satisfied yourself, you must also bless Jehovah your God for the good land that he has given you.*—Deut. 8:10.

Some of the general features of the Promised Land are: the plain along the Mediterranean seacoast, the hill country of Shephelah, the mountains of Samaria and of Judah, where Jerusalem is located, the great Rift or Jordan Valley including Jericho, and then there are the hills and tablelands east of the Jordan River including the country of Moab. Many of the

physical features mentioned in the Bible can be located on maps, including the Kidron Valley, the Valley of Hinnom, the Arabah, Arnon River, Jordan River, Mount of Olives, Plain of Esdrael, Mount Carmel, Mount Hermon, river Jabbok. Here is something important to us: in each of these areas there is an abundance of discovered archaeological support of the Bible involving places mentioned in the Word of truth. Why should this be so important? Because these prove wrong the critics who claimed that such places never existed. W 9/15 25-27

### Wednesday, July 23

*Those days will be days of a tribulation such as has not occurred from the beginning of the creation . . . and will not occur again.*—Mark 13:19.

The Roman siege and destruction of Jerusalem and the subjugation of all Judea was indeed a time of great tribulation. But certainly this did not measure up to the proportions of the tribulation that Jesus foretold above. Although his prediction of the great tribulation followed right after his description of the siege of ancient Jerusalem, yet the language that he used appears to make it apply to something far greater than Jerusalem's destruction, something like it but future from it. It is therefore evident that Jesus was here using Jerusalem's destruction not only in a literal way but also as typical of something greater. So he had a greater unfaithful doomed Jerusalem in mind, and he was in fact prophesying about the destruction of the larger unfaithful Jerusalem and the world disaster of which it will be the initial part. He was prophesying about the antitypical Jerusalem and Judea, namely, Christendom. W 12/15 30, 35

### Thursday, July 24

*Who really is the faithful [slave], the discreet one, whom his master will appoint over his body of attendants to keep giving them their measure of food supplies at the proper time?—Luke 12:42.*

The "faithful and discreet slave" was appointed by Christ Jesus to feed the household of domestics, and to this day it is taking the lead in teaching the truth. That body of faithful slaves sets a fine example in effectively using many languages in many lands to make known the good news of God's kingdom. The language used is clear, understandable and presents thoughts that are continually turning people to God's Word. The program of meetings is designed to build faith, and this through increased knowledge of God. There is an assuring dignity and strength-imparting spirit in this faithful "slave's" fearless stand on the principles of Jehovah's Word. By putting the wisdom of God above the knowledge of men, this faithful "slave" stands alone in feeding spiritual food to the household of domestics and it continues to enjoy Jehovah's rich blessing. W 12/1 13

### Friday, July 25

*Quit being fashioned according to the desires you formerly had in your ignorance, but, in accord with the holy one who called you, do you also become holy yourselves in all your conduct, because it is written: "You must be holy, because I am holy."—1 Pet. 1:14-16.*

Jesus while in the flesh demonstrated the moral standard to be observed by his followers. It is useless for anyone to call himself "Christian" and pursue a different course. He only makes a hypocrite of himself. To teach and practice what is contrary to the teaching that Jesus received from his heav-

only Father is to bring oneself into enmity with God, and only death can be the end of such a course. On the other hand, if we have come to know the mind of God and of Christ we should wisely give heed to the earnest exhortation of Peter as quoted above. Despite our inheritance of sin from Adam and the weaknesses of the flesh, we can become holy. God does not demand of us the impossible. And if, with his help, we continue to 'mind the spirit' we can enjoy peace with God now and gain life and peace in his new order. W 1/15 32, 33a

### Saturday, July 26

*Let each one of you individually so love his wife as he does himself; on the other hand, the wife should have deep respect for her husband.*  
—Eph. 5:33.

The father is the proper head in each household. If Christian, he should look to Jesus Christ as the perfect example of husbandly ownership and tender fatherhood. (Eph. 5:23) No doubt about it, Jesus had the respect of his whole family of followers because his attitude and conduct were based on principled love. He gave them of his time, he trained them, he reprimanded them, he encouraged them. In the family circle the mother should be the foremost supporter and respecter of the father's position, whether he is Christian or not. As perfect Eve was provided to be a suitable helper for Adam, so a wife's proper role in the household is to promote her husband's discharge of his responsibilities. The mother who gives evidence of genuine respect for her husband is, in fact, aiding her children to appreciate the importance of complying with God's arrangements in everything. W 2/1 23, 24

### Sunday, July 27

*Always [have] plenty to do in the work of the Lord, knowing that your labor is not in vain in connection with the Lord.*  
—1 Cor. 15:58.

We invite others to share with us in declaring the good news of God's kingdom. Being interested in the progress of this Kingdom work, we keep a record of our activity, of the hours spent in preaching and of the results obtained. Besides providing encouragement as progress is noted, it also helps congregations to see readily where improvement can be made. Such records provide also the basis for rendering loving aid to new ministers and to those who are finding difficulty in making advancement in the ministry. To provide some basis for noting the congregation's progress as a whole, suggested average goals have been offered as a means of encouraging a balanced ministry, so that attention is given to covering territory regularly by house-to-house visits as well as to making return visits and conducting Bible studies with interested ones. But such goals can never be used to measure a Christian's integrity. W 9/1 16, 17

### Monday, July 28

*Simon, Simon, look! Satan has demanded to have you men to sift you as wheat.—Luke 22:31.*

Jehovah God has made provision for humans to gain everlasting life in a righteous new system of things. (John 3:16) But to obtain this grand reward of life, we must maintain proper Christian balance. The Son of God did; and, in doing so, he set a perfect example or model. Therefore, all who would walk steadily before God must "follow his steps closely." (1 Pet. 2:21) But, admittedly,

maintaining proper Christian balance is not easy. It is not only man's sinful inclination toward wrongdoing that makes it difficult. Another prominent factor is the wicked influence of the invisible spirit creature Satan the Devil, whom the Bible calls "the god of this system of things." Satan's efforts are designed to destroy one's proper relationship with God, to create situations or circumstances to unbalance Christians. Jesus Christ indicated this by what he said to his apostle Peter on the last night before his death. W 10/1 1, 9

### Tuesday, July 29

*Any weapon whatever that will be formed against you will have no success.—Isa. 54:17.*

The more the results of their efforts are examined, the clearer it becomes that neither Christendom nor international godless communism is making a successful attack upon false religion, with good promise of finally extirpating it from the earth. It is true that error has no right to exist. False religion has no right to exist. Yet by God's permission it does exist and poses a big problem for all lovers of truth and pure worship. Is there, then, no one, no organization, that is conducting a successful attack on false religion for the liberation of the people? There should be, and there is! And all those who are fighting against all religion and who want to make this a world without any religion at all have been unable to destroy or even weaken this particular religious organization. Almighty God has protected and preserved it, to prove that there is a true religion in the earth, even as he promised by the words of Isaiah as quoted above. W 11/1 14

### Wednesday, July 30

There was constructed a first tent compartment in which were . . . the table and the display of the loaves; and it is called "the Holy Place."

—Heb. 9:2.

The gold-plated table for showbread upon which the twelve ring-shaped loaves were laid out in two rows of six each, with frankincense upon each row, was unseen to those outside and yet was a means of sustenance to the holy priesthood under Aaron. They picture the Word of God on which the spiritual priesthood must feed, every word coming out of God's mouth. Also, we are reminded of Jesus' words: "My food is for me to do the will of him that sent me and to finish his work." (John 4:34) As did Jesus then, so later the spirit-anointed members of his priesthood recognized that the sustaining power for their lives as spiritual sons of God proceeds from feeding on God's Word and their devotion to the performance of Jehovah's will for them. Today other rich provisions are brought to mind in connection with this bread, such as that supplied through the columns of *The Watchtower*. W 6/15 15, 16

### Thursday, July 31

I want you to be wise as to what is good, but innocent as to what is evil. For his part, the God who gives peace will crush Satan under your feet shortly.

—Rom. 16:19, 20.

Jehovah has stuck to his vindicative purpose stated at Genesis 3:15 for all these millenniums of time till now. In the first century of our Common Era he inspired the apostle Paul to write to the faithful Christians in Rome the above. Furthermore, the last book of the Bible, called Revelation, is undergoing fulfillment in our very day, and it describes in symbolic vision how Satan the Devil and his wicked seed will be crushed and bruised in the head. (Rev. 19:11 to 20:10) This is all a guarantee that Jehovah God still holds to his original purpose to destroy Satan who wickedly instigated man's rule in the earth, and that he will reestablish God's rule, theocracy, here. It is positively certain, therefore, that Almighty God has purposed to let man's rule continue in the earth for only a limited time. That time is now very near its end. For this we should be glad! W 10/15 23

### Saturday, August 2

He commanded our forefathers, to make them known to their sons; . . . that they might set their confidence in God himself and not forget the practices of God but observe his own commandments.

—Ps. 78:5, 7.

This good counsel applies to all Christian family heads. The ministry needs to be advanced and ministers need to advance. Also by discharging headship responsibilities the husband can preserve the family, because without such the family may disintegrate. By his discharging headship it should improve the family's worshiping of Jehovah. It certainly will reflect itself as far as the family and the individuals in the family are concerned. This is good and is the desirable objective. The fact that all these things are attainable should be a great encouragement to husbands and a great strengthening to them in assuming their responsibilities of headship. Such will bring them great joy for the present, assurance for the future, and, for themselves and their families, a certain hope of everlasting life in Jehovah's righteous new system of things. W 2/15 30

by Bible principles, he can grow and reach out farther than the majority of men have so far. Paul, in the above words, gives us a governing principle. This field of reasonableness takes in our needs as a central point. On one hand will be our likes, wants, desires and the never-ending variety of things provided by God, our dislikes and the freedom that others are entitled to. On the other hand, outside the realm of reasonableness are found fads, rebellion, fear of man, fear of losing jobs, fear of running out of food, fear of death and calamity. W 12/1 8, 9a

### Monday, August 4

You will by no means see me from henceforth until you say, "Blessed is he that comes in Jehovah's name!"

—Matt. 23:39.

When the jubilant crowd was accompanying Jesus on his kingly ride into Jerusalem they said those very words, but the religious leaders did not feel that Jesus was the foretold "Blessed" One that came in Jehovah's name. No wonder, therefore, that Jesus would not present himself again in the flesh to them as the rightful anointed heir to the kingdom of David at Jerusalem! And yet the day would arrive when he would come into the kingdom and sit on the throne at the right hand of Jehovah God. Then those who would discern the evidence showing that he had come into his kingdom and was present on the throne would see him with eyes of faith. They would discern it to be the due time to call him "blessed," because his coming into his kingdom would mean deliverance from their enemies. Jehovah's Christian witnesses are now fulfilling this prophecy. Are you sharing in it? W 12/15 20

### Stimulating Our Brothers by Our Own Zeal.—2 Cor. 9:2.

#### Friday, August 1

In my heart it proved to be like a burning fire shut up in my bones; and I got tired of holding in, and I was unable to endure it.—Jer. 20:9.

Where genuine zeal is lacking, all religious effort grows ineffectual and soon subsides into flabby ineptitude. And the fruitage of such religion is what is seen in Christendom. There is no faith, no joy, no spirit for the service of God. The need, therefore, is to be whole-souled in our service to Jehovah, aglow

with the spirit of God, filled with zeal that stirs up others to want to become praisers of Jehovah. Genuine Christian zeal requires much energy. This vital energy or force is replenished by a Christian's taking in truths from the Word of God, the Bible, for "the word of God is alive and exerts power." (Heb. 4:12) The need, therefore, is for us to study God's Word daily and meditate on that Word so that it can become "like a burning fire shut up in [our] bones." W 8/1 22-24a

#### Sunday, August 3

Let your reasonableness become known to all men. . . . Do not be anxious over anything, but . . . let your petitions be made known to God; and the peace of God that excels all thought will guard your hearts and your mental powers.—Phil. 4:5-7.

Growth is often stopped or hindered because persons do not spend the effort really needed to enjoy life. Others feel that to serve God and abide by Bible principles is restrictive and hinders their growth. Yet an examination will reveal that, if one lives

### Tuesday, August 5

*This widow, although poor, dropped in more than they all did.—Luke 21:3.*

No one's works in the ministry should become the basis for making comparisons with other Christians so as to lead to self-righteousness and boasting. Many years of full-time preaching or of serving in some prominent position in Jehovah's organization provide no basis for making partial distinctions, or for becoming like those for whom Jesus gave the illustration of the two men that went up into the temple to pray, the one a Pharisee and the other a tax collector, namely, those "who trusted in themselves . . . and who considered the rest as nothing." (Luke 18:9) Not everyone is in the same stage of growth toward Christian maturity. Also, circumstances and natural abilities determine to some extent what someone can do or cannot do in the way of Christian activity, just as they may determine what one can do in the way of giving financial support to God's work, as Jesus illustrated in his comments about the contribution for the temple by the needy widow. W 9/1 17

### Wednesday, August 6

*Peter recalled the saying that Jesus spoke to him. . . . And he broke down and gave way to weeping.—Mark 14:7.*

The circumstances caught Peter unawares. The truth was being distorted. Because of pressures Peter was thrown off balance. Suddenly his proper sense of loyalty was upset, to his own sorrow. Similar circumstances can arise today. Satan is still active, endeavoring to unbalance Christians and ruin their relationship to God. And we can be certain that tactics that proved so successful against

Peter will be employed against modern-day Christians. It is true that Peter quickly regained his spiritual balance. He was deeply repentant and obtained the forgiveness he so earnestly sought. He became one of the most fearless ministers of the unpopular Jesus Christ. But what a miserable experience when he denied his Master Jesus three times! How much better that an experience such as this be avoided! Are you prepared to meet circumstances similar to the one faced by Peter? They can arise, and, indeed, likely will. W 10/1 14, 15

### Thursday, August 7

*The men performing sacred duties eat the things of the temple . . . In this way, too, the Lord ordained for those proclaiming the good news to live by means of the good news.—1 Cor. 9:13, 14.*

Priests were not permitted to eat their portions of the sacrifices outside the holy limit of their own households. Referring to this provision, the apostle Paul instructed as above. So, persons who receive the means of livelihood or small monetary allowances in return for devoting themselves fully to services that promote the worship of fellow Christians, or to the field ministry or teaching and preaching, are in fact rewarded with holy things, monies and other goods that have been devoted to the service of the Lord. "The worker is worthy of his wages," Jesus said. (Luke 10:7) But these wages, whatever form they take, are holy and must be used by the laborer, not in some foolish, worldly manner, not for personal enrichment, but in a way that will extend and improve the opportunity of the laborer to continue in his or her life's work of dedication to Jehovah. W 6/15 11a

### Friday, August 8

*Now when they heard these things, they acquiesced, and they glorified God, saying: "Well, then, God has granted repentance for the purpose of life to people of the nations also."—Acts 11:18.*

In early autumn, about Tishri 1, of the year 36 C.E., the attack on the false religion of the pagans was begun by the spirit-filled members of the "congregation of the living God, a pillar and support of the truth." This was when, under direct command from heaven, Peter went up from Joppa to Caesarea in Judea and for the first time entered into the home of an uncircumcised Gentile, a non-Jew, an Italian centurion named Cornelius. While Peter was yet preaching the message of truth to Gentile Cornelius and those whom he had gathered into his house to listen to Peter, the holy spirit fell also upon these believing Gentiles. In evidence thereof they began speaking in foreign tongues not heretofore learned by them. From then on the door stood wide open for the Christian truth to attack the false religion in all the Gentile nations. W 11/1 29

### Saturday, August 9

*Behind you the daughter of Jerusalem has wagged her head. Whom have you taunted and spoken of abusively? And against whom have you lifted up your voice and do you raise your eyes on high? It is against the Holy One of Israel!—2 Ki. 19:21, 22.*

Try as they may, Satan and his dupes must learn that all their efforts to break down the integrity and worship of God's people on earth are doomed. Taunts and abuse will avail nothing. The remnant of Jehovah's witnesses continue to maintain Christian virginity, proving them-

selves worthy of espousal to Christ. It is the boastful Satan that is really to be taunted. What a fall he suffered when he essayed to exalt himself above the newborn kingdom, only to have Christ hurl him down, with his demons, to become Gog of the land of Magog! Gog's schemings against "the virgin daughter of Zion" mark him for ignominious destruction. He cannot ravish her by carnal warfare. His final, vicious assault only shows he is actually fighting "against the Holy One of Israel," Jehovah God himself. W 3/15 9, 10a

### Sunday, August 10

*You should be made new in the force actuating your mind, and should put on the new personality which was created according to God's will in true righteousness and loyalty.*

—Eph. 4:23, 24.

As Paul shows at 1 Corinthians 9:26, he was not going to waste time and energy by "striking the air," as it were. He would learn to direct his efforts skillfully to use in the best way the time he spent. We can do the same. If we do, we will be productive in the ministry, diligently working to find, feed and tenderly care for interested persons with whom we come in contact. No matter what feature of our daily activity we are performing, whether it is going to Christian meetings, teaching others about God's purposes in their homes, or in our work in offices, factories, farms or homes, we will make wise use of our time if we perform that activity in a manner that will honor Jehovah. Even though we may not be in a position to be a full-time preacher, we will want to conduct ourselves as Christians, working hard to do as Paul counseled. W 5/1 18, 19a

### Monday, August 11

*Let God be found true, though every man be found a liar, even as it is written: "That you might be proved righteous in your words and might win when you are being judged."*

—Rom. 3:4.

While there are many places mentioned in the Bible that have been long known and located, there are many other places that the Scriptures name but the locations of which have not been known over the years and so critics of God's Word have said in effect that, since the locations of these sites are not known, it follows that the Bible accounts are not true and the Scriptures are therefore not reliable. The facts of archaeological support provide something helpful to us in this connection. They prove wrong the skeptical criticism of the Bible on the basis of nonidentification of Bible sites, which criticism has come forth especially from the eighteenth century onward. This criticism has been characterized as "the hypercritical attitude which previously obtained," but which is now overwhelmed by the facts of more recent discoveries in the Promised Land. W 9/15 27

### Tuesday, August 12

*The woman replied: "The serpent—it deceived me and so I ate."*—Gen. 3:13.

Everlasting life in human perfection, in peace and happiness, in an earth-embracing paradise was the prospect that lay before Adam and Eve. Under such paradise conditions, with such wondrous divinely ordained goals set before one, who would want to start man's rule in the earth? In fact, who started man's rule such as we have today throughout the earth? When was it started? Man himself started it; the woman Eve and the

man Adam did so. It took only one small act to do so, and that was to break the law of God's rule against the eating of the fruit of the tree of the knowledge of good and bad. Adam and Eve's doing so was induced, not by God their Creator and Father, but by a newly arisen rebel who opposed God's rule, not only in the earth but throughout all heaven. In the language of Adam and Eve their word for "Resister" or "Opposer" was Satan, and for this reason this original rebel against God's rule in heaven and earth is called in God's written Word "Satan." W 10/15 18, 19

### Wednesday, August 13

*But you are "a chosen race, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a people for special possession."—1 Pet. 2:9.*

The birth of the spiritual nation of Israel took place at Jerusalem on the 6th day of Sivan of the year 33 C.E. In harmony with the meaning of Pentecost, "Fiftieth," the birth of that nation came on the fiftieth day from the resurrection of Jesus the Messiah or Christ from the dead, or ten days after his ascension into heaven. Before ascending to heaven, Jesus the Messiah or Christ told his faithful disciples to remain in Jerusalem until the holy spirit of God should come upon them. In this way, on the day of Pentecost of 33 C.E., the new nation was born, with the heavenly Lord Jesus Christ as its King. The apostle Peter, who was there that day and who gave the opening speech, calls it a nation. Since Jehovah God rejected the nation of natural Israel because of their rejection of Jesus as Christ and Lord, this new Christian nation took the place of it with Jehovah God. W 11/15 8, 9, 11a

### Thursday, August 14

*Let marriage be honorable among all, and the marriage bed be without defilement, for God will judge fornicators and adulterers.—Heb. 13:4.*

The Bible and its principles should be recognized as the constitutional law of the Christian home. What it has to say on any issue should be considered as final and binding on all the family. Children need to be taught that everyone lying is abominable to Jehovah. (Rev. 22:15) Theft, too, should be seen as a violation of God's moral standards. (Eph. 4:28) From a tender age they should be helped to understand that happiness and peace can be maintained only by honest dealings inside and outside the home. Cheating at school or failing to give honest return for secular wages should be exposed for what they are, a combination of lying and stealing. As soon as it is feasible, young people should have some explanation of what is involved in the admonition quoted above. In view of the proper delicacy of the subject, parents need to guard against the extremes of undue reticence and brutal frankness. W 2/1 25, 26

### Friday, August 15

*Really, then, as long as we have time favorable for it, let us work what is good toward all, but especially toward those related to us in the faith.*—Gal. 6:10.

Events and developments in the religious world today make this of all times the opportune time for sowing good works. This is the favorable time, now when we have association with many fellow Christians. We have opportunities to preach, working what is good toward all; but especially now, when we are not separated from our brothers

but are with them, associated with them, we have the opportunity to aid our fellow Christians. Christians, then, have the opportunities to sow good by works of preaching; but 'working what is good' goes farther than that, as the above text from Galatians states in emphasizing "those related to us in the faith." How can we help one another? One way in which assistance can be given is by counsel or suggestion that we receive and that we give, all based upon the Word of God and in line with the efforts of his theocratic organization. W 2/15 4, 6a

### Saturday, August 16

*He slaughtered the bull and the ram of the communion sacrifice that was for the people.*—Lev. 9:18.

Just as the bull and the ram were slaughtered and their blood applied, so too Jesus' shed blood and the application of its merit bring benefits to Christ's underpriests. But now, particularly since 1935 C.E., some benefits begin to flow to a great crowd of persons out of all nations. Such persons are brought into closer communication with Jehovah by having instruction on how to conform their lives to his will. They receive information on how to merit divine approval and protection during the oncoming war of Armageddon. They are taught now to demonstrate their thanksgiving and appreciation to God for all his loving-kindness by sharing with the anointed body of priests in calling upon the name of Jehovah and making known his marvelous works. Through the provision of the symbolic communion sacrifice Jehovah kindly condescends to accept the worship of the "great crowd," and so there is a measurable approach by them to Jehovah. W 7/1 15a

### Sunday, August 17

*Trembling at men is what lays a snare, but he that is trusting in Jehovah will be protected.*—Prov. 29:25.

The fear of man is a constricting force; it can freeze growth and squeeze the minister of God into inactivity. If you know the Bible principles to live by and you do your best to follow them, why fear what man, yes, even what your brother, thinks? Fear indicates a lack of knowledge of right or the holding back from doing what one knows is right. If one knows the right thing to do and does it without fearing what men think, he is growing. Such a one gains the blessing of fearing Jehovah: "The desire of those fearing him he will perform." (Ps. 145:19) So we can be reasonable and avoid the fear of superstition and of calamity. Death loses its fearful hold on us and we have the promise of freedom from its rule soon. With proper dignity and respect, and void of cowardly fear, we keep clear of many problems and so neither hinder someone else's growth or stall our own. Rather, we will be enjoying life while we serve Jehovah God. W 12/16, 17a

### Monday, August 18

*At such a time as this you are sleeping and taking your rest!*—Mark 14:41.

Before leaving three of his disciples so as to pray privately, Jesus told them: "Stay here and keep on the watch." But did they? No, for he found them sleeping. This was no way to prepare themselves for what lay ahead. True, it was late, probably well past midnight by this time. The flesh was tired. Nevertheless, they should have imitated Jesus' example. This was a time to pay more than the usual attention to spiritual

matters. The promised seed of God's woman was about to be bruised! What a momentous occasion! Did Peter and the other two take seriously Jesus' urgent encouragement a second time? No, they did not listen. They neglected to pay attention to Jesus' instructions. Before departing to pray a third time, Jesus no doubt urged his disciples again to keep awake and pray. But once more his admonition went unheeded. Is it not likely that this sleepy condition was a factor in causing the disciples a few moments later to abandon Jesus and flee? W 10/1 21-23

### Tuesday, August 19

*But you were washed, you were sanctified, you were justified in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and in the Spirit of our God.*—1 Cor. 6:11, RS.

The washing of the priests at the large copper basin located in front of the tent, and within view of the onlookers, points to a provision for the cleansing of the heavenly priesthood, the effects of which should likewise be visible to persons at earth here. Further, the typical courtyard itself represented the state of human perfection. But how could that be, since the entire tribe of Levi, representing the heavenly priesthood under Christ, were serving inside that holy enclosure? The answer may be noted from what Paul says above as to God's dealings with those called to the heavenly priesthood. Cleansed from Adamic sin by the blood of Christ Jesus and counted righteous, as though perfect humans, the body of spiritual underpriests are awakened to the hope of spiritual sonship and are called upon to lay down their imputed perfect human life in faithful service. W 6/15 19, 20

### Wednesday, August 20

*Give ear, all you inhabitants of the system of things. Those who are trusting in their means of maintenance, and who keep boasting about the abundance of their riches, not one of them can by any means redeem even a brother, nor give to God a ransom for him.*

—Ps. 49:1, 6, 7.

By observation one knows that man dies, and it becomes evident that the human race is in need of salvation and deliverance from death. Man needs to be saved from the spiritual and physical consequences of sin. When one comes to this frame of mind, one is then in a position to ask: "How does one come to know that salvation comes from the Father, Jehovah, through his Son, Jesus Christ?" One can come to appreciate that Jehovah's salvation comes through his Son Jesus Christ only when one realizes the futility of any redemption by imperfect man. The above is Jehovah's word to the sons of man regarding this fact. So, turning to the wisdom of God, one can come to know of the salvation by Jehovah through a study of his Word of truth, the Bible. W 5/15 11, 12

### Thursday, August 21

*Keep walking by spirit.*  
—Gal. 5:16.

It may be that you are one who has shared in the Christian ministry for a number of years but now finds missing the feeling of joyful satisfaction. Yet once you were filled with enthusiasm and zeal. You were able to say you had the spirit of Christian service. You had started out sowing with a view to the spirit. But somewhere along the way perhaps you allowed yourself to fall into the habit of looking at things in a fleshly way, see-

ing just quotas, figures, working just for the work's sake without the real goal in mind and failing to keep alive your faith by feeding on God's Word. Without a doubt it is your desire to sow with a view to the spirit so as to reap everlasting life. What an incentive to make sure that we are sowing in harmony with God's spirit to the eternal interests of our spiritual lives! By all means, then, "keep walking by spirit" for "the fruitage of the spirit [even now] is love, joy, peace." —Gal. 5:22-25. W 9/1 21, 22

### Friday, August 22

*Take heed to yourselves lest your hearts be weighed down with dissipation and drunkenness and cares of this life, and that day come upon you suddenly like a snare; for it will come upon all who dwell upon the whole earth.*

—Luke 21:34, 35, RS.

That ensnaring day is fast coming in "upon all those dwelling upon the face of all the earth," just as surely as day follows night. We are all of us bound to enter into that day since it will arrive suddenly earth wide, no dweller on earth being out of its reach. We must all face it. But how? Doing like the people of Noah's prelood days, eating and drinking to excess and giving way to the "anxieties of life," including the anxieties over seeking pleasures? This is what the "evil slave" class does. These are not the things to set our hearts upon, letting our hearts be weighed down with these things and growing fat, thick and unresponsive to Christ's call to Kingdom service. In this destiny-determining time we need to pay attention to ourselves in order to avoid such a heart condition. W 12/15 22a

### Saturday, August 23

*I say to you that everyone that keeps on looking at a woman so as to have a passion for her has already committed adultery with her in his heart. If, now, that right eye of yours is making you stumble, tear it out and throw it away from you.*

—Matt. 5:28, 29.

To Satan's chagrin, Jesus triumphed over Satan's temptations because he submitted to Jehovah's moral standard. (Matt. 4:1-10) And his words above show his awareness of the dangerous influences the members of our human bodies can have over our lives. Manifestly, Jesus was not here teaching self-mutilation, something that would have been in opposition to the principles of God's laws to the Jews. But he knew that the eye is capable of kindling a covetous spirit and the hand can be used to manipulate matters for selfish gratification. At the same time, Jesus knew that the eye and the hand are useful for many godly activities when controlled by a mind nourished upon godly teaching. Instead of the fleshly members directing the thinking, the mind should have these members under control. W 1/15 6-8a

### Sunday, August 24

*The earth will be filled with the knowing of the glory of Jehovah as the waters themselves cover over the sea.*

—Hab. 2:14.

Jehovah God by means of his forces in heaven and on earth (the ten horns and the wild beast) will bring about the speedy destruction of the world empire of false religion, to be followed shortly by his destruction of all her political associates in the "war of the great day of God the Almighty." This will be followed by the binding of the god of

false religion, Satan the Devil, and all his demons and the hurling of them bound into the abyss of deathlike inactivity during the reign of God's kingdom. All this is prophesied in God's Word, and he will never break his Word but faithfully fulfill all these desirable things. Only in this way will God produce a world without false religion. His witnesses who now publish this good news of such a world will be preserved by him and will be the ones with whom he will start his promised world of true religion. Then the above prophecy will be fulfilled. W 11/1 23, 24a

### Monday, August 25

*They will be priests of God and of the Christ, and will rule as kings with him for the thousand years.*—Rev. 20:6.

Yes, after the war of Armageddon and the binding of Satan the Devil and his demons, Jesus Christ, the Greater Melchizedek, will rule as heavenly King and serve as God's High Priest for a thousand years on behalf of the people of earth. What blessings that will bring to mankind! Remember how Jesus Christ on earth healed a man of his infirmity in expression of the forgiveness of his sins? Remember, also, that under the Mosaic law God's high priest and his underpriests watched over the healthful conditions of the people and applied the sanitary provisions of God's law. In a more powerful and effective way God's High Priest like Melchizedek will watch out for the health of the people here on earth under his kingdom. The God-fearing, obedient ones will be blessed with gradual restoration to full perfect human health and bodily completeness as all their sinfulness is taken away. W 4/15 48, 51

### Tuesday, August 26

*The man Moses was by far the meekest of all the men who were upon the surface of the ground.*—Num. 12:3.

At the advanced age of eighty years Moses was commissioned by Jehovah's angel to be prophet, deliverer, ruler, mediator and priest to the nation of Israel. (Ps. 99:6) His first assignment was to lead that typical nation out from Egypt's bondage. As mediator between his stiffnecked fellow Israelites and Jehovah he had to step in, time and again, to deflect the devastating blows that Jehovah contemplated dealing out to a disobedient and ungrateful people. In this capacity also he mediated God's covenant with the nation while yet no other provision had been made for a national priesthood. As a dependable messenger he communicated the whole counsel of God to the people, and insisted upon their compliance with the divine requirements. He spent himself willingly in the work of administering justice in their huge encampments. He was zealous in the defense of right worship and swift to act against those who impaired it. W 6/1 20

### Thursday, August 28

*I know your readiness of mind of which I am boasting to the Macedonians about you, that . . . your zeal has stirred up the majority of them.*

—2 Cor. 9:2.

The Corinthians' zeal stirred up to eager giving the majority of brothers in Achaea, the Roman province including all of Greece south of Macedonia. This giving was not only of themselves, of their strength and energy, but of their money to serve others. So we see in the lives of God's people today, not only a giving of themselves as seen in their field ministry, but also their giving of their money to serve others. This expression of their zeal is truly representative of first-century Christianity. It is such zeal that stirs up the brothers to greater spirituality and activity. How is your zeal? Does it stir up the brothers? Genuine Christian zeal has a refreshing, persuading and stimulating effect upon old and young. It will make us feel like Jeremiah did when he could not hold back from speaking as God's prophet. It makes one want to do more for Jehovah.—Jer. 20:9. W 8/1 19-21, 23a

### Wednesday, August 27

*Now I speak to you who are people of the nations. Forasmuch as I am, in reality, an apostle to the nations, I glorify my ministry.*—Rom. 11:13.

In the autumn of 36 C.E. the preaching work about the Christ was due to be greatly expanded, among the Gentile nations. For this work Jehovah had a man well prepared, namely, Saul of Tarsus, who became the apostle Paul. Paul was not a newly converted man in the year 36. The light of truth, it appears, struck him within the first year after Jesus passed off

### Friday, August 29

Carry on prayer on every occasion in spirit . . . also for me, that ability to speak may be given me with the opening of my mouth, with all freeness of speech to make known the sacred secret of the good news.

—Eph. 6:18, 19.

It is most appropriate that each one of Jehovah's dedicated witnesses spend some time in prayer before each occasion of sharing in the ministry. Whenever Jehovah's witnesses meet together before sharing in group preaching activity a prayer for Jehovah's blessing on their activity is always offered. For one thing, this helps them to be mindful of the purpose of their preaching. First and foremost, this is to declare Jehovah's great name and purpose. Then, too, it provides the opportunity to aid righteously disposed persons to find the way of salvation and life, while, at the same time, to sound the warning of Jehovah's judgments due to come on this present evil system of things. Also, the ministry provides each one of us with the opportunity to demonstrate his loyalty and integrity to Almighty God.

W 9/1 19

### Saturday, August 30

Chastise your son and he will bring you rest and give much pleasure to your soul.

—Prov. 29:17.

The acknowledging of God's direction in your responsibility as a parent secures a vital need of all children, their need for love, guidance, and a sense of security. True, discharging successfully the responsibilities that rest on God-fearing parents is a huge job. But, then, there are so many joys and satisfactions to be gained along the way as you see your children develop into fine, upright, God-fearing men and

women. And what a thrill for parents to know that they have indeed helped their children to comply with the command that bears a promise: "Honor your father and your mother"! Worldly parents often make it very difficult for their children to honor them in harmony with God's requirement. But Christian parents have the joy of knowing that they did what was humanly possible, and, with Jehovah's help, ensured for their children "a long time on the earth"—yes, so long a time that it may well reach into God's new order.—Eph. 6:1-3. W 2/1 32, 31

### Sunday, August 31

Therefore keep comforting one another and building one another up, just as you are in fact doing.—1 Thess. 5:11.

Suggestions are made, and the improvement comes when the suggestions are taken and followed. Our *Kingdom Ministry* contains suggestions and counsel. Overseers in congregations give such counsel and suggestions. The Word of God is filled with good advice. Should we look for opportunities to offer tactful encouragement to our brothers? Yes, we should. Christians have the privilege to encourage and comfort one another. Encouragement is often needed because discouragement is not uncommon, even among servants of Jehovah God. An overseer or other Christian may notice that a brother is depressed and he may make an opportunity to talk with him about it, not overlooking praying together. Our mutual privileges in this respect are pointed out to us by the apostle Paul. Compliance with this results in personal joy and in more activity for both involved, the one giving and the one receiving comfort and upbuilding help. W 2/15 7, 9a

### Time to Watch Oneself and One's Teaching.—1 Tim. 4:16.

#### Monday, September 1

Watch yourself and watch your teaching; stick to your work.—1 Tim. 4:16, Mo.

We want to grow in knowledge and in the means to put it to use. This is the place to watch yourself. Watch the little things, small opportunities; these ensure gradual progress and add up to encouraging progress over the years. When you have the privilege of giving a talk on the congregation platform, do you arrange your thoughts so that they can be understood? Do you look up little-used words so that you can use them in their proper place and pronounce them correctly? When you read the summary at the *Watchtower* study, do you make sure you can pronounce all the words without stumbling? When you go from house to house, are you relying too much on the idea that we know more about the Bible than those we call on, so that preparation is cut short or eliminated? As you continue to add expressions and words, your speech will become more colorful, full of meaning, expressive and most helpful to others. Be patient and rejoice with every little amount of progress made. W 12/1 17

#### Tuesday, September 2

Out of the heart come wicked reasonings, murders, adulteries, fornications, thieveries, false testimonies, blasphemies. These are the things defiling a man.—Matt. 15:19, 20.

Bad things come to be in the heart and mind of man through his sensory organs, the eye, the hand, the tongue, and so on. Not that these organs are bad in themselves, but, rather, they usurp control of the thinking abilities and crowd out of the mind

the fine counsel from God. Then the creature is likely to be led off into an immoral course, a law-defying course, for "the minding of the flesh means enmity with God." (Rom. 8:7) James, one of God's inspired writers, outlines the process leading to this lawless and death-dealing course at James 1:14, 15. So the evil way finds its root in the heart (seat of affection), influenced by the body's sensation-loving members. How vital, then, to guard our hearts and nourish them with the precious thoughts of our God, thoughts he has generously made available to us in his written Word! W 1/15 9-11a

#### Wednesday, September 3

Then they rose up and removed the altars that were in Jerusalem, and all the incense altars they removed and then threw them into the torrent valley of Kidron.

—2 Chron. 30:14.

Purification from deep-seated practices of false worship is not accomplished in an instant. Thus, as those Judeans and Israelites celebrated the Passover and the seven-day feast of unfermented cakes that followed, they had to give attention also to cleaning out from Jerusalem the remnants of demon worship. Only with this cleansing work accomplished were they in fit condition to celebrate the Passover. This brings clearly home to us today that Jehovah's true worshippers must free themselves of every last vestige of paganism. Images, religious emblems, pictures depicting religious error—all of these must be gotten out of our homes. In this day when nationalism is on the rampage, we must cling to pure worship for salvation. W 3/1 9, 10a

### Thursday, September 4

We always thank God when we make mention concerning all of you in our prayers, for we bear incessantly in mind your faithful work and your loving labor and your endurance due to your hope in our Lord Jesus Christ before our God and Father.

—1 Thess. 1:2, 3.

How much time do you spend on faith maintenance? God's Word advises: "Keep testing whether you are in the faith, keep proving what you yourselves are." (2 Cor. 13:5) You can enjoy unmeasured contentment by means of a dependable program of maintaining faith. Peace of mind comes with freedom from faith breakdowns. Then think of the great encouragement you are to the new ones, the weaker ones, and those slow to make progress, as you faithfully, with a calm, steady pace, keep on serving Jehovah. Through a faithful servant Jehovah sent the above very encouraging information to the Christians at Thessalonica. We have the same one to look to for help, and, to be sure, the future will be beyond description, "as we look intently at the Chief Agent and Perfector of our faith, Jesus." —Heb. 12:2. W 4/1 15, 17a

### Friday, September 5

Pay attention to yourselves and to all the flock, among which the holy spirit has appointed you overseers, to shepherd the congregation of God.

—Acts 20:28.

Most certainly there is the need for overseers of this kind in the Christian congregation today. No, not just men of zeal for the ministry, men who can set a fine lead in the public preaching, giving stirring discourses and demonstrating a fine knowledge of Bible teaching. True, such

qualities are to be commended, but Paul's concern is for the flock already gathered. He is concerned about their growing spiritually, their becoming "full-grown" as spiritual men, "to the measure of growth that belongs to the fullness of the Christ." (Eph. 4:11-13) This, then, becomes the primary concern of Christian overseers and their ministerial assistants today: to help each one in the congregation to grow spiritually, to help each one to sow "with a view to the spirit," so that each one may "reap everlasting life from the spirit," not giving up "in doing what is fine." —Gal. 6:8, 9. W 9/1 3a

### Saturday, September 6

Your righteousness is a righteousness to time indefinite, and your law is truth.

—Ps. 119:142.

The Land of Promise, which Jehovah gave to his people Israel, supports and confirms his Word of truth, the Bible, which he has given as an invaluable gift, not to the Israelites alone, but to all who would worship him. The Word refers to the land; the land supports the Word and particularly conquers the evil Bible criticism with the good facts from archaeology. Concerning some of these facts a writer specializing in the field of archaeology, Werner Keller, in *The Bible As History*, states: "In Palestine, places and towns that are frequently mentioned in the Bible are being brought back once more into the light of day. They look exactly as the Bible describes them and lie exactly where the Bible locates them. . . . There kept hammering in my brain this one sentence: 'The Bible is right after all!'" There is archaeological support of the Scriptural account of the "tower with its top in the heavens." Yes, God's law or Word is truth. W 9/15 1-4a

### Sunday, September 7

*The form of worship that is clean and undefiled from the standpoint of our God and Father is this: . . . to keep oneself without spot from the world.—Jas. 1:27.*

The haters of the kingdom of God try to destroy the nation producing its fruits. In the year 607 B.C.E., at the destruction of Jerusalem and the desolating of the land of Judah, it was ancient Babylon that dealt the fatal blow in hatred of the nations whose God was Jehovah. But in this twentieth century of our Common Era, during the throes of World War I, it was Babylon the Great, the world empire of false religion, and her political lovers that dealt a seemingly fatal blow to the nation of today whose God is Jehovah. Here, right in our modern world, was a remnant of dedicated, spirit-begotten Christians earnestly studying the Bible and recognizing their spiritual nationhood. True to this spiritual nationhood as spiritual Israel, this dedicated remnant kept themselves from being a part of this world, just as Jesus Christ and his twelve apostles themselves did. W 11/15 3, 4, 6b

### Monday, September 8

A father of fatherless boys and a judge of widows is God in his holy dwelling.—Ps. 68:5.

While there are various reasons for grief, death of a relative or a close friend is certainly one cause of great, sometimes nearly overwhelming, sorrow. The wise words of Solomon at Ecclesiastes 7:1 are applicable if a person has a good name with God at death, built up due to godly works, for then he is in line for a resurrection. Often the grief resulting from the death of a Christian loved one is increased by thinking on past

experiences one has shared with the deceased. But how much better it would be to give more consideration to the wonderful prospects of the future, as based on God's Word. Prayerfully, bereaved ones should look for aid to Jehovah, the God of all comfort. We should endeavor to center our thoughts on the wonderful promises Jehovah has made in the Scriptures, drawing comfort from them. There is also consolation in the Biblical assurance that Jehovah will deal tenderly with fatherless and widowed ones who love him. W 7/15 10, 12a

### Tuesday, September 9

*Keep on the watch and praying, in order that you do not come into temptation. The spirit . . . is eager, but the flesh is weak.—Mark 14:38.*

It cannot be overemphasized: Advance preparation and spiritual strengthening are vital if a Christian is to meet the trials of his faith successfully. This is as true now as it was when Jesus was on earth. For, if anything, we are living in times when Satan is even more active. Bible prophecies clearly show that recently, during this generation, he and his demons have been cast down from heaven, with woe for the earth and sea. (Rev. 12:12) Satan is doing all within his power to unbalance Christians and shake them from God's favor. This, therefore, is no time to allow ourselves to become spiritually lethargic. We need to bestir ourselves spiritually, and prepare for the trials of faith that lie immediately ahead. Do not assume the attitude that, because you have been an active Christian for many years, there is no danger of jeopardizing your relationship with Jehovah and losing his favor. There is! W 10/1 23, 24

### Wednesday, September 10

*I am jealous over you with a godly jealousy.—2 Cor. 11:2.*

The physical cleanliness enjoined upon the typical priesthood pointed to a cleanliness of hands from wrong actions, and a pureness of heart from wrong thinking. It speaks of a cleansing from false religious thinking through the pure teaching from God's written Word, even as Jesus said. (John 15:3) Those who enjoy privileges of sacred service before Jehovah must keep themselves in a clean state of body and mind by frequent self-examination upon the basis of God's requirements. Priests serving under Christ must do more than maintain clean personal relations with Jehovah and his organization for pure worship. They must be prepared to accept responsibility for giving the proper lead to others, making sure that such ones are indeed following that lead. So, as typical priests examined and supervised the physical condition of worshipers, the body of spiritual priests must likewise see to it that fellow worshipers today remain clean morally and spiritually. They must have the earnest attitude of Paul. W 6/15 2, 3a

### Thursday, September 11

*So then, as we have opportunity, let us do good to all men.—Gal. 6:10, RS.*

Often youths are heard to offer as an excuse for their roaming around with others of their own age-group the claim that home is a boring, unhappy place. That points up a moral responsibility that devolves upon the teen-ager. He has an obligation to share with his parents and other members of his family in making the home a real citadel of peace and good order amid a chaotic world. If his home is not the kind of place

to which it is always a pleasure to return, then he must bear some of the responsibility. It is so easy to criticize, but would it not be much more constructive and Christian to do something to improve the situation, such as volunteering to assist his parents and taking a real interest in his home? Helping in this way would be included in the apostolic injunction above. Only the ultra-selfish will view home as a place to hang their clothes and an eating place when it is not convenient to get a meal elsewhere. W 2/1 18a

### Friday, September 12

*Pay attention to yourselves that your hearts never become weighed down with overeating and heavy drinking and anxieties of life, and suddenly that day be instantly upon you as a snare.—Luke 21:34, 35.*

Now especially we should never become bowed down and let our heads drop and nod in slumber and drowsiness because of our overindulging ourselves with the worldly nations in their efforts to forget and ignore the things taking place since 1914. Because it is now so late and is so far along in the current of world affairs, it is the time of all times for us to keep alert to what is taking place in the world's speedy approach to the unavoidable climax, and then act as observant, understanding Christians. We dare not ignore what Jesus included as a warning in his prophecy. A snare is triggered to snap in on its victim in a fraction of a second before he can escape. So for us to have that day suddenly be upon us like a snare means to be caught beyond all chance to work ourselves loose and means death for us. That ensnaring day is coming fast. W 12/15 21, 22a

### Saturday, September 13

*Do not severely criticize an older man. To the contrary, entreat him as a father, younger men as brothers, older women as mothers, younger women as sisters with all chasteness.—1 Tim. 5:1, 2.*

Be tactful when counseling or giving suggestions, even though the person to whom such is given may be a mature Christian and, for that reason, should not have to be told. Yes, consideration, courtesy and tactfulness require us to deal lovingly with our brothers in the congregation, just as we would deal lovingly with family members. This is Bible counsel to us so we will have respect for the feelings of our brothers. We need to use tact in our dealings with them so as not to defeat our purpose, which is to do them good, to benefit them and, in the case of counsel and suggestions, to have them receive our counsel and respond to our suggestions. All of this is for their welfare and the advancement of Jehovah's worship. So, then, in our serving with those related to us in the faith, tactfulness will aid us to be effective and helpful with our counsel. W 2/15 7, 8a

### Sunday, September 14

*"Do not go beyond the things that are written," in order that you may not be puffed up individually in favor of the one against the other.—1 Cor. 4:6.*

Closely linked with pride and unstable tradition is prejudice, which springs from ignorance. It usually is found among those without sufficient knowledge of other people, and so they accept hearsay or unfounded propaganda. Many factors enter into our feelings affecting our decisions so that it is not safe to go by our likes or dislikes. Your parents' view, your own pliable

years under various environments, and present-day pressures from the spirit of this system of things will not allow you to be completely free of favoritism. It is a common fault among humans to remember errors of others, and even a single wrong move will be remembered and acted upon for years. Every time the person's name is mentioned the fault is brought to mind. It is a form of getting even, though it was a matter that was cleared up and was to be erased. The wise course, then, is to follow Bible principles. Love what God loves, and hate what God hates. W 12/15 13a

### Monday, September 15

*Then they will see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.*

—Luke 21:27.

It is at God's prefixed time, not man's, that the great climax comes, just as here indicated. This refers to his coming to destroy Babylon the Great, the world empire of false religion, and then to the "war of the great day of God the Almighty," at Armageddon. (Rev. 16:13-16) Invisible in the spirit he will be as if hidden "in a cloud," but the nations will discern that it must be the foretold "Son of man," because of the power that is exercised beyond that of man. Christendom will not share then in his "great glory," but will be destroyed despite all her hypocritical prayers to God. Neither will there be any glory for the former political lovers of Babylon the Great, for after her these political ruling elements will be annihilated, going down in inglorious defeat because of fighting against earth's rightful King. They will see, appreciate, that their destruction comes from a source higher than human. W 12/15 12a

### Tuesday, September 16

*This will be the sign for you: . . . sow seed and reap and plant vineyards and eat their fruitage.—2 Ki. 19:29.*

This "sign" has had a marvelous fulfillment since 1914 C.E. At the time when the proud "Assyrian" and his mob make the holy city of Jehovah's worship the "daughter of an invasion," Jehovah sends forth his Son as ruler out of Bethlehem, his heavenly House of Bread, with bounteous supplies of life-sustaining spiritual food. (Mic. 5:1, 2) Gog and his hordes are powerless to stop up this miraculous provision, and it is assured, also, as long as Jehovah's anointed people continue to keep sabbath through faith and daily obedience to their God. This remnant of spiritual Judeans will be nourished to the end of Satan's warfare against them here on earth, and beyond that. It will be shown that they are firmly rooted in the land of Jehovah God's true worship, and they will be established as eternal fruit bearers in the kingdom of God. All of this will serve as a "sign" in connection with the vindication and sanctification of Jehovah's name. W 3/15 17a

### Wednesday, September 17

*Let him prove what his own work is, and then he will have cause for exultation in regard to himself alone, and not in comparison with the other person.—Gal. 6:4.*

It is true that our helping one to put more time in the preaching of the "good news" may be one way of helping a member of the congregation to do more sowing with a view to the spirit. But it need not necessarily be so. It could even make that one think he is making spiritual progress when he is in fact lacking in some more essential aspect

of spiritual growth. So, in connection with spiritual growth it is well to have Paul's words to the Galatians in mind. Similarly, our fine works of preaching and teaching can be to no purpose if we begin to trust in those works of ours as the basis for righteousness. So, if we are in a position to assist others in the way to Christian maturity we will want to help them in the right way. We will want to help each one to sow with a view to the spirit, that he might reap spiritual fruitage and make real spiritual advancement with everlasting life in view. W 9/1 4, 6, 7a

### Thursday, September 18

*I well know, O Jehovah, that to earthling man his way does not belong. It does not belong to man who is walking even to direct his step.—Jer. 10:23.*

Does mankind in general today want God's rule because of the difficulties and mortal dangers into which they have come? Hardly. Mankind in general fights, not only against God's laws as set out in his Word, but also against the laws of God's creation. In fact, the damage that man in this space age is doing to his environment is great. The so-called "balance of nature" is being destroyed. Viewed from the standpoint of the world situation today, it is becoming undeniably plain that man is unable to rule himself. He is unable to survive by his own human efforts and without the help and guidance of the God who created man and all the laws that govern man's environment. From sheer necessity of man's present extremity, the time has come when God simply has to take over the rule of this earth for the saving of the human race. How thankful we can be to God that he will do so! W 10/15 38, 40

### Friday, September 19

*Take up the large shield of faith . . . Also, accept . . . the sword of the spirit, that is, God's word.—Eph. 6:16, 17.*

The apostles and their fellow disciples made their attack on false religion, not just by preaching, proclaiming, heralding the good news of God's kingdom, but backed up by teaching. This prevented them from moving rapidly from place to place, from city to city, especially as they had no printed literature of the modern style to explain God's written Word to the searchers of the Holy Scriptures. In order to carry on a teaching course anywhere, they had to stay over a sufficient period of time with the object of 'making disciples of people of all the nations.' This is what the apostle Paul and his companions did in Thessalonica and Macedonia. They taught intensively for three weeks in succession, and they would have continued longer in the teaching work there had it not been that jealous religious enemies stirred up a riot, thus obliging these teachers of God's Word to leave by night for the next city in their missionary tour. W 11/1 13a

### Saturday, September 20

*Yet that is what some of you were. But you have been washed clean.—1 Cor. 6:11.*

The counsel of God's Word in the matter of overdrinking is clear from such scriptures as Proverbs 23:20, 21 and Isaiah 5:22. Drunkenness is immorality. The person desiring to do Jehovah's will must not practice this evil vice. Additionally, God's Word condemns thievery, incest, murder, greediness, reviling, extortion, lying, bearing false witness, coveting, and so forth. The fact is, the Scriptures even counsel not to be thinking and talking about such vices

so as to get sensual pleasure from such talk. (Eph. 5:3-5) To be acceptable to Jehovah one must have stopped these wicked practices of the flesh. Thus the above-quoted words of Paul can apply. If a person has been negligent and continues so negligent in any of these requirements, then he is not in position to make an acceptable dedication to the doing of Jehovah's will. If a person wants to be a servant of Jehovah he must come clean, he must put away the works of the flesh and cultivate the fruits of the spirit. W 5/15 8-10a

### Sunday, September 21

*For truly, if the trumpet sounds an indistinct call, who will get ready for battle? —1 Cor. 14:8.*

The Aaronic priests alone were authorized to sound the sacred trumpets. The notes they blew had to be clear and understandable so that the people would know what was required of them. There is responsibility, therefore, for Christ's underpriests today to sound out a clearcut, easily understood message from God's Word to all peoples, one that is couched in the language of today, yet one that will stand out from the false and blatant and biased messages of human organizations. Fearlessly, and using *The Watchtower* in a signal manner, the underpriests of Christ Jesus are sounding forth a clear message from God's Word for this day in which we live. They have also provided an easily understood modern Bible translation. That all this does constitute a distinct trumpet call is fully proved by the great crowd of people from all races and nations who are responding to it and sincerely seeking to approach Jehovah in dedication. W 6/15 12a

### Monday, September 22

*What, then, is the superiority of the Jew? . . . A great deal in every way. First of all, because they were entrusted with the sacred pronouncements of God.—Rom. 3:1, 2.*

The Jews were directly in line to be the "seed of Abraham" by means of whom all the nations of the earth would forever bless themselves. (Gen. 22:18) They alone were entrusted with the "sacred pronouncements" or oracles of Jehovah God, by having the Holy Scriptures of the Law and the Prophets and the Psalms. They had the privileged opportunity of being educated in all these "sacred pronouncements of God" with the wonderful divine promises and hopes contained in them. Through the prophet Moses they were in a national contract or covenant with their God, and through God's special covenant with the royal line of faithful King David they had God's promise of an everlasting kingdom under his Messiah or Christ. In fact, this Messiah or Christ was promised to come directly to them, being born into their nation. Truly as Jehovah's nation they had reason to be happy!—Ps. 33:12; Dan. 9:24-26. W 11/15 4a

### Tuesday, September 23

*For everything there is an appointed time, even a time for every affair under the heavens: . . . a time to laugh . . . a time to skip about.*

—Eccl. 3:1, 4.

Often, it is true, parents feel quite inadequate for the task of training up their children successfully. A great help in this regard are the congregational meetings, attended regularly. (Heb. 10:24, 25) However, parents must *take*, not *send*, their children to these meetings in order to get the fullest benefit from them. And

because there is also a time for laughter and skipping about, as it were, an important feature of family life is the planning and executing of family projects in which every member can find enjoyment and satisfaction during hours set aside for relaxation. It may mean going to some clean, upbuilding form of entertainment together or going on a picnic. By enthusiastic planning on the part of parents, the whole family can be kept in a safe and healthy unity, protected from outside associations that could undermine faith and adherence to God's right standards. W 2/1 27, 30

### Wednesday, September 24

*You yourselves will become to me a kingdom of priests and a holy nation.—Ex. 19:6.*

Think of that! A nation of priests, and Jehovah's first-born, implying that they would constitute but the first of a family of nations that Jehovah would come to have! (Ex. 4:22, 23) And this particular "son" would be highly distinguished as a priestly nation that in due time might have the privilege of representing all others before Jehovah. This holy nation was to be heir of Jehovah's blessings in a special sense, so that through its benefits might go to all other peoples in accord with God's promise to faithful Abraham. Yes, from a loose association of tribal groups they were now to become one nation under theocratic rule, God-rule.

To promote this purpose, a special arrangement was made for a system of national worship. To the requirements of pure family worship there were now to be added a holy place of central worship, a priesthood, and regulations governing pure worship of Jehovah their great Deliverer. W 6/1 3, 4a

### Thursday, September 25

*All these things are a beginning of pangs of distress.*  
—Matt. 24:8.

Christendom claims to be the spiritual Israel that is in the new covenant with God by the mediation of Christ. The bringing of Christendom into existence was indicated in Jesus' parable of the wheat and the weeds, and in that same parable he foretold the destruction of Christendom and her weedlike Christians, the antitypical unfaithful Jerusalem and Judea. When nation rose against nation and kingdom against kingdom in 1914-1918, twenty-four out of the twenty-eight nations involved were nations of Christendom. Unavoidably, then, for Christendom especially, the first world war and the notable food shortages, pestilences and earthquakes meant a "beginning of pangs of distress." Those "pangs of distress," as serious as those of a woman in childbirth, did not mean that Christendom was about to give birth to a new Christian order, a world converted to Christianity, but meant that she was nearing her painful death. But true Christians were nearing deliverance. W 12/15 36, 39

### Friday, September 26

*Look intently at the Chief Agent and Perfecter of our faith, Jesus. For the joy that was set before him he endured a torture stake, despising shame.—Heb. 12:2.*

Do not feel that you can afford to miss congregation meetings, or be unattentive when spiritual matters are discussed. (Heb. 2:1; 10:24, 25) We all need to keep spiritually watchful, regularly studying God's Word privately and with fellow Christians, if we are to maintain proper spiritual balance. Nor can we

neglect prayer. A close relationship with God nurtured by regular communication with him is an absolute necessity for balance. Imitate Christ's example! Although he was spiritually the strongest person to walk the earth, he persevered in prayer, and particularly during that final night of his human life. If we are to keep spiritual balance, we must do the same. And what assisted Jesus to maintain spiritual balance? It was his keeping foremost in mind the joy of pleasing his heavenly Father and of receiving His gift of eternal life. We are urged to do the same. W 10/1 24, 25

### Saturday, September 27

*This is what Jehovah has said, . . . "I am the One . . . making the word of his servant come true."—Isa. 44:24-26.*

Archaeology has provided an account of the revolt of King Mesha against King Jehoram, a stone called the Moabite Stone written by King Mesha himself. Written in a dialect differing little from Biblical Hebrew, it was erected by King Mesha partly to commemorate his revolt. The king of Moab shows himself to be a worshiper of the god Chemosh, but this false god could not save Moab. In his account King Mesha mentions the name of Israel's God Jehovah, but he could not cover up Jehovah's victory over Moab as foretold by his prophet Zephaniah (2:9). Likewise the fulfillment of Jehovah's prophetic pronouncements of destruction upon his enemies is shown in the ruins of those cities. Such ruins wonderfully confirm the accuracy of the words of God's prophets. These "wonders" are listed by one authority as including Tyre, Sidon, Babylon and the nations of Egypt, Edom and the Philistines. W 9/15 9, 11a

### Sunday, September 28

To you the eyes of all look hopefully, and you are giving them their food in its season. You are opening your hand and satisfying the desire of every living thing.

—Ps. 145:15, 16.

Our needs are simple, plain, body-sustaining food, found everywhere in the earth, bare essentials that keep man alive and strong enough to work. It may be bread, rice, fish, fruit, meat, vegetables, but it is there. Of this there is an assurance that is hundreds of years old and still in application. (Ps. 104:14, 15, 24) We need clothing, and this was provided in early times of man's existence by Jehovah. Shelter, another basic need, is constructed by man in various ways and in varied architecture by using the materials provided by Jehovah. In addition to basic needs there are many things that we like and desire to have. Jehovah made provision for these also. (Deut. 14:26) So we may add to our needs tasty foods, variety in clothing, comfort in our homes, pleasant sounds to our ears and upbuilding association of our brothers. Jehovah supplies them all. W 12/1 10, 11a

### Monday, September 29

James, a slave of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes that are scattered about: Greetings!

—Jas. 1:1.

At God's rejection of the ancient nation of natural, circumcised Israel, the spiritual Israel became God's channel for religious truth and the up-to-date pure and undefiled religion. By refusing to accept the newly revealed truth and the pure, undefiled religion, the natural Israel took her stand with the Gentile pagan nations. Through the centuries

she has been terribly persecuted by Christendom, but not by spiritual Israel. In the face of all the religious confusion for thousands of years, and especially today, it is hard for people to believe that there was ever a true religion or form of worship, or that any organization ever had the true religion. (Jas. 1:26, 27) Yet the true, revealed religion did exist in the first century of our Common Era and there was an organization that really had it. If that were not so, the disciple James could not have addressed himself to it by letter. W 11/1 20, 21

### Tuesday, September 30

It was meant [for you] to strike five or six times! In that case you would certainly be striking down Syria to the finishing point, but now it is three times that you will strike down Syria.—2 Ki. 13:19.

There is a zeal that is temporary, a zeal that gives up. When Jehoash, king of Israel, came to the prophet Elisha and wept over the apparent fate of Israel, Elisha told him to open the window to the east and shoot an arrow. This Jehoash did. Then, after telling Jehoash that he would strike down Syria, Elisha told him to take the arrows that he had and strike the earth with them. He feebly struck the earth three times and stopped. Elisha grew indignant and answered him as above. Jehoash revealed that his zeal was temporary. It gave out. He did not allow God's promise to fire him. So today, many who hear God's promises let the potential fire quickly subside and then wonder why they are not zealous for Jehovah. When serving Jehovah, there must be exclusive devotion. The plunge into his service must be wholehearted, without reservations, and eternal. W 8/1 17

### Christians Maintain the Assault on False Religion.

—2 Cor. 10:4.

### Wednesday, October 1

The sacred secret of this godly devotion is admittedly great: "He was made manifest in flesh, was declared righteous in spirit, . . . was preached about among nations."

—1 Tim. 3:16.

Only one organization of religious truth and of pure, undefiled religion can successfully make an assault on false religion with benefit to the people, with promise of their everlasting salvation. This spiritual Israel was not to be like natural Israel and stay isolated in its Promised Land, as it were. No; rather, it was under express command to get out among the nations that were riddled with false religion. Recall that in describing the admittedly great mystery of godly devotion Paul said that this one was to be "preached about among nations," not just ancient Israel. Jesus Christ himself is the one of God's sacred secret whose godly devotion was foretold and described in the inspired Hebrew Scriptures of the Bible. He came to be preached about among the nations in that his followers heeded his commands found at Matthew 28:19, 20 and Acts 1:8. W 11/1 24-26

### Thursday, October 2

He went down with them and . . . he continued subject to them.—Luke 2:51.

Jesus recognized that God's law gave his parents the perfect right to know where he was, whom he was with and what he was doing, if they were to discharge faithfully the commission God had given them. Christian parents today have the same right, and it is their children's moral re-

sponsibility to cooperate with them so that they can guide and protect their offspring, and so that they may not experience the heartache of failure. If parents require their children to be home at a certain time, if they insist upon their being chaperoned when going out with someone of the opposite sex, if they advise against the use of cigarettes and improper intimacies with some other person, then God expects the children to obey the parents' wishes as though they were his own. He will never extend his blessing to those who ignore his arrangements. W 2/1 16, 17a

### Friday, October 3

Have the same love, . . . keeping an eye, not in personal interest upon just your own matters, but also in personal interest upon those of the others.—Phil. 2:2, 4.

How pleasant life would be if everyone lived in harmony with this Scriptural counsel and imitated the example of Jesus! There would be no selfishly coveting the possessions or abilities of others; there would be no trying to outshine others, to prove that you are better than they are. Nor would there be efforts to show others up, to embarrass them. It is the selfish worldly attitude of thinking too much of oneself, seeking prominence, that unbalances and creates unpleasant relations. However, it is admittedly much easier to talk about loving our brothers, about being lowly in mind, than it is to conduct ourselves in harmony with these inspired instructions. Even the apostles of Jesus Christ were for a while badly unbalanced by an improper view.—Luke 22:24. W 10/1 2, 3, 5a

### Saturday, October 4

*Beloved, I exhort you as aliens and temporary residents to keep abstaining from fleshly desires, which are the very ones that carry on a conflict against the soul.—1 Pet. 2:11.*

Peter had experienced the fact that one who makes up his mind to submit to the direction of the spirit of God rather than to that of the flesh and its desires will become like a stranger to fleshly minded persons. So he could appropriately exhort fellow worshipers as regards fleshly desires. Do they conflict with righteous principles? Do they obstruct your service to Jehovah? Do they form an inducement to sexual looseness? For our own protection these sexual desires need to be under close surveillance. Gaining control of the members of the body and directing one's body in harmony with the right standard of conduct set up by Jehovah is also referred to as 'getting possession of one's own vessel.' Failure to keep in mind such fine counsel has laid most men open to the wily tactics of the Devil, who seeks to gain control over them.—1 Thess. 4:3-5. W 1/15 16, 17a

### Sunday, October 5

*Do not become fearful of those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul; but rather be in fear of him that can destroy both soul and body in Gehenna.—Matt. 10:28.*

Some persons fear man, but, at most, man can only take away one's present life. However, God can destroy a person in Gehenna, from which there is no resurrection and thus no future life as a human soul. Even the demons cannot block a person's resurrection. So Christians should not fear them. Furthermore, these wicked spirit creatures cannot gain control of the servant of God

as long as he takes full advantage of Jehovah's spiritual provisions by studying the Bible and Bible publications, attending Christian meetings, praying to God and engaging in the Christian ministry faithfully. A person doing these things is equipped with the protective suit of spiritual armor from God. Nonetheless, should a Christian be beset by fears, let him pray to Jehovah for aid as David did, who said: "I inquired of Jehovah, and he answered me, and out of all my frights he delivered me."—Ps. 34:4. W 7/15 17a

### Monday, October 6

*The powers of the heavens will be shaken.—Luke 21:26.*

Have not these predicted things already come true in large measure, although not altogether to their fullest measure? Have not the "powers of the heavens" been shaken? Till this twentieth century the heavens have been the dominion of flying creatures, with the exception of some kites, balloons and dirigibles sent aloft by men. But with the successful flying of the airplane on December 17, 1903, man really began to invade the domain of the living flying creatures and to go above their realm into outer space. From then on the airplane was improved and was put to use in World War I in shooting and bombing from the air. Rain, snow and hail were thenceforth not the only things to be poured down from the heavens. With the expanding of aviation in war operations and in peacetime transportation the balance of man's natural environment was due to be upset. Now with the ICBM's streaking through outer space to strike targets man is trying to outdo the lightning bolts of the heavens. W 12/15 2-4a

### Tuesday, October 7

*Listen to counsel and accept discipline, in order that you may become wise in your future.—Prov. 19:20.*

You have received during your lifetime counsel and suggestions. When did you benefit from them? Was it not when you took the counsel and conformed to it, following the suggestions that were made for your good and improvement? If you did not respond in this manner, obviously the counsel and suggestions would not have benefited you. That is the way theocratic suggestions and counsel operate too. So from this fact we can see how important it is that, when we are serving with those related to us in the faith, we do so responsively and tactfully, so that we will benefit from counsel and suggestions and so that other persons will benefit from those suggestions that they receive from us. Suggestions and counsel are beneficial to one only if such are accepted, and they are not of benefit when they are rejected. Is not this obvious in regard to such counsel as that given in the Theocratic Ministry School, where kindly, loving suggestions are made? W 2/15 7a

### Wednesday, October 8

*Though the sins of you people should prove to be as scarlet, they will be made white just like snow.—Isa. 1:18.*

Some, after considering the many things they could be doing to make wise use of time, will recognize that they have not honored God well in the past. Certainly before coming to an accurate knowledge of God and his Word, they did not honor God. Perhaps there was even a dis honoring. But do not waste more time dwelling on the past that is squandered. There is nothing you can do to bring

it back. What you can do is to learn from the experience and determine not to repeat it. At times persons let their unwise past hinder them. They worry over it to the point where it interferes with the wise use of their time now and in the future. That is not appreciating to the full that Jehovah is a loving and forgiving God, and that what really counts is what we are doing today and will do tomorrow. Jehovah God is merciful and forgiving if we are truly repentant and work hard to obey his commandments, even as the prophet Isaiah shows. W 5/1 20, 21a

### Thursday, October 9

*You shall receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you; and you shall be my witnesses in Jerusalem and in all Judea and Samaria and to the end of the earth.*

—Acts 1:8, RS.

Emphasizing again that his followers were to go to the people of all the pagan nations in order to make disciples of Christ, Jesus Christ made the above statement just before they saw him ascend heavenward. That meant nothing less than bearing witness and making disciples of Jesus as the promised Messiah of God outside of Jewry, where the true religion had been confined till then, and in all the non-Jewish nations that were steeped in false religion. What else could this mean but an attack on all false religion by spirit-filled Christians who had the true religion? There is no room for doubt and for saying, 'Well, maybe they had the truth and the true religion, and maybe they did not,' inasmuch as Jesus' promise to them debarred such a possibility, for he promised them that the spirit of truth would guide them into all truth. —John 16:13. W 11/1 27, 28

### Friday, October 10

*More than all else that is to be guarded, safeguard your heart, for out of it are the sources of life.—Prov. 4:23.*

Self-discipline has so much to do with defense against all invading doubts. Jesus said that where faith is found, doubt would be missing. There is the need to protect one's thinking then, and this calls for self-discipline, even as Proverbs 5:1, 2 vividly points out. If one keeps his mind working on some fleshly pursuit continually, he most likely desires to go in the direction of attaining that goal. This thinking is fed and strengthened then by further knowledge of this subject that appeals to the individual more strongly as time goes by, and this desire acts like a motor to impel one on to that goal. If one does not want to arrive at that goal, then he has to exercise self-control and quit thinking about the matter and safeguard his heart. Job explains at Job 23:13 that Jehovah acts in accord with his right thinking and right desires, for he says, "his own soul has a desire, and he will do it." W 12/1 7a

### Saturday, October 11

*Her own priests instruct just for a price, and her own prophets practice divination simply for money.—Mic. 3:11.*

In great detail Jehovah provided a central place of worship, a priesthood representative of the entire nation, and proper regulations and sacrifices. But to what extent would this loving provision be appreciated by the people? How near would it bring them to the pure and holy God? Certainly this Aaronic priesthood continued for many centuries. Through its hands passed the offerings of generation after

generation of Israelites. In due time its members officiated in the grand temple built by Solomon. But the people continually gravitated toward idolatry and unclean pagan practices. Even this representative priesthood proved unfaithful! Aaron's sons, Nadab and Abihu, and later the sons of Eli presented disappointing examples of greedy men who used the holy office of priest to serve their own profane and selfish ends, even as Micah rightly charged in a later day. All such should serve as warning examples for us today. W 6/1 16a

### Sunday, October 12

*The love of money is a root of all sorts of injurious things, and by reaching out for this love some have been led astray from the faith and have stabbed themselves all over with many pains.*

—1 Tim. 6:10.

To maintain balance follow Jesus' example! (Heb. 12:2) Keep your eyes set on the privilege of honoring your Creator and of receiving His prize of life! However, it may not always be easy to keep the interests of Jehovah God, who is invisible, first in our life. This is especially true when there are so many visible attractions in this world; for example, money and the many enticing things it can buy. Many Christians have been thrown off balance by an uncontrolled desire for material things. They have failed to imitate Jesus Christ, who always kept the interests of his Father foremost. In fact, Jesus so completely assigned his personal comforts to a secondary place that he once said: "Foxes have dens and birds of heaven have roosts, but the Son of man has nowhere to lay down his head." —Luke 9:58. W 10/1 25, 26

### Monday, October 13

*Happy is the one . . . whose hope is in Jehovah his God, the Maker of heaven and earth, . . . the One keeping trueness to time indefinite.*

—Ps. 146:5, 6.

Mount Ebal was the place where Joshua built an altar to Jehovah, and the people of Israel, their old men, officers, judges, priests, Levites and the alien residents all gathered in front of Mount Ebal and Mount Gerizim. (Joshua, chap. 8) To Israel were read the blessing and the malediction. Mount Gerizim and Mount Ebal are there today. You can visit them, and there, in the southern part of the land of Samaria in the vicinity of Mount Gerizim and Mount Ebal, you could, as Jesus did, drink water from Jacob's Well near the village of Sychar where the cool, refreshing underground stream still flows. The Jordan River, the Sea of Galilee, towns of Bethlehem and Hebron, the Valley of Hinnom, with many, many other geographical locations, are still there, and you can see them. Anyone can see them, and inasmuch as they are still observable today, they serve as support for the Word of truth, the Holy Bible, and for Jehovah's trueness. W 9/15 13a

### Tuesday, October 14

*Not like Cain, who originated with the wicked one and . . . [whose] own works were wicked.—1 John 3:12.*

In ancient times someone might bring a sacrifice to the Lord with some impure or selfish motive, as did Cain, and so we know that it is important that the motive for worship of Jehovah be given careful attention. Responsible ones in the congregations will always keep in mind that genuine gratitude to Jehovah is

what should spur each one to present his offering of worship. Without that the offering may well be worthless. This, too, should be the basis for offering ourselves to Jehovah in dedication. How important, then, the service of aiding would-be worshipers to study to know God and Christ! Such knowledge taken into good and honest hearts is what begets gratitude, a keen desire to express appreciation. Christians who have this solid foundation of understanding do not require being pushed or pressured into presenting their sacrifices to Jehovah. Spirited Bible discussion and kindly practical suggestions are most effective. W 6/15 5a

### Wednesday, October 15

*Wisdom . . . [will] guard you against the woman stranger, against the foreigner who has made her own sayings smooth.*

—Prov. 7:4, 5.

How will the cherishing of God's laws and the keeping of his statutes add days to the life of a youth? (Prov. 7:1, 2) Solomon says it will guard him against the woman stranger. And who is she? She surely must be representative of the temptations to filthy, immoral behavior that is and should be so completely foreign to all who bear the name "Christian" and profess to worship the true God Jehovah! God's urgent counsel to all, young and old, is: "Flee from the desires incidental to youth." (2 Tim. 2:22) Accepting that counsel, they will not try to see how near they can get to fornication without actually being guilty of it. They will not date some teen-ager of the opposite sex and then indulge in practices that can inflame their sexual passions. No, rather, Christian youths will flee at the first hint of danger, as did Joseph.—Gen. 39:7-9, 12. W 2/1 8, 9a

### Thursday, October 16

*Then people will deliver you up to tribulation and will kill you, and you will be objects of hatred by all the nations on account of my name.*

—Matt. 24:9.

Jehovah's people refused to have any part with the nations in World War I, bearing no carnal weapons. By the official magazine and other publications of the Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society they had pointed to the year 1914 as the year marked in the Bible for the ending of the "times of the Gentiles," when Christ's kingdom should come to full power; and the outbreak of World War I in that very year confirmed their Scriptural conviction. They preached that thereafter all the nations of this world would meet their Armageddon in the "battle of the great day of God the Almighty" and be utterly destroyed. Christ's kingdom was therefore the only hope of mankind. For taking this course during World War I the small remnant of the holy nation of spiritual Israel became, just as Jesus had foretold in his prophecy on the conclusion of this system of things, "objects of hatred." W 11/15 6, 7b

### Friday, October 17

*The God of heaven will set up a kingdom that will never be brought to ruin. . . . It will crush and put an end to all these kingdoms, and it itself will stand to times indefinite.*

—Dan. 2:44.

God's own self-appointed time dictates that he now re-establish his rule on earth. In spite of human rulers who feel that man's rule absolutely has to be carried forward in order to avoid world disaster, God as a precise Timekeeper will follow his own time clock and at the exact time he will restore God's rule to this plan-

et. His time is near, which is why man's rule is about to give way to God's rule. Man's rule will not give way peacefully, but human rulers will continue to fight Jehovah's kingdom to maintain their domination of all the earth. Man's rule will therefore have to give way under defeat and destruction brought upon it in the "war of the great day of God the Almighty" at what is called Armageddon, God's rule will triumph and prevail on earth forever. Are you doing all you can to make this good news known to others? W 10/15 41

### Saturday, October 18

*Who are you to judge the house servant of another? To his own master he stands or falls. Indeed, he will be made to stand, for Jehovah can make him stand.—Rom. 14:4.*

Remember, in dealing with your brothers, that everyone has a limit and each one wisely knows his own. However, others often interfere with this personal responsibility by urging one beyond what he wants to do. It is the truth from God's Word under Jehovah's spirit that impels his people to greater service. They must answer to God for their actions. They respond to their own conscience. No one can listen to another's conscience or speak to Jehovah God for him. Then it should not be necessary to question the whereabouts or the motives of your brother, requiring a report from him on his every action. If your brother declines to accept an assignment or privilege of service, do not be hasty to conclude that he is slipping out of the truth. If his service drops some, he may be working on another facet of his ministry that requires attention and is his personal affair.—Prov. 18:13. W 12/1 5a

### Sunday, October 19

*Prophecy was at no time brought by man's will, but men spoke from God as they were borne along by holy spirit.—2 Pet. 1:21.*

Physical growth is impelled by Jehovah, because he supplied the material things in the first place for man's needs and enjoyment. He has maintained an abundant supply of food, air and water through generations of time, and even though man has abused these provisions, thousands of millions of mankind still live by making use of these essentials for life. Jehovah has not held back in supplying these essentials, nor has he followed the course man takes at times of restricting the few good people because of the misuses by many bad people. He also supplied his Word, his Son and his spirit to nurture our spiritual growth. Though he is ignored and opposed, we still have God's Word available in many languages. His Son is still alive, the ransom is still paid and its benefits are kept open to the whole world of mankind. God's spirit operates as well today to accomplish his will as it did when it was used to write his Word. W 12/1 3a

### Monday, October 20

*The minding of the flesh means death, but the minding of the spirit means life and peace.—Rom. 8:6.*

In all nations the truth about God's righteous moral standard is being suppressed in one way or another. By some it is ridiculed as being old-fashioned, impractical, in this modern age. By others it is beclouded with religious traditions that tend to discredit it. Still others flatly reject it as an authoritative guide. That is why Paul declares that the wrath of God is upon those men. (Rom. 1:18) All those nations have preferred to 'mind the flesh' rather than to 'mind the spirit' and so must be prepared to forgo life and peace. Death is their ultimate destiny. By following the dictates of the flesh they have put themselves at enmity with Jehovah God, the only source of life and peace. The time of God's toleration of their filthy practices is running out. The destruction of an immoral generation by the great deluge in Noah's day stands as a pattern of what Jehovah will do to the debauched generation of today. W 1/15 25, 26a

### Tuesday, October 21

*Love . . . does not keep account of the injury.*  
—1 Cor. 13:4, 5.

How do you view your fellow Christians? Do you know that the way you look at others provides you with a clear indication of the way you are sowing? It will quickly tell you whether you are looking at things in just a fleshly way or in a spiritual way. If, for example, you see that you are beginning to find fault, mentally downgrading others' efforts in Jehovah's service, here is a warning sign that you are in danger of going back to sowing with a view to the flesh. If you have some cause for disagreement with your Christian brother or sister, if you feel that you have been sinned against by that one, be quick to put matters right, either by 'not keeping account of the injury'—and that means really putting it out of mind, not bearing any grudge—or by following through on Jesus' counsel at Matthew 18:15-17 in order to gain your brother. This is acting in harmony with God's spirit. A failure to do this will color your whole relationship with that one. W 9/1 13a

### Wednesday, October 22

When those of the nations heard this, they began to rejoice and to glorify the word of Jehovah, and all those who were rightly disposed for everlasting life became believers.

—Acts 13:48.

Even the prophecies of the ancient inspired Hebrew Scriptures had indicated that in God's appointed time the light of the truth was to assault the darkness of false religion. Paul quoted such a prophecy to the people gathered together in the synagogue in Antioch of Pisidia, with the above result. (Isa. 42:6) A successful attack on false religion? Yes, because it resulted in real liberation of victims of false religion, putting them in the way of everlasting life in the new order of Jehovah God, where there will be no false religion. This was a liberation of people from the power of the god of all false religion, to free them for the worship and service of the God of true religion. Such liberation was the gist of the commission given to the apostle Paul when the resurrected Lord Jesus Christ appeared to him.—Acts 26:14-18. W 11/1 1, 2a

### Thursday, October 23

Flee from fornication.  
—1 Cor. 6:18.

How wise this counsel! Promiscuous indulgence in sex relations produces disorders, fights and a terrible crop of social diseases that spread like wildfire, venereal disease being the United States' "most urgent" communicable-disease problem. God's moral standard provides for sexual intercourse only within the limits of marriage, and for each man and each woman to have only one marriage mate. If you will reflect for a moment on this requirement you will appreci-

ate how its wisdom contrasts with the wide latitude, the careless promiscuity in sex matters that is practiced by worldly people of all nations today. Compliance with God's arrangement promotes trust among people, combats covetousness, which produces so much lying, stealing, cheating and fighting. (Jas. 4:1-4) It makes for proper control of the sex passions. In an orderly manner it extends to righteously disposed persons the privilege of sharing in reproducing their own kind in harmony with God's original mandate to the first humans. W 2/1 11, 10a

### Friday, October 24

If they have persecuted me,  
they will persecute you also.  
—John 15:20.

Before departing from this earth Jesus made it plain to his followers that they had to be whole-souled in their devotion to him and in the way they served the interests of those to whom they would speak about God's kingdom. Their conduct would have to bear out that they were not part of the world of mankind under the wicked system of things of which the Devil is the god. This would bring persecution upon them, even as Jesus said. The great majority of the world's inhabitants in the days of the apostles and disciples of Jesus, down to our present generation, cannot or will not understand the need for followers of the Lord Jesus to be separate from the world, as he commanded. The person today who desires to do Jehovah's will in Jehovah's way must be prepared to meet this opposition. This separation does not bring popularity. Anyone undertaking the work that Jesus Christ did needs to understand fully this need of not being part of the world. W 5/15 11, 12a

### Saturday, October 25

The congregator sought to find the delightful words and the writing of correct words of truth.—Eccl. 12:10.

When grouped together, words can be bitter and hard or kind and gentle. Does your vocabulary supply you with enough words to teach others in a gentle way? Are you satisfied just barely to communicate, to get by rather than experience the pleasure of having words work for you? It has been said: "Mental laziness and limited vocabulary are usually bedfellows in the same brain." A few hundred words may get you by, but a few thousand will add life, color and greater satisfaction to your work of gently teaching others. If you find yourself stumbling as you read, or groping for words when you speak, it is probably due to limited vocabulary. This can be remedied with more interest in the tools we use every day and with putting forth an effort to understand them better. Solomon made such an effort, even as he himself states. So examine the storehouse of available words in your language and you will find many to add to your vocabulary. W 12/1 4, 5

### Sunday, October 26

Whoever has this world's means for supporting life and beholds his brother having need and yet shuts the door of his tender compassions upon him, in what way does the love of God remain in him?

—1 John 3:17.

Good works involving material things also result in a spiritual blessing and benefit. This is implied by Galatians 6:10, and it means generously sharing material resources with our brothers. What is demonstrated by generous giving is really love of God, about which there can be no doubt

in the light of the words of the apostle John. Further bearing this out, verse eighteen says: "Little children, let us love, neither in word nor with the tongue, but in deed and truth." Contrasting deeds with words shows that generously sharing is Christianity in practice and not just theory. To whom can this material generosity be shown? To all brothers. Not just needy persons are the recipients of the generous love of their brothers, but all are and should be. Moreover, generosity waits for no formal occasions. W 2/15 11, 12a

### Monday, October 27

I saw also the holy city, New Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God and prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.—Rev. 21:2.

Far grander than the vision Jacob had is the vision granted today to the great crowd of Jehovah's earthly worshippers, as they perceive with the eye of faith the instrumentality that Jehovah will shortly use to extend peace and blessings to them. Yes, that composite bride of Christ made up of its 144,000 members will be fully identified with and subject to its Head and Husband, Christ Jesus, in his divinely given work of rehabilitation of deserving humans. How heartwarming to know that the high and holy God has taken into account the weaknesses and the needs and the limitations of his erring human creatures, in that he has provided "as high priest, not one who cannot sympathize with our weaknesses," but one who will have perfect insight into all our problems! (Heb. 4:15) Those serving under him will, because of their earthly experience, also know how, with patience and love, to train and help people. W 7/1 22, 23a

### Tuesday, October 28

*He continued steadfast as seeing the One who is invisible.*  
—Heb. 11:27.

Yes, Moses' attention was fixed on his unseen God, Jehovah. Maintaining his proper relationship with Jehovah was responsible for Moses' exemplary spiritual balance. He appreciated that everything belongs to Jehovah, and that humans can only give worship and devotion to Him in return. Later, the psalmist David had the same balanced view, and wrote: "I have placed Jehovah in front of me constantly." (Ps. 16:8) In order to maintain proper spiritual balance, we, too, must have this view. This is especially true now when there are so many material attractions. The attaching of too great a value to any of them can be unbalancing. So keep your eyes fixed on the things above, on your invisible God, and do not have as your chief interest selfish material things. Yes, to maintain Christian balance and to gain the prize of everlasting life, imitate the example of Jesus Christ, who left you "a model for you to follow his steps closely." —1 Pet. 2:21. W 10/1 27, 28

### Wednesday, October 29

*Our citizenship exists in the heavens, from which place also we are eagerly waiting for a savior, the Lord Jesus Christ.*

—Phil. 3:20.

The ties that bind the members of God's new nation together as fellow citizens of it are spiritual. It is a spiritual nation. It is not only anointed with God's holy spirit to proclaim everywhere the good news of God's kingdom but also begotten of God's spirit to be God's spiritual children, with the hope and promise of membership in God's heavenly kingdom with Jesus Christ, for which reason Paul

could write as he did to the Christians at Philippi. It is upon this spiritual Israel and through it that the Bible prophecies continue to be fulfilled, down to our day. The fleshly Jews have survived, and so how much rather should not the members of the true spiritual "Israel of God" have survived till today? Owing to God's protection and preservation, a remnant of spiritual Israel does exist today, and it is experiencing the unspeakable happiness of the nation whose God is Jehovah. W 11/15 14, 16a

### Thursday, October 30

*Be obedient to your parents in everything, for this is well-pleasing in the Lord.*

—Col. 3:20.

Among the loving provisions God has made for youths' moral guidance until they reach the age of responsible adulthood is the aid by loving parents. They should properly be viewed as part of youths' contact with God, for he entrusted them with the job of training youths for their future life as adults. He directed them to "go on bringing them up in the discipline and authoritative advice of Jehovah." (Eph. 6:4) So, another of youths' moral responsibilities is to subject themselves to their parents and comply with the requirements they see fit to lay upon their children, as long as these are in harmony with the divine will. As an example in this regard, youths have the fine record of Jesus' youth to note and to follow. When he became separated from his parents for three days on one occasion, his parents found him in earnest discussion with older men in the temple. He then returned with them to Nazareth and "continued subject to them." —Luke 2:48, 51. W 2/1 14, 15a

### Friday, October 31

*Where jealousy and contentiousness are, there disorder and every vile thing are.*  
—Jas. 3:16.

If we hold a grudge in our heart against a brother or a sister, then the appearance of the "offender" on the platform to present a Bible talk or take part in a discussion or demonstration produces a feeling of resentment and we will find ourselves listening critically rather than with love and appreciation. This is the attitude of "fleshy men," not "spiritual men," is it not? This does not mean

we are unaware of the weaknesses of others. But, the spiritually minded man, producing the fruitage of God's spirit, is merciful, long-suffering, full of kindness. He makes allowances for others. He bears in mind that each one in the congregation is Jehovah's servant, seeking to please Jehovah. Then again, loss of spiritual-mindedness may show up in feelings of jealousy. It may be that one is passed over in favor of someone else. The fleshly minded one will have resentment, which dispels joy. Well does James warn against it! W 9/1 13-15a

### Offering Sacrifice Through God's Effectual Priesthood.

—Heb. 13:15.

### Saturday, November 1

*When all the people got to see it, they broke out into shouting and went falling upon their faces.* —Lev. 9:24.

Even as the culminating evidence of Jehovah's approval on the priesthood of Aaron produced a demonstration of great joy mingled with godly fear, so today the "great crowd" discern in the priesthood of Jehovah's provision the "congregation of the first-born who have been enrolled in the heavens." All other earthly worshipers of Jehovah rejoice in the fact that, though since 1918 the vast majority of the 144,000 members of Christ's body of priests have assumed their places that had been reserved for them in the heavens, Jehovah has yet left upon earth a remnant of that holy brotherhood as a nucleus around which men who love God may assemble. To the great crowd of worshipers out of every nation the presence of that remnant with them gives strong assurance that soon deliverance from a wicked system of things is to be realized. W 7/1 20, 21a

### Sunday, November 2

*Peace itself became his in every region of his, all around. And Judah and Israel continued to dwell in security, everyone under his own vine and under his own fig tree.*  
—1 Ki. 4:24, 25.

Forty-three centuries ago Noah and his family survived the end of the "world of ungodly people" through the flood. In a parallel fashion, in this generation a relatively "great crowd" of earthly lovers of God's rule, who pray for his kingdom to come, will survive the violent end of man's rule in the earth. Under God's protection they will realize their hope of being preserved through Armageddon and of entering into God's new order on earth. There they will wholeheartedly submit to God's rule. They will rejoice in the invisible heavenly King whom Jehovah God has installed in royal power and will lovingly and faithfully obey him. Their blessings under God's rule through Jesus Christ will be far greater than those enjoyed by the people under Solomon's reign. W 10/15 44

**Monday, November 3**  
Be in subjection to one another in fear of Christ.  
—Eph. 5:21.

Truly humble Christians are altogether different from persons of this system of things. Just because some may have more money or material possessions this does not cause them to think that they should receive special consideration over persons of lesser means. They appreciate that money does not make them superior persons, and they act accordingly. Similarly, persons belonging to a particular race or nationality realize that this does not in any way make them superior to others. This same humble frame of mind should especially be exercised by the appointed overseers and others who enjoy special privileges of service within the Christian organization. True, others in the congregation are urged to cooperate with and imitate the faith of such ones, but none of those taking the lead should ever think that they are superior because they preside at meetings, perhaps have greater natural abilities or are able to devote more time to Jehovah's service. W 10/1 23, 24a

**Tuesday, November 4**

The best of the first ripe fruits of your ground you are to bring to the house of Jehovah your God.—Ex. 23:19.

The marvelous attributes of Jehovah should make us love Him even more, should make us reaffirm our desire to make wise use of our time by advancing in true worship now and forever, giving the best we have, even as the Israelites were commanded to do. Therefore, let us learn how to improve our worship to Jehovah, not only in quantity, but, even more important, in quality.

Stretch forward to the things ahead, forgetting the bad things behind. Pursue the goal of everlasting life, when we will have endless time to enjoy what Jehovah provides for obedient mankind. Look forward to and work toward a progressively enriched and happy life of service to Jehovah. Making wise use of this present time to honor God in all we do, we will see the end of the wicked. (Ps. 37:34) With time running out for the wicked, it is truly time to be molded by God's Word so we can bless Jehovah daily and thus be preserved to bless him to time indefinite. W 5/1 22, 23a

**Wednesday, November 5**

There will be signs in sun and moon and stars.—Luke 21:25.

The science of astronomy, telescopic and radio, has made such advancement as to detect more phenomena about the sun, moon and stars and their effect upon the earth and its inhabitants. Now we are informed how those great flares of nuclear energy producing so-called sunspots send out streams of powerful electronic particles that not only cause disruption in the field of short-wave radio and magnetic areas but also affect people to an abnormal extent. A new cycle of sunspots is due to reach its peak in 1970. The earth is continually being bombarded with cosmic rays. Great belts of ionized particles encircle the earth and endanger astronauts maneuvering in outer space. Tremendous quasars, which are sources of radio waves, are being discovered; and radio telescopes are picking up signals from invisible heavenly bodies. Our awareness of such "signs" in sun, moon and stars as produced by modern scientific findings only adds to the "anguish of nations." W 12/15 8-8a

**Thursday, November 6**

This is what Jehovah has said: "To this one, then, I shall look, to the one afflicted and contrite in spirit and trembling at my word."—Isa. 66:1, 2.

Faithful priests under Aaron had to combine loving consideration of the people's circumstances with strength and firmness of purpose. After all, Jehovah's requirements had to be carried out, his law had to be enforced. They had to reflect Jehovah's dealings, firm where he was firm, forgiving where he was forgiving. Phinehas had to slay the Israelite who fell for the female bait held out by pagan religion. (Num. 25:7, 8) He and his fellow priests had to show a different attitude toward those overtaken in sin and giving evidence of genuine repentance. They had to adopt Jehovah's own attitude as expressed by his faithful prophet Isaiah. Thus it is in the Christian congregation that there must be firmness in expelling brazen offenders against God's laws, and at the same time loving rehabilitation for those who have, in weakness, fallen into sin and who then repent. W 6/15 8a

**Friday, November 7**

Brothers, even though a man takes some false step before he is aware of it, you who have spiritual qualifications try to restore such a man in a spirit of mildness.—Gal. 6:1.

A sure sign of loss of spiritual vision is when we begin to resent encouragement or counsel from mature Christians, even when it is appropriate, given in love and with the backing of the Scriptures. Be alert to this danger signal. Avoid any tendency to belittle counsel as from only a human source rather than from Jehovah through one of his servants. Actually, because we are

associated with God's true organization we can expect to have personal assistance offered to us, to receive counsel and encouragement as we need it. Those who have spiritual qualifications are under orders to care for the flock, to restore in a spirit of mildness those who take "some false step." Welcome such help. Doing so, you manifest the kind of humility that leads to Jehovah's blessing, to receiving his undeserved kindness and being exalted to life in his righteous new order. W 9/1 16a

**Saturday, November 8**

The effect was that the crowds were astounded at his way of teaching; for he was teaching them as a person having authority, and not as their scribes.—Matt. 7:28, 29.

It is a sad thing to see an old man who has traveled life's hard complicated road and who, for lack of opportunity, has not gained wisdom. Yes, but sadder it is to see an old man with the opportunity to gain real wisdom who says: "I am too old to learn." The Bible abounds with reports of faithful men and women who continued learning as long as they lived. You have even more reason to progress day by day: you have the prospect of everlasting life. Learning the truths of God's kingdom or increasing your vocabulary does not come in a day. It takes time, but notice what you can do with a few words and good understanding of Jehovah's Word. The sermon on the mountain given by Jesus in 31 C.E. in the beautiful hills of Galilee is a good example. Even non-Christians have recognized it as an outstanding masterpiece of communication. This exceptional talk conveys ideas, thoughts, yet in very simple language. W 12/1 7

### Sunday, November 9

*We first entered in among you and . . . you turned to God from your idols to slave for a living and true God.*

—1 Thess. 1:9.

How did Paul and his companions Silas and Timothy enter in among the pagans of Thessalonica? Not with the carnal weapons of the iconoclast, but with the "word of Jehovah," "the good news of God," "the word of God." (1 Thess. 1:8; 2:8-13) Thus, in their warfare against false religion, they used spiritual weapons. (2 Cor. 10:3-5) Very fittingly, then, the apostle Paul compares the word or saying of God to a sword. Of course, in going into these strongholds of false religion, the apostles and fellow workers exposed themselves to the assaults of demonism. The protection against this was a spiritual armor and sword; described by Paul at Ephesians 6:11-17. Safeguarded in this way with the "complete suit of armor from God," against the demon gods of false religion, the apostles and fellow disciples made their attack on false religion with the "sword of the spirit, that is, God's word." W 11/1 10-13a

### Monday, November 10

*Come and let us efface them from being a nation, that the name of Israel may be remembered no more.—Ps. 83:4.*

Satan the Devil and his worldly organization resent the fact that God should have a nation in the earth that is called by his name and worships Jehovah as God. As prophetically stated by the psalmist, the enemies of Jehovah's nation have conspired against it. Bible history and secular history record how the enemies, including even leading members of natural Israel, tried to wipe out spiritual Israel in the first century of its

existence. In spite of the fierce persecution and efforts to exterminate them, the people of spiritual Israel survived and remained a nation supremely happy because the God whom they worshiped and served was Jehovah. From the day of Pentecost of the year 33 C.E. this favored nation has produced the required fruits, proclaiming the kingdom of God, with Jesus Christ now exalted to the right hand of Jehovah God. Producing these fruits is what makes this nation an object of hatred by all Gentile nations.—Matt. 21:43. W 11/15 1, 3b

### Tuesday, November 11

*Welcome the man having weaknesses in his faith . . . for God has welcomed that one.*

—Rom. 14:1-3.

Because of dislike for some things we may find ourselves depriving others of the freedom to which they are entitled. Paul deals with this matter very frankly. Food and drink can cause problems now just as they did back there, and Paul said not to make such things the big things but rather to focus attention on the Kingdom. "Stop tearing down the work of God just for the sake of food." (Rom. 14:20) It reaches into other matters besides food. Zealous brothers may be so taken up with the truth that they are constantly pushing others to greater activity without allowing them to decide for themselves how much time they want to devote to various activities in the congregation. Go only as far as the Scriptures go. Allow others to care for the responsibilities that they have, which you may not even know about. Help where you can, but do not push. Remember, the wisdom from above is not only chaste and peaceable, but also reasonable.—Jas. 3:17. W 12/1 14a

### Wednesday, November 12

*He is going after her until an arrow cleaves open his liver.—Prov. 7:22, 23.*

It is most unwise to persuade oneself that social diseases are no longer the scourge they once were, now that medical know-how has made such great strides. What has to be kept in mind is that venereal diseases have the potential to render a woman barren for the rest of her life. They can deprive a man of the ability to father children, and they can have the effect of producing stillborn, blind and idiot children. According to medical research, the liver is the prime target for these disease organisms, and from that organ the damage is spread throughout the body of the stricken one. Can you see why the all-wise God had the Bible writer in this instance set down such expressions as "an arrow cleaves open his liver" and "he has not known that [his foolish course] involves his very soul"? The way of safety for all Christians, the way to ensure that they continue living, is to accept the moral instruction set forth in God's written Word for their protection. W 2/1 12, 13a

### Thursday, November 13

*He who does not love his brother, whom he has seen, cannot be loving God, whom he has not seen.—1 John 4:20.*

Although rendering exclusive worship to our heavenly Father is essential to Christian balance, inseparably linked with such devotion to Jehovah God is love for our fellow humans, and especially those related to us in the Christian faith. This means that a proper relationship with our Christian brothers is also necessary to maintain Christian balance. The apostle John pointedly

indicates this. What, then, is involved in loving fellow Christians? What is a proper relationship with them? How should we view our association with one another in the Christian congregation? The worldly view often is to seek friends on the basis of what they can do to enhance one's prestige and image. It is common for worldly persons to consider themselves more important than others. Many times their attitude is to use others, to cheat or tread on them before others can do the same to them. But how different is the balanced Christian view! W 10/1, 2a

### Friday, November 14

*Let us not give up in doing what is fine, for in due season we shall reap if we do not tire out.—Gal. 6:9.*

A common symptom of loss of spirituality is a loss of zeal for the Christian ministry. The first zeal of Christian youth, fired by the expectation of soon realizing the hope of life in happiness under God's kingdom may wear off. The daily problems of life crowd in again and remind us of our imperfections and weaknesses. Or perhaps we find ourselves looking longingly at the present material benefits being enjoyed by others, and the temptation not to miss out on life's present pleasures saps our devotion to Jehovah's cause. But, really, is this a time to be giving up in doing the fine work Jehovah God has given us to do in these "last days"? Of all times this is the time to be showing endurance in Jehovah's service. The lives of millions of people hang in the balance. What a privilege it is for us to turn honest-hearted men and women from the mad course of this world to embrace the true worship leading to everlasting life. W 9/1 17, 18a

### Saturday, November 15

*On that night . . . the angel of Jehovah proceeded to go out and strike down a hundred and eighty-five thousand in the camp of the Assyrians . . . there all of them were dead carcasses.—2 Ki. 19:35.*

Night settles down. All is quiet. It is like the calm before the storm. But it remains quiet! With the break of dawn, an eerie stillness hovers over the camp. Nothing stirs. At last, some Judeans venture out from Libnah to investigate. Come, all of you, and look! What a sight! It will be the same when the night of Armageddon settles down on the earth. Jehovah's archangel and Executioner, Jesus Christ, will come swiftly, quietly, thieflike. There will be no escape for Gog's mob. Their last taunting challenge against the assembled remnant of Jehovah's anointed people will be turned back as God's king proceeds to mash them in the winepress of the wrath of Almighty God. Then Christ will surely bind Satan and hurl him down into the lifeless abyss, shutting and sealing it over him. Only then will God's true worshipers have rest all around. W 3/15 20-23a

### Sunday, November 16

*There exists the one speaking thoughtlessly as with the stabs of a sword, but the tongue of the wise ones is a healing.*  
—Prov. 12:18.

How can we increase our communicating ability? Where can we get reliable help and accurate assistance? The Bible is our best guide because it not only uses understandable language but makes its points clear, and the ideas are reliable. Since Jehovah God is its author, he certainly has protected its inspired information as well as controlled its use of

fitting words and expressions. Therefore daily reading of the Bible will soon equip us with the same forceful, descriptive means of communication. Yet there is more to it than just increasing word power; one must love the truth from Jehovah's Word to give upbuilding, life-directing information. Many people have excellent vocabularies but may be allowing their tongues to run wild, to the harm of others. The contrast is well made by the words of Solomon. So it is necessary to learn from God's Word the truth about his requirements for his creatures. W 12/1 11

### Monday, November 17

*In the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar, God's declaration came to John the son of Zechariah in the wilderness.—Luke 3:1, 2.*

On the day that Augustus Caesar died, August 17, 14 C.E., Gregorian calendar, his stepson and son-in-law, Tiberius, succeeded him as emperor. All reasonable doubt is therefore removed as to what year it was when John the Baptist began his preaching work in the wilderness of the Jordan, for the historian Luke declares that it was "in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar." That fifteenth year did not end until August 16, 29 C.E., Gregorian calendar. It was in that year, evidently in the spring, when John the Baptist began his work. Luke, perhaps anticipating that antagonists might attack this important date, reinforced it by listing six other important rulers after mentioning Tiberius Caesar. With this array of rulers all in power at the same time it would be impossible for doubters to prove from Roman and Jewish history that John's ministry did not begin in the year 29 C.E. W 8/15 3-5b

### Tuesday, November 18

*I have given you the custody of the contributions made to me.—Num. 18:8.*

Evidently this points to a responsibility laid upon the "faithful and discreet slave" and its appointees in the congregations today to see that the multitude of small contributions made by dedicated Christians throughout the world are wholly devoted to the purpose for which they are offered, namely, the wise proclamation of this good news of the established Kingdom to all nations. That this is being faithfully cared for is to be seen in the record of the many new and larger branch homes and factories where more and more dedicated men and women are busily engaged in producing and distributing Bible literature in scores of languages. It can also be seen in the increased quantity of printed Bible-study aids that are shipped out. It is also evident in the great numbers of specially trained ministers who are being sent out to remote places to organize lovers of truth for study of the life-giving Word of God and for participation in the offering of sacrifices of praise. W 6/15 17a

ing for perhaps doing something for us, some courtesies or favors or benefits theocratically. Christians do not need worldly holidays, because, while it is true that some persons might in all sincerity give out of love, when they become Christians they refrain from having any of their giving marred by association with any pagan holidays. Gifts of love can be expressions of appreciation for many different things, such as faithful service by pioneers, for example. The receiver is blessed and the giver is blessed more greatly. W 2/15 12a

### Thursday, November 20

*If I, although Lord and Teacher, washed your feet, you also ought to wash the feet of one another.—John 13:14.*

To wash the feet of another in those times was not an unusual thing. It was an act of hospitality on the part of the host to have this done. Both Abraham and Lot extended this hospitality to strangers, who turned out to be materialized angels. But a Pharisee that entertained Jesus neglected this gesture. The task was considered one of the most menial, and was generally assigned to the lowest servant of the household. To impress the point of his instruction Jesus chose to perform this most menial and yet needful service. The apostle Peter did not understand why Jesus was doing this, and so objected to his Master's acting as such a lowly slave in ministering to him. But Jesus told Peter: "What I am doing you do not understand at present, but you will understand after these things." Then, when Jesus had finished with the washing and had put his outer garments back on and laid himself down at the table he explained why he had done this. W 10/1 13-15a

### Wednesday, November 19

*Let us love, neither in word nor with the tongue, but in deed and truth.—1 John 3:18.*

Gifts can be given as a demonstration of one's appreciation for faithful service at any time and to any deserving ones, as, for instance, to older persons. They need not be confined to expressions of love between husband and wife but can extend to the expressions of love to children and by children to their parents who are instructing and training them in living by godly principles. Also, such can extend to a brother whom we are thank-

### Friday, November 21

*Judah and Israel were many, like the grains of sand . . . , eating and drinking and rejoicing.—1 Ki. 4:20.*

Ever since Nimrod's day have we had any rule of God, a theocracy? Yes, but only a miniature foreview of the coming kingdom of God. In the year 1513 B.C.E. Jehovah organized his people as a nation and gave them the basic Ten Commandments and hundreds of related laws and also a system of religious worship that was pure and acceptable to him. Their first anointed king was Saul, who proved to be a failure. Then God set up as king David. Because of his devotion to the worship of Jehovah, God promised to set up a dynasty of kings in his line forever. Accordingly David's beloved son Solomon became his successor. His reign was not only an example of the people's blessings under God's rule, or theocracy, but also something more important: it was a prophetic picture of the coming blessings for all mankind under God's kingdom in the hands of his heavenly Son, Jesus Christ, who has proved to be wiser and greater than ancient Solomon. *W 10/15 27, 31, 32*

### Saturday, November 22

*If anyone does not provide for those who are his own, . . . he has disowned the faith.*

—1 Tim. 5:8.

Since a youth looks forward to being married and becoming a successful householder one day in the future, should he not be preparing himself for that role? Is it wise to let slip through his fingers the many marvelous opportunities he has to learn from his parents the practical aspects of maintaining a home? Thus a girl can be learning the intricacies of housekeeping. A boy's father

will doubtless be happy to teach him all about home maintenance. Does it not make good sense for youths to prepare themselves to be capable mates for someone? Another responsibility often overlooked by young people of today is that of offering financial assistance to their aging parents. Depending upon the circumstances, one may have an obligation in this regard. Rather than spending all that one earns on himself, on his own personal wants, he should generously offer some concrete evidence of his appreciation for the comforts of home. *W 2/1 19, 20a*

### Sunday, November 23

*He that is walking with wise persons will become wise.*

—Prov. 13:20.

This is another way to increase our means of communication. Noah walked with God. Jesus set the example in the way to walk. Really, walking with one is to be at unity with that one, to do things together, with the same thinking on the matter. So with God's people, they help one another, they arrive at the same thinking on Bible principles by allowing God's Word, his spirit and his mature people to build them up. Yes, association with those guided by Bible principles is wise. With such persons one can really feel at home. True, even these people make mistakes and do wrong things, but you can appeal to them on the basis of Bible teaching and they will listen. In this day of proud people, it is a blessing to associate with the kind of people who accept correction from the Scriptures and who react with a genuine ready response: "I am sorry; please don't remember it." These are indeed wise persons. Thus, little by little we grow in every respect. *W 12/1 14, 16, 17*

### Monday, November 24

*The kingdom of God will be taken from you and be given to a nation producing its fruits.—Matt. 21:43.*

The Almighty God Jehovah can even resurrect a nation, if necessary! Yes, the year 537 B.C.E. saw the resurrection, the rebirth, of the one nation back there whose God was Jehovah, just as had been foretold in Isaiah 66:7, 8. This God could repeat the miracle, and has done so in the twentieth century. By his permission, in the first century of our Common Era, the enemies, Jewish and Gentile, put to death the Head and King of the holy nation of spiritual Israel, but on the third day the God of this nation raised him from the dead and thereafter exalted him to power in heaven. On the fiftieth day from resurrecting the King Jehovah God gave him a newborn nation, spiritual Israel the "Israel of God," doing this by begetting with his holy spirit the faithful disciples of Jesus Christ on the earth at Jerusalem. The enemies were foiled! This is the nation Jesus meant when he said the above words to the Pharisees and chief priests of Jerusalem. *W 11/15 2, 3b*

### Tuesday, November 25

*Shall a nation be brought forth in one moment?—Isa. 66:8, RS.*

When the president of the Watch Tower Society and six others of its leading agents were lodged in a federal prison, Babylon the Great and her political lovers thought the deathblow had been dealt to the "nation whose God is Jehovah." But they forgot what this God had done back in the year 537 B.C.E. They did not believe that this same God could do it again. But he did do so! The very next year, Babylon the Great and her

political lovers saw the rebirth of the "nation whose God is Jehovah" at "one time," together with the bringing forth of its "land" of religious existence and activity as "in one day"! Suddenly those dynamic leading representatives of the Watch Tower Society were released from imprisonment. The international organization was reconstructed, the first post-war international convention was held at Cedar Point, Ohio. Dramatically, as if arising from the dead, the persecuted remnant of the nation whose God is Jehovah, strode fearlessly upon the world stage of action. *W 11/15 7, 8b*

### Wednesday, November 26

*It is impossible for God to lie.*

—Heb. 6:18.

Truly many are the corroborations of the truth of the Word of God by the facts of archaeology. Archaeology confirms the patriarchal narratives, the rule of Saul, the reign of David, aids in the location of geographical places, helps fix the chronology of Bible events, informs us regarding the customs and the culture of Bible times, gives historical background to the Bible and aids in the understanding of the meaning of some Bible words. Undeniably the land of the Word of truth is existing; it is there. So are we going to become as well acquainted with it as we can? When places and areas are mentioned in the Bible account or in our study of the Word of God, will we consult maps that we have in our Bibles or other maps and locate these places? Do we wish to increase our understanding of what we read in the Bible? We most certainly do! By gradually familiarizing ourselves with the Promised Land we gain added proof that it truly is impossible for Jehovah God to lie. *W 9/15 19a*

### Thursday, November 27

There will be on the earth anguish of nations, not knowing the way out because of the roaring of the sea and its agitation, while men become faint out of fear.

—Luke 21:25, 26.

The nations' difficulties have multiplied since 1914, both inside and between nations. The anguish is made worse because of their not knowing the way out by means of human remedies. It is "because of the roaring of the sea and its agitation." Of course, submarine earthquakes have occurred, causing tsunami waves to lunge across the ocean and to engulf cities, resulting in great loss of life and property. But the seas and the oceans are becoming more menacing for another reason. During World War I submarine warfare was brought into action, and the submarine torpedo boat proved to be a most effective one of the many new instrumentalities of destruction that were employed. Submarine warfare was heavily relied upon by the Germans in World War II. More effective use of the sea in warfare is now being pushed by powerful nations. W 12/15 8, 9a

### Friday, November 28

Lift up your eyes on high and see: who created these? He who brings out their host by number, calling them all by name; by the greatness of his might, and because he is strong in power not one is missing.—Isa. 40:26, RS.

Genuine zeal is never sustained by the natural resources of persistence. This zeal finds its source in an unfading belief in Jehovah God, his Word and his purposes. Love of God and neighbor is zeal's inspiration. It finds support by being in contact with God's holy

spirit and glows with intensity as it draws closer to the Source of all energy, namely, Jehovah. Genuine Christian zeal, therefore, is the manifestation of the spirit of God in the lives of Christians. This active force excites us to God's service and aids us to make over our personalities, to dedicate our lives to God. It is this active force that makes integrity keepers out of us to God's glory. It gives us a persevering zeal in the service of Jehovah. Zeal is a contagious force that stirs up others to fine works. W 8/1 18, 19a

### Saturday, November 29

So there remains a sabbath resting for the people of God.

—Heb. 4:9.

Sabbath keeping, one of the obligations imposed by Jehovah on the Israelites, would properly come under the special supervision of the priests. (Ezek. 44:24) And since it is the principle back of, and not the letter of, the Mosaic law that applies to followers of Jesus Christ, this matter of sabbath keeping has an even deeper significance to them. Each Christian is under obligation to live each day as though it were a sabbath of rest. Not rest from doing good and performing God's service, but rest from selfish labors looking to achievement of personal ambitions. Rather, he puts the worship of God first in his life, and even when he has to engage in secular work so as to earn a living for himself and his family, he never loses sight of the fact that he is a dedicated slave of God. He keeps always in mind the marvelous deliverance from sin and death's dominion that Jehovah has provided through his Son. His life should be a life of praise to Jehovah. W 6/15 18, 19a

### Sunday, November 30

I am giving you a new commandment, that you love one another; just as I have loved you, that you also love one another.—John 13:34.

Jesus' apostles were already under the command to love their neighbor as themselves. But now Jesus said that his true followers would be recognized by their demonstrating a more extensive, superior love—in imitation of his example. Jesus did indeed set a unique example in showing love. Tirelessly he expended himself in ministering to others, con-

sidering their interests before his own. Due to his complete absorption in helping people in the way to life he often sacrificed the normal comforts to which humans are accustomed. This was demonstrating love to a greater extent than the neighbor love required by the Law. Jesus said that he came, not to be served, but to serve and to give his soul as a ransom. He never sought self-glorification, but humbly ministered to his followers, until finally he humbled himself to the point of giving his life in their behalf. What superior, exemplary love! W 10/1 18, 19a

### Heads Up—Because of Our Nearing Deliverance!

—Luke 21:28.

### Monday, December 1

When these things begin to happen, look up and raise your heads, for your deliverance is not far off.—Luke 21:28, Mo.

From the fulfillment of prophecy we know that the divine agency for our deliverance, God's kingdom, is near. What should we do, then, to prove that we do believe this? Heed Jesus' words. We of this generation have seen these foretold things "start to occur" in 1914, and now for the last fifty-five years we have seen them occurring. So our convictions have been confirmed. From a long train of foretold events we know that the kingdom of God is getting near to its act of destroying this system of things at Armageddon. Rightly, then, this is no time to be bowed down because of the persecution and hatred that are heaped upon us for the sake of Jesus' name. Our persecutors face eternal destruction. We face eternal deliverance. Why not, then, raise ourselves erect, also lifting up our voices as we keep on proclaiming God's kingdom? W 12/15 19, 20a

### Tuesday, December 2

Honor your father and your mother... That it may go well with you.—Eph. 6:2, 3.

May you always respect and obey the righteous standard for human conduct decreed by Jehovah. May it always be your aim to follow the example of true Christian morality. May you never forget that your parents are themselves under responsibility to God to bring you up in harmony with his discipline and authoritative advice. Doing so you can hope to be "a long time on the earth," soon to be completely emancipated from the blighting influence of Satan, the god of all delinquents. You need Jehovah's sustaining power and his smile of favor in this critical period. All humans are endangered today by the mighty storm of Jehovah's anger at Armageddon. You can prove to be a vigorous plant, a glory to your heavenly Father and a thing of beauty to godly fellow creatures, by resolutely and faithfully discharging your moral responsibilities, always leaning upon Jehovah for help. —Prov. 3:5, 6. W 2/1 28, 29a

### Wednesday, December 3

[Hezekiah] proceeded to rebel against the king of Assyria and did not serve him.—2 Kt. 18:7.

King Hezekiah took issue with Sennacherib himself. So, too, after gathering the anointed remnant at the spiritual temple of worship, Christ led them out of slavery to nationalism and pagan religion, and on a campaign to proclaim the doom of Satan and all of his organization, with its unrighteous "heavens" and "earth." Starting in the year 1922, assemblies of Jehovah's witnesses for seven successive years took up judgment messages that had first been proclaimed in Jehovah's "heavens," and sounded these forth throughout the earth. Notably, these proclamations, outlined in Revelation chapters 8 through 11, have pronounced Jehovah's righteous decrees against the mighty organization, demonic, religious and nationalistic, that Satan has built up over the millenniums. In the "Declaration Against Satan and for Jehovah" the harsh ruler of the nationalistic governments was put on notice that his opposition to God's kingdom is doomed to failure. W 3/1 20, 21a

### Thursday, December 4

*He who peers into the perfect law that belongs to freedom and who persists in it, this man, because he has become, not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, will be happy in his doing it.*—Jas. 1:25.

Watch yourself by looking into the mirror that Jehovah provided for self-study, "the perfect law that belongs to freedom." Be fair with yourself, not so exacting so as to drive yourself to exasperation and be worn out constantly. Remember, with time and training speechless babies grow up to be talking adults. The

Scriptural advice is to use God's Word as a mirror, not doing as some who use other individuals as a gauge for what they do. The only one we follow is Jesus Christ, and he said his load was light. If you are doing your best, do not worry about what others say or do. On the other hand, it would not be wise to follow the easy-going attitude so many have toward making progress in knowledge and improving their ability. To them progress is unpleasant work. So strive to maintain a proper balance at all times. W 12/1 17, 18

### Friday, December 5

*Truly I say to you, He will appoint him over all his belongings.*—Matt. 24:47.

The use of spiritual weapons was successful against false religion in the first century of our Common Era. It should be so today, yet with even greater results. Not the Communists, not Christendom, but those who practice the true religion today find it so. We say "the true religion today" because God can have the true religion on earth today, in spite of all the worldwide religious confusion, just as he had the true religion in existence and at work in the first century. He promised that he would have the true religion being practiced in this "time of the end," in this "conclusion of the system of things," and he has fulfilled his promise, his prophecy. In harmony with that, Jesus Christ prophesied that at the time of his second coming and during the time of his invisible presence he would have a "faithful and discreet slave," whom he would place over all his belongings. All the modern evidence is that he has found this "faithful and discreet slave," the faithful remnant. W 11/1 16a

### Saturday, December 6

*My laws and my statutes in regard to all my festal seasons they should keep, and my sabbaths they should sanctify.*  
—Ezek. 44:24.

Yes, the priests had to see to it that rest days were faithfully observed. Not only would the godly Jew enjoy a welcome respite from labor on this day but he would also have opportunity to meditate on the marvelous deliverance God had given, with all the subsequent blessings. Rightly, then, the underpriests of Christ should supervise such spiritual sabbath keeping. They must also aid all those who are approaching God to see the appropriateness of dedicating their lives to Jehovah. They must aid all those who have undertaken a life of dedicated service to keep to it faithfully and to maintain a clear vision of this genuine rest from selfish labors. That is why *The Watchtower* repeatedly publishes reminders to all who love God of their obligation to assemble regularly for study and training, for this is how all worshipers are incited to love Jehovah and prove their love by right works. W 6/15 18, 20a

### Sunday, December 7

*Jerusalem will be trodden down by the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles are fulfilled.*—Luke 21:24, RS.

It is not mere imagination for us to say that the Gentile Times of man's rule under Satan's rule ended in 1914. This fact is proved by the world war beginning that year followed by famines, pestilences, earthquakes and persecution, just as foretold by Jesus Christ in his prophecy on the "conclusion of the system of things." The ending of the Gentile Times in that year meant that God's kingdom in the hands of descendants of

King David's line that was overthrown at Jerusalem in 607 B.C.E. was reestablished in the heavens. Its authority was put into the hands of God's resurrected Son, Jesus Christ, who as a man on earth was the rightful and permanent heir to the throne of King David. That kingdom now rules at the "heavenly Jerusalem" far beyond any power of Gentile nations to trample upon it. That heavenly kingdom of the Christ will be the divine means to replant God's rule in the earth. What a privilege is ours to make known this good news! W 10/15 42

### Monday, December 8

*Whoever wants to be first among you must be your slave. Just as the Son of man came, not to be ministered to, but to minister and to give his soul a ransom in exchange for many.*—Matt. 20:27, 28.

As Christians, we are under obligation to copy this example of Jesus. Not only must we love Jehovah God as he did, but we must imitate the unselfish love he showed for his followers. Do you have the kind of love that he demonstrated? Would you surrender your life for your Christian companions? True, we may not be called upon literally to sacrifice our life in their behalf, but our love must be of such quality that we would willingly do so if the need arose. "We are under obligation to surrender our souls for our brothers." John explained. (1 John 3:16) Think now: If we have that degree of love, should we not be willing humbly to serve the interests of our brothers? Should we not be tender, kind and considerate toward those for whom we would be willing to surrender our souls? Was this not a lesson that Jesus endeavored to inculcate in his followers? W 10/1 20a

### Tuesday, December 9

*Do not . . . sorrow just as the rest also do who have no hope.*  
—1 Thess. 4:13.

When death claims a cherished acquaintance, it is only natural to experience sadness. However, Christians realize and have confidence in the fact that there will be a "resurrection of both the righteous and the unrighteous," and so do not sorrow as do others. While Jehovah God determines who qualifies for a resurrection, billions of human dead will be raised, and Scriptural assurances of that are comforting. Especially can one draw consolation from the Bible when the deceased loved one was a faithful Christian. If, for instance, that individual had the hope of an earthly resurrection, then relatively soon, during Christ's thousand-year reign, he will be awakened from the sleep of death right here on earth. One does not usually experience prolonged sadness when a dear friend goes on a long journey, for he expects to see him again upon his return. Taking a somewhat similar view of the death of such a faithful Christian acquaintance may help to lessen grief. W 7/15 11a

### Wednesday, December 10

*O the happiness of the nation whose God is Jehovah!*  
—Ps. 33:12, Young.

Since the rebirth of the "nation" and its deliverance from Babylon the Great in 1919, the number of members of the remnant have increased, much to the happiness of the nation. Its God Jehovah has predetermined that the full number of its citizen body must be 144,000 members with the King Jesus Christ in the heavens. Happy, indeed, will that nation of spiritual Israel be when its remnant yet on earth

finishes its course faithfully and is united to all the other members of the nation in heaven and then the entire 144,000 reign in glory with their King Jesus Christ for the vindication of the universal sovereignty of their God and for the everlasting blessing of all the families of the earth, living and dead. But even now while yet on earth in this time of the end of the Gentile nations, the remnant of the "nation whose God is Jehovah" has unique reasons for being happy. Lovingly it endeavors to share this happiness with others, who in turn share it with still others. W 11/15 10b

### Thursday, December 11

*Fight the fine fight of the faith.*—1 Tim. 6:12.

The Christian "congregation of the living God" during the first century knew that it had the truth and the pure, undefiled religion or form of worship. Why should it be strange or thought to be presumptuous if the remnant of that same congregation today claims to have the true religion? This remnant of dedicated, baptized followers of Jesus Christ have obeyed the divine command in Revelation 18:4 and have come out of Babylon the Great. On coming out of Babylon they have not joined any antireligious organization such as the freethinkers, the evolutionists, the Communists. No, but they have come out of the world empire of false Babylonish religion into the one true religion as the people of Jehovah God, "my people," as He calls them. Attack all false religion they do, not like and in company with the godless antireligious groups of the world, but in the way that the apostles of Jesus Christ did, with the "sword of the spirit, that is, God's word," the only successful weapon. W 11/1 19a

### Friday, December 12

*Quit seeking what you might eat and what you might drink, and quit being in anxious suspense; for . . . your Father knows you need these things.*  
—Luke 12:29, 30.

Doubts are like weeds, sapping strength and playing havoc with one's contentment, peace of mind and joy in the service of Jehovah God. Doubts may come as a result of insufficient knowledge on some subject, causing concern. Others may cultivate some personal like and, because it is not acknowledged at once, they find fault and begin to doubt Jehovah's backing of his "faithful and discreet slave." Some slack off in their worship and, being under constant bombardment by the spirit of independence and rebellion in this old system of things, they do not have the strength to keep doubts out of their thinking. Many become anxiously concerned over food, clothes, homes and available luxuries, filling their minds with desirable things, which warps their sense of values and fills their thinking with a dread of being without them. Jesus warned against all such thinking. W 12/1 6a

### Saturday, December 13

*I have other sheep, which are not of this fold; those also I must bring, and they will listen to my voice, and they will become one flock, one shepherd.*—John 10:16.

Not only the remnant but also the "other sheep" must keep themselves clean in every way. They must offer the best of their service to Jehovah and with good motive; they must undertake the duties in God's congregation with joy and appreciation; they must be firm for right worship; they must keep themselves clear of unnecessary association with

worldly persons; they must always approach opportunities of Kingdom service with reverence and wakefulness; they must use all of Jehovah's provisions for them in a way that honors the Giver; they must be prepared to speak out the message of God clearly and understandably to others; they must be prepared to devote themselves and their possessions to the furthering of the Kingdom interests. Jehovah calls upon all of his worshipers to live up to the same high standard so that they may indeed be "one flock" under "one shepherd." W 6/15 21a

### Sunday, December 14

*Men become faint out of fear and expectation of the things coming upon the inhabited earth.*—Luke 21:26.

The United States is being reminded of the Communist threat to "bury" democratic America, and the fear is being expressed publicly that the Communists will do this burying in the sea by their submarine and surface-ship superiority. Nuclear engines have been installed in submarines, enabling them to go around the world without surfacing. Submarines are being armed with missile-shooting equipment capable of firing from underwater long-range missiles carrying atomic warheads, causing destruction to roar up out of the sea, aimed at distant objects on dry land. Indeed, the sea is suffering agitation from all these deadly prowlers of the briny deep. At the same time the political, financial, economic, social and religious elements are becoming more perplexed, and in their frustration these men are becoming faint not only out of fear but also out of expectation of the things that they can calculate are bound to come upon the earth. W 12/15 9, 10a

### Monday, December 15

*With lowliness of mind considering that the others are superior to you.—Phil. 2:3.*

What does it mean to be lowly in mind and to consider that others are superior to you? It does not mean, for example, that an expert violin player should think that a companion who has never touched a violin can play it better than he. This obviously is not the case. Many people have training or talents that cause them to excel above others who have not had similar training or do not possess comparable talents. But this does not make them superior persons. Nor should it cause them to be high-minded, considering that others are inferior to them. The Bible is here referring to one's attitude of mind, and the sincere mental attitude of a Christian should be that others are superior to him. He should never think that he is superior and should be served by others. Undoubtedly there was not one activity to which Jesus' apostles set their hand or mind that Jesus could not have done many times better. Yet Jesus humbly ministered to them, even washing their feet! W 10/1 22a

### Tuesday, December 16

*According to the glorious good news of the happy God, with which I was entrusted.*

—1 Tim. 1:11.

Particularly since 1935 the "great crowd" has associated itself with the nation of spiritual Israel. (Zech. 8:20-23) They have become like "alien residents" dwelling within the "gates" of spiritual Israel and enjoying the benefits of thus residing with them. As this crowd is foretold to be without any predestinated number, its number has kept increasing steadily, year after year, till now. With the nation of spiri-

tual Israel they have become like "one flock" under "one shepherd." Jesus Christ the King. What happiness they all continue to enjoy together despite the worsening conditions among the nations! By their full dedication and water baptism this "great crowd" has the same God as the nation of spiritual Israel, namely, Jehovah. Paul called him "the happy God," and so why should not his worshipers on earth be happy with him? If they were not happy, Psalms 33:12 and 144:15 would make it doubtful that Jehovah is their God. W 11/15 11, 12b

### Wednesday, December 17

*The substance of your word is truth.—Ps. 119:160.*

Like a "pillar and support of the truth," God's people stick to the teaching of the apostles and their inspired Christian associates as set out in the twenty-seven books of the Christian Greek Scriptures, in addition to the thirty-nine books of the inspired Hebrew Scriptures. As did the Christians of apostolic times in the first century, they study, uphold and follow the whole Bible, from Genesis to Revelation. As did the apostles themselves, they go from house to house, today placing Bibles in the homes of the people and Watch Tower Society literature explaining the Bible, in 167 languages. When Jesus in his prayer to his Father in heaven said: "Your word is truth," this included also the then inspired written Scriptures. The whole Bible is the complete Book of true religion. The preaching and teaching of this Book by these house-to-house witnesses of Jehovah is mightily spreading the true religion and pushing back the false religion. God is certainly backing up this work. W 11/1 20a

### Thursday, December 18

*You positively will not die. For God knows that in the very day of your eating from it your eyes are bound to be opened and you are bound to be like God, knowing good and bad.—Gen. 3:4, 5.*

Satan was not visible to Adam and Eve. By tricky use of a serpent and making human speech appear to come forth from it, he first suggested to the unsuspecting Eve the desirability of breaking the law of God's rule and the setting up of man's rule on earth. With regard to God's warning of the punishment of death for eating disobediently from the tree of the knowledge of good and bad, Satan said the above. In other words, Eve and Adam did not need God's rule in order to know what was good and what was bad. By breaking his law and eating the forbidden fruit, they would become like God their Creator in ability to know good and bad and they would set up their own standards of good and bad and of right and wrong. Thus they would enjoy man's rule and this would give them independence and freedom. Did any politician ever use any slicker argument than that? W 10/15 20

### Friday, December 19

*Listen, O sons, to the discipline of a father and pay attention, so as to know understanding.—Prov. 4:1.*

What good advice for all youths! Instead of being guided entirely by immediate desires of the flesh, like a babe (1 Cor. 13:11), their reasoning powers should be developing. They have, therefore, the responsibility to listen to what Jehovah God, their heavenly Father, has to say about their life and then be guided in their course by his counsel. Understanding is what will

assuredly result to them by their accepting moral instructions from Him. Inducements to immorality are especially perilous to those in the bloom of youth, when the innate force of sex attraction implanted by God begins to assert itself powerfully. It is comforting to know that he cares for youths, and stands ready to offer his help in the form of excellent moral counsel. To the extent that they ask and depend upon that counsel, to that extent youths can count on gaining confidence about their future and strength to meet the tests of these critical times. W 2/1 6-8a

### Saturday, December 20

*He will not come into this city . . . By the way by which he proceeded to come, he will return.—2 Ki. 19:32, 33.*

As the modern Assyrian maneuvers to plant his nationalistic tents in the land devoted to Jehovah's praise, so he, too, finds himself impotent as an opposer of the divine will. His prisons and concentration camps, whether Nazi, Soviet or Chinese Communist, have discovered no formula for brainwashing Jehovah's witnesses. Individually and collectively, they stand impregnable against the enemy. Jehovah has cleansed the organization of his people from false, demonic religion and from the immoral ways of the world, and never will he permit the demon-controlled nationalistic rulers to break into and contaminate the true worship that is holy to Jehovah. For the sake of his great name, and of his Kingdom covenant which now centers in the Greater David, Jesus Christ, Jehovah defends the earthly representatives of his holy city. (Ps. 89:34-37) He prepares to lead the modern Assyrian back to where he belongs. W 3/15 19a

### Sunday, December 21

Praise Jah, you people! The salvation and the glory and the power belong to our God, because his judgments are true and righteous. For he has executed judgment upon the great harlot.—Rev. 19:1, 2.

There is no happiness in blindly worshiping false, demonic gods, but what ground for being happy is one's having as the object of one's exclusive devotion the only living and true God! What a privilege to worship him "with spirit and truth"! To his nation of spiritual Israel Jehovah says: "You are my witnesses." (Isa. 43:10-12) What added reason to be happy is it for the "great crowd" as associates of God's nation also to be witnesses of Jehovah! When Babylon the Great, including Christendom, shortly goes down into destruction with all her false gods, how happy these witnesses will be that they were privileged to bear testimony to the true and immortal God Jehovah, who will be triumphant over his longtime enemy, the world empire of false religion! Then it will be the time to shout Hallelujah! Until then may we continue faithful as His witnesses! W 11/15 12, 13b

### Monday, December 22

Every creation of God is fine, and nothing is to be rejected if it is received with thanks-giving.—1 Tim. 4:4.

Man's desires, even those within his means, do not begin to use the quantity and quality of material things created by God for the enjoyment of man on earth. Paul exclaimed: "O the depth of God's riches and wisdom and knowledge!" (Rom. 11:33) God's wisdom is easily identified in multitudes of things for man. Our use of them is invited in the words of Paul. Are these limited? explored in a few min-

utes? (Eccl. 8:17) There lies before man beauty beyond description. What painter's brush or camera's lens can capture the color, the depth, the feelings, the expanse of the heavens? Have you sampled all the flavors existent today? Have you heard all the music and songs of the earth? Have you joined in the carefree gaiety of the open-minded child, where every turn in the road reveals a never-to-be-forgotten experience? Have you experienced the wonderful world of people by associating with those of every nation and tribe of earth? W 12/1 12a

### Tuesday, December 23

There also arose a heated dispute among them over which one of them seemed to be greatest.—Luke 22:24.

Notice that this was not merely a minor controversy; rather, it was a "heated dispute." The matter was evidently something the apostles had been thinking about, and now it erupted into a full-scale argument. How this must have grieved Jesus! After all the months that he had been with them and set them an example of lowliness of mind and humility! And now, at such a time as this, to be having such contentions! Here it was the last night of Jesus' earthly life when he intended to give the apostles parting words of instruction and encouragement. Jesus' references to God's kingdom that night doubtless laid the basis for this argument among the apostles. It simply illustrated how deep-seated within imperfect men can be the desire for distinction, to have prominent positions and prestige. How did Jesus handle this dispute? In a loving way he again pointed out that the Christian arrangement was different from that of the world. W 10/1 7-9a

### Wednesday, December 24

I shall put enmity between you and the woman and between your seed and her seed. He will bruise you in the head and you will bruise him in the heel.—Gen. 3:15.

First Eve decided for human rule of mankind and then she prevailed upon Adam to decide for man's rule of man. The garden of Eden was God's earthly realm, where God's rule or theocracy should hold sway; it was not a place for man's rule. So God the Creator drove them out of the garden, under condemnation of death. He could have executed them in death on that very same twenty-four-hour day, but mercifully did not do so. He had purposed that Adam and Eve should have offspring, and he stuck to that purpose. Why? In order that he might have mercy upon their offspring and might reestablish divine rule over them in the earth. Thus he would vindicate his own universal sovereignty as the Great Theocrat and also vindicate his purpose in placing man upon this earth. His self-respecting purpose to do this was really behind the above belligerent declaration he made to the serpent, Satan. W 10/15 21

### Thursday, December 25

He must manage his own household well, keeping his children submissive and respectful in every way.

—1 Tim. 3:4, RS.

By assuming the headship responsibilities that the Scriptures place on him the Christian husband benefits all concerned. His wife has security and she has self-respect. The children have security, which they so very much need, and self-respect, which they also need, both of which are sought for in so many ways by young persons of the world and which search is vain and leads them

into all manner of excess. The loving father can protect his children in this regard if he will use the Word of God. The proper assuming of husbandly headship likewise upholds the dedication of the husband and assists those of his family in respect to their faithful, dedicated course. The ministry is advanced and the family is guided in setting their hearts and affections upon the ministry, planning ahead for it, thereby avoiding being turned aside to materialism and the devotion of a life to just material pursuits, instead of to the ministry. W 2/15 28, 29

### Friday, December 26

The lips of a priest . . . should keep knowledge, and the law is what people should seek from his mouth; for he is the messenger of Jehovah of armies.—Mal. 2:7.

Thus a grave responsibility devolves upon the remnant of the body of Christ's underpriests today, even as it did upon the Aaronic priests of ancient Israel. Theirs is the obligation to keep on ministering to fellow worshipers in all the earth "their food at the proper time." (Matt. 24:45) Have they proved faithful to this commission? Happily we can answer Yes. For many decades now they have published in the pages of *The Watchtower* a diet of faith-building knowledge. Therein have been set forth unequivocally the requirements of the pure and holy God relating to the many and varied departments of human activity. God's mind on so many vital issues of the day has been made clear. Attention has been focused upon the Bible as the living Word, a guide in all matters for those who are seeking the Source of life. Are you availing yourself fully of this all-important source of knowledge? W 6/15 15a

### Saturday, December 27

To do your will, O my God,  
I have delighted, and your law  
is within my inward parts.  
—Ps. 40:8.

It is only reasonable to expect that God requires a life of faithfulness. We expect that He will keep his promise to grant us everlasting life if we maintain faithfulness. We do not even think for a moment that God would go back on his promise. On the other hand, Jehovah rightly can expect faithfulness on our part when we dedicate ourselves to him for the doing of his will. The person coming to an appreciation of God's will for him needs to realize that there is a need to get firmly in his mind what God's requirements are. He does not want to be of a hasty heart in such a serious matter. At the same time, though, while caution is necessary, procrastination brings the disfavor of Jehovah. (Jas. 4:17) He knows the heart, and he knows our motives and way of life. He is not deceived. We should not then deceive ourselves, or feel we can deceive Jehovah. We need to come before him with a pure heart and with the same mental attitude that Jesus had. W 5/15 17a

### Sunday, December 28

Men will swoon with fear and foreboding of what is to happen to the world. . . . Then they will see the Son of Man coming . . . with great power and glory. But when this begins to happen, look up, for your deliverance will be at hand.—Luke 21:26-28, AT.

Our deliverance will be from people who not merely persecute and hate us but who hate Jesus Christ, as it is because of our bearing his name that they persecute and hate us. (Luke 21:12-17) Such haters of Jesus Christ are part of "this system of things," and

it is from this entire system of things that we persecuted, hated ones, are delivered. What will the passing of this system of things mean? Deliverance from it will come by whom or what? Evidently by the one whom the nations see "coming in a cloud with power and great glory," namely, Jesus Christ, earth's rightful King. (Luke 21:27) This is made certain for us by Jesus' words after he mentioned "your deliverance," namely, "Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will by no means pass away."—Luke 21:29-33. W 12/15 15-17a

### Monday, December 29

All of you gird yourselves with lowliness of mind toward one another, because God opposes the haughty ones, but he gives undeserved kindness to the humble ones.—1 Pet. 5:5.

Note that it was after urging the younger men to be in subjection to the older men who are responsible for shepherding the flock that the apostle Peter wrote this. None are omitted. Everyone, including the one taking the lead, is to gird himself with lowliness of mind. The overseer should, in fact, be the one setting the example in being humble and lowly in mind. This is what the Right Shepherd Jesus Christ did. He went to great lengths to impress by example the need for his followers to have love and humility. So, then, should the overseer. He is not a boss, but a servant of his brothers. This is something vital for him to remember. Yes, it is a matter that every Christian should learn well, for in order to maintain balance in our relationship with one another, we must be loving our brothers and never think that we are superior to them.—Phil. 2:2-4. W 10/1 24, 25a

### Tuesday, December 30

Jehovah will rise up just as at Mount Perazim, he will be agitated just as in the low plain near Gibeon, that he may do his deed—his deed is strange.—Isa. 28:21.

Already close to a million dedicated worshipers of Jehovah as God have joined the remnant in the modern-day attack on all false religion. Their cooperation shows how successful has been the continuous attack carried on by the remnant. But what are one million of true worshipers against two thousand millions or more of the false religionists of Babylon the Great? True, but God's attack forces against false religion have never been many in the earth, and they are relatively not many today. As the tremendous organizations of false religion scoff at the small band of assailants and reunite themselves for their security, let them remember that this insignificant number of witnesses of Jehovah are merely the forerunners of the coming assault that will really destroy forever false religion out of the earth. This assault God himself will make on false religion. W 11/1 21a

### Wednesday, December 31

O the happiness of the people whose God is Jehovah!  
—Ps. 144:15, Young.

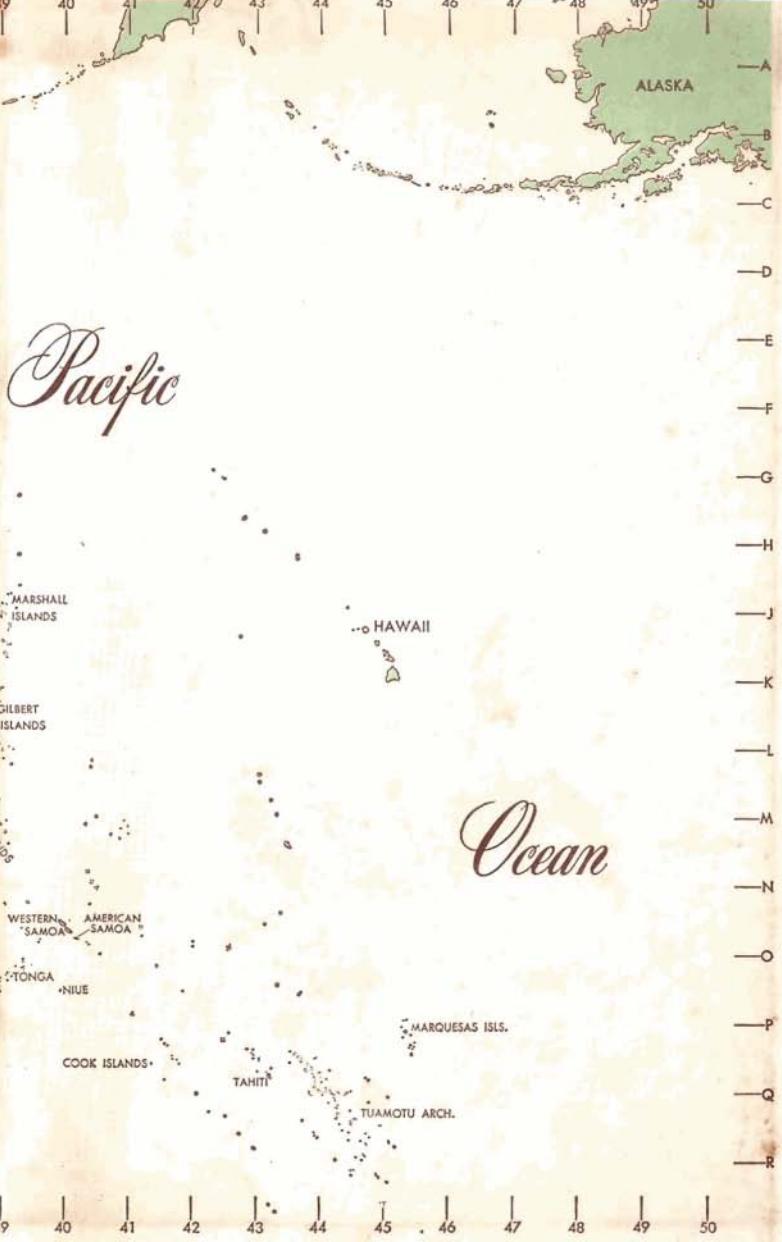
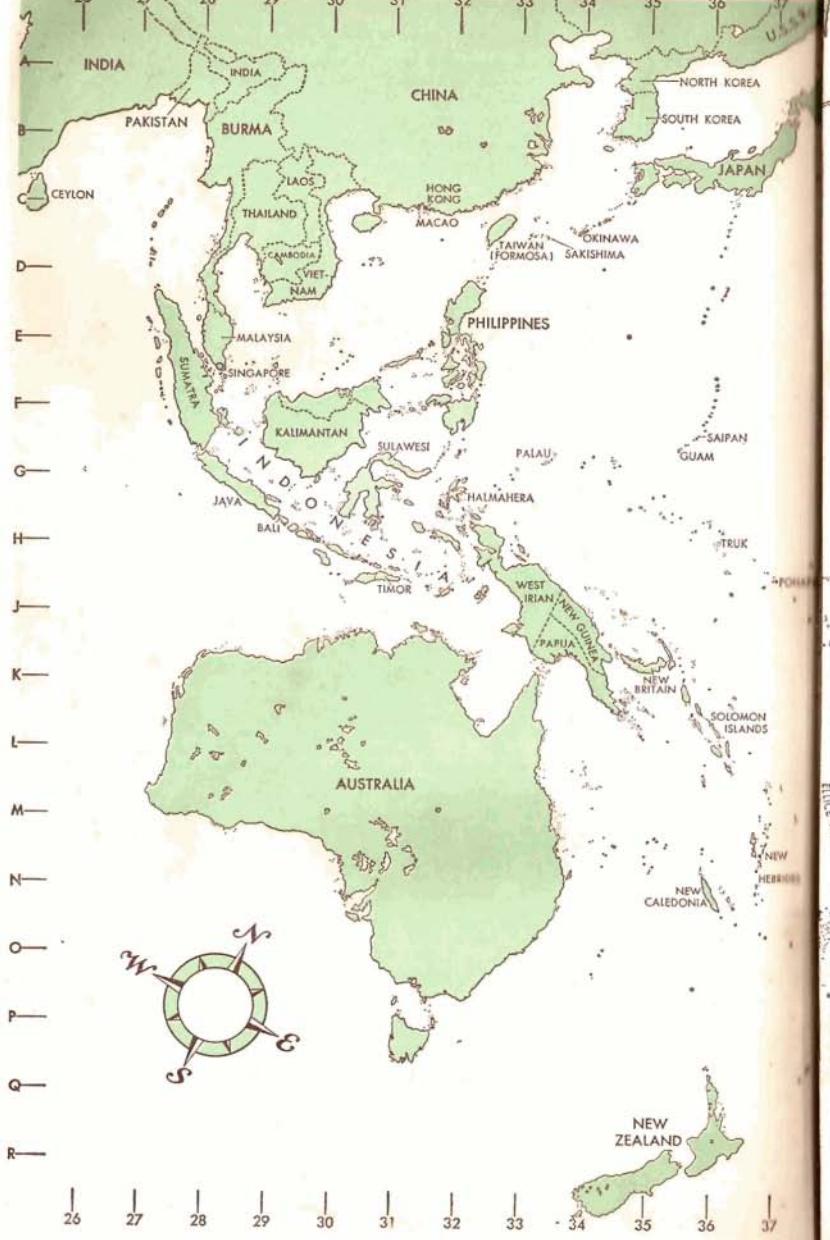
In 1914 the long-promised Messianic kingdom of God was brought to birth in the heavens. Since then this world has furnished no good news, but Jehovah has provided his nation and associated worshipers with the best good news that mankind has ever heard, "this good news of the kingdom," the newborn kingdom. How happy they are, not alone to have this good news but also to have the honor and privilege to fulfill Jesus' prophecy and preach this good news in all the earth as a witness before the end of this system of things comes at Armageddon. Of course, this brings persecution, but Jesus said that their being persecuted for this reason is an occasion for us to be happy. Most happy, then, are the sure prospects ahead of us. Yet, happy is our earthly state even now in our spiritual paradise. It is no self-delusion. With true appreciation welling up in our hearts to our God and his reigning King, we can join in the psalmist's exclamation. W 11/15 14, 15b

1969											
	S	M	T	W	T	F	S		S	M	T
JAN . . . . .	1	2	3	4	5	6	7	MAY . . . . .	1	2	3
5 6 7 8 9 10 11	8	9 10 11	11 12 13	14 15 16 17	18 19 20 21	23 24 25 26	27 28 29 30 31	28 29 30 . . . .	7 8 9 10 11 12 13	14 15 16 17 18 19 20	21 22 23 24 25 26 27
12 13 14 15 16 17 18	11 12 13	14 15 16 17	18 19 20 21	22 23 24 25 26	27 28 29 30 31	29 30 . . . .	28 29 30 . . . .	5 6 7 8 9 10 11	12 13 14 15 16 17 18	19 20 21 22 23 24 25	26 27 28 29 30 31 . . . .
19 20 21 22 23 24 25	18 19 20 21	22 23 24 25 26	27 28 29 30 31	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	8 9 10 11 12 13 14	15 16 17 18 19 20 21	22 23 24 25 26 27 28	5 6 7 8 9 10 11	12 13 14 15 16 17 18	19 20 21 22 23 24 25	26 27 28 29 30 31 . . . .
26 27 28 29 30 31 . . .	23 24 25 26 27 28 . . .	23 24 25 26 27 28 . . .	29 30 . . . .	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	8 9 10 11 12 13 14	15 16 17 18 19 20 21	22 23 24 25 26 27 28	5 6 7 8 9 10 11	12 13 14 15 16 17 18	19 20 21 22 23 24 25	26 27 28 29 30 31 . . . .
FEB . . . . .	1	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	9 10 11 12 13 14 15	16 17 18 19 20 21	22 23 24 25 26 27 28	29 30 . . . .	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	8 9 10 11 12 13 14	15 16 17 18 19 20 21	22 23 24 25 26 27 28	29 30 . . . .
9 10 11 12 13 14 15	15 16 17 18 19 20 21	22 23 24 25 26 27 28	29 30 . . . .	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	8 9 10 11 12 13 14	15 16 17 18 19 20 21	22 23 24 25 26 27 28	5 6 7 8 9 10 11	12 13 14 15 16 17 18	19 20 21 22 23 24 25	26 27 28 29 30 31 . . . .
16 17 18 19 20 21 22	22 23 24 25 26 27 28	29 30 . . . .	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	8 9 10 11 12 13 14	15 16 17 18 19 20 21	22 23 24 25 26 27 28	5 6 7 8 9 10 11	12 13 14 15 16 17 18	19 20 21 22 23 24 25	26 27 28 29 30 31 . . . .	2 3 4 5 6 7 8
23 24 25 26 27 28 . . .	29 30 . . . .	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	8 9 10 11 12 13 14	15 16 17 18 19 20 21	22 23 24 25 26 27 28	29 30 . . . .	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	8 9 10 11 12 13 14	15 16 17 18 19 20 21	22 23 24 25 26 27 28	29 30 . . . .
30 31 . . . .	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	8 9 10 11 12 13 14	15 16 17 18 19 20 21	22 23 24 25 26 27 28	29 30 . . . .	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	8 9 10 11 12 13 14	15 16 17 18 19 20 21	22 23 24 25 26 27 28	29 30 . . . .	2 3 4 5 6 7 8
MAR . . . . .	1	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	9 10 11 12 13 14 15	16 17 18 19 20 21	22 23 24 25 26 27 28	29 30 . . . .	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	8 9 10 11 12 13 14	15 16 17 18 19 20 21	22 23 24 25 26 27 28	29 30 . . . .
9 10 11 12 13 14 15	16 17 18 19 20 21	22 23 24 25 26 27 28	29 30 . . . .	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	8 9 10 11 12 13 14	15 16 17 18 19 20 21	22 23 24 25 26 27 28	5 6 7 8 9 10 11	12 13 14 15 16 17 18	19 20 21 22 23 24 25	26 27 28 29 30 31 . . . .
16 17 18 19 20 21 22	22 23 24 25 26 27 28	29 30 . . . .	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	8 9 10 11 12 13 14	15 16 17 18 19 20 21	22 23 24 25 26 27 28	5 6 7 8 9 10 11	12 13 14 15 16 17 18	19 20 21 22 23 24 25	26 27 28 29 30 31 . . . .	2 3 4 5 6 7 8
23 24 25 26 27 28 29	27 28 29 30 31 . . .	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	8 9 10 11 12 13 14	15 16 17 18 19 20 21	22 23 24 25 26 27 28	29 30 . . . .	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	8 9 10 11 12 13 14	15 16 17 18 19 20 21	22 23 24 25 26 27 28	29 30 . . . .
30 31 . . . .	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	8 9 10 11 12 13 14	15 16 17 18 19 20 21	22 23 24 25 26 27 28	29 30 . . . .	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	8 9 10 11 12 13 14	15 16 17 18 19 20 21	22 23 24 25 26 27 28	29 30 . . . .	2 3 4 5 6 7 8
APR . . . . .	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	8 9 10 11 12 13 14	15 16 17 18 19 20 21	22 23 24 25 26 27 28	29 30 . . . .	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	8 9 10 11 12 13 14	15 16 17 18 19 20 21	22 23 24 25 26 27 28	29 30 . . . .	2 3 4 5 6 7 8
13 14 15 16 17 18 19	10 11 12 13 14 15 16	17 18 19 20 21 22 23	24 25 26 27 28 29 30	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	8 9 10 11 12 13 14	15 16 17 18 19 20 21	22 23 24 25 26 27 28	5 6 7 8 9 10 11	12 13 14 15 16 17 18	19 20 21 22 23 24 25	26 27 28 29 30 31 . . . .
20 21 22 23 24 25 26	27 28 29 30 31 . . .	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	8 9 10 11 12 13 14	15 16 17 18 19 20 21	22 23 24 25 26 27 28	29 30 . . . .	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	8 9 10 11 12 13 14	15 16 17 18 19 20 21	22 23 24 25 26 27 28	29 30 . . . .
27 28 29 30 . . .	31 . . . . .	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	8 9 10 11 12 13 14	15 16 17 18 19 20 21	22 23 24 25 26 27 28	29 30 . . . .	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	8 9 10 11 12 13 14	15 16 17 18 19 20 21	22 23 24 25 26 27 28	29 30 . . . .
DEC . . . . .	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	8 9 10 11 12 13 14	15 16 17 18 19 20 21	22 23 24 25 26 27 28	29 30 . . . .	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	8 9 10 11 12 13 14	15 16 17 18 19 20 21	22 23 24 25 26 27 28	29 30 . . . .	2 3 4 5 6 7 8

CHIEF OFFICE AND OFFICIAL ADDRESS OF  
Watch Tower Bible & Tract Society of Pennsylvania  
Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York, Inc.  
International Bible Students Association  
124 Columbia Heights, Brooklyn, New York 11201, U.S.A.

ADDRESSES OF BRANCH OFFICES:

ALASKA 99501: 1438 Medfra Street, Anchorage. ARGENTINA: Calle Honduras 5646-48, Buenos Aires 14. AUSTRALIA: 11 Beresford Road, Strathfield, N.S.W. 2135. AUSTRIA: Gallgasse 44, A-1130 Vienna. BAHAMAS: Box 1247, Nassau, N.P. BARBADOS, W.I.: Fontabelle Rd., Bridgetown. BELGIUM: 60, rue d'Argile, Kraainem, Bt. BOLIVIA: Casilla No. 1440, La Paz. BRAZIL: Rua Guaira 216, Jardim da Saúde, São Paulo, SP. BRITISH HONDURAS: Box 257, Belize. BURMA: P.O. Box 62, Rangoon. CAMEROUN, REP. FED. DÜ: B.P. 5.423, Douala-Akwa. CANADA: 150 Bridgeland Ave., Toronto 19, Ontario. CENTRAL AFRICAN REPUBLIC: B.P. 662, Bangui. CEYLON: 7 Alfred House Rd., Colombo 3. CHILE: Moneda 1702-1710, Santiago. COLOMBIA: Apartado Aéreo 2567, Barranquilla. CONGO, REPUBLIC OF THE: B.P. 634, Kinshasa, Limete. CONGO REPUBLIC: B.P. 2.114, Brazzaville. COSTA RICA: Apartado 2043, San José. CUBA: Avenida 15 Núm. 4608, Almendares, Marianao, Havana. CYPRUS: P.O. Box 1590, Nicosia. DAHOMEY: B.P. 874, Cotonou. DENMARK: Kongevejen 207, 2830 Virum. DOMINICAN REPUBLIC: Avenida Francia 33, Santo Domingo. ECUADOR: Casilla 4512, Guayaquil. EL SALVADOR: Apartado 401, San Salvador. ENGLAND: Watch Tower House, The Ridgeway, London N.W. 7. FIJI: Box 23, Suva. FINLAND: Kuismatie 58, Tikkurila. FRANCE: 81, rue du Point-du-Jour, 92 - Boulogne-Billancourt (Hauts de Seine). GERMANY (WESTERN): Am Kohlheck, Postfach 13025, (62) Wiesbaden-Dotzheim. GHANA: Box 760, Accra. GREECE: No. 4 Kartali St., Athens 611. GUADELOUPE: B.P. 239, Pointe-à-Pitre. GUATEMALA: 11 Avenida 5-67, Guatemala 1. GUYANA: 50 Brickdam, Georgetown 11. HAITI: Post Box 185, Port-au-Prince. HAWAII 96814: 1228 Pensacola St., Honolulu. HONDURAS: Apartado 147, Tegucigalpa. HONG KONG: 312 Prince Edward Rd., Second Floor, Kowloon. ICELAND: P.O. Box 251, Reykjavik. INDIA: South Avenue, Santa Cruz, Bombay 54. INDONESIA: Djalan Batutjeker 25, Djakarta. IRELAND: 86 Lindsay Rd., Glasnevin, Dublin 9. ISRAEL: P.O. Box 44520, Haifa. ITALY: Via Monte Maloia 32, 00141 Rome. JAMAICA, W.I.: 41 Trafalgar Rd., Kingston 10. JAPAN: 5-5-8 Mita Minato-Ku, Tokyo, 108. KENYA: Box 7788, Nairobi. KOREA: P.O. Box 7, Sodaemun-ku P.O., Seoul. LEBANON: P.O. Box 1122, Beirut. LEEWARD ISLANDS, W.I.: Box 119, St. Johns, Antigua. LIBERIA: P.O. Box 171, Monrovia. LUXEMBOURG: 15, rue de l'Egalite, Luxembourg-Bonnevoie, G.D. MALAGASY REPUBLIC: II M 78 A Antsakaviro, Tananarive. MAURITIUS: 12 Lebrun Street, Rose Hill. MEXICO: Calzada Melchor Ocampo 71, Mexico 4, D.F. MOROCCO: B.P. 1028 Principal, Tangier. NETHERLANDS: Voorburgstraat 250, Amsterdam 17. NETHERLANDS ANTILLES: Oosterbeekstraat 11, Willemstad, Curaçao. NEWFOUNDLAND, CANADA: 239 Pennywell Rd., St. John's. NEW ZEALAND: 621 New North Rd., Auckland 3. NICARAGUA: Apartado 183, Managua, D.N. NIGERIA: P.O. Box 194, Yaba, Colony. NORWAY: Inkognitogaten 28 B., Oslo. OKINAWA, RYUKYU IS.: Higashii P.O. Box 2004, 91 Asato, Naha City. PAKISTAN: 8-E Habibullah Rd., Lahore. PANAMA: Apartado 1336, Panama 1. PAPUA: Box 113, Port Moresby. PARAGUAY: Casilla de Correo 482, Asunción. PERU: Gervasio Santillana 370, Miraflores, Lima. PHILIPPINE REPUBLIC: 186 Roosevelt Ave., San Francisco del Monte, Quezon City 40107. PUERTO RICO 00909: 704 Calle Lafayette, Pda. 21, Santurce. RHODESIA: P.O. Box 1462, Salisbury. SENEGAL: B.P. 3107, Dakar. SIERRA LEONE: Box 136, Freetown. SINGAPORE: 11 Jalan Sejarah, Singapore 11. SOUTH AFRICA: Private Bag 2, P.O. Elandsfontein, Transvaal. SURINAM: Box 49, Wicherstr. 8, Paramaribo. SWEDEN: Folkungavagen 8, Jakobsberg. SWITZERLAND: Allmendstrasse 39, 3000 Berne 22. TAIWAN (REPUBLIC OF CHINA): No. 5 Lane 99, Yun-Ho St., Taipei. THAILAND: 69/1 Soi 2, Sukhumvit Rd., Bangkok 11. TOGO REPUBLIC: B.P. 1237, Lomé. TRINIDAD, W.I.: 21 Taylor St., Woodbrook, Port of Spain. UNITED STATES OF AMERICA: 117 Adams St., Brooklyn, N.Y. 11201. URUGUAY: Francisco Bauza 3372, Montevideo. VENEZUELA: Avda. Honduras, Quinta Luz, Urb. Las Acacias, Caracas, D.F. ZAMBIA: Box 1598, Kitwe.



1969

YEAR  
BOOK

1969

YEARBOOK  
OF  
JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES